This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Digitized by Google

US 18305.20

Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY.

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,

who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A. LL. D.
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

ASSOCIATE EDITOR: WILLIAM CLAYTON TORRENCE
SECRETARY VALENTINE MUSEUM, RICHMOND, VA.

VOLUME XXVI

RICHMOND, VA.
WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, PRINTERS
1918

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

SUBJECT INDEX

VOLUME XXVI

AGRICULTURE, NOTES ON THE ORGANIZATION OF VIRGINIA, 169.
AGRICULTURE IN VIRGINIA, SOME FRAGMENTS OF AN INTENDED REPORT ON THE POST-REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY OF, 145.
Amberger Family, 85.
Ambler House, Jamestown, 285.
Annabaptist Preacher's Oath, 65.
ARISTOCRACY IN MASSACHUSETTS AND VIRGINIA, 277-281.
Ballenger Family, 85.
Barlow, see Berler.
Baskerville Family, 142.
Belvoir, Fairfax Co., 285.
Berler, 88.
Blankenbaker Family, 85.
Bland Family, 139.
Boldero-Brent, 287.
BOOK REVIEWS: *Additional Baskerville Genealogy*, 142; *Life of Robert Hare*, 142; *Warren-Adams Letters*, 143; *Bobby in Search of a Birthday*, 216; *A Little Treatise on Southern Civilization*, 216; *Rambles in Old College Towns*, 216; *History of the Jews of Richmond*, 285.
BRANCH OF HENRICO, 111, 275.
Browne, William, 215.
Broyles Family, 89.
BRUNSWICK CO., VA., POLL LIST 1748, 59.
Camm Family, 66.
Carpenter Family, see also Zimmerman, 236.
Carr Family, 128.
Charles City Co. Justices, 285.
Chiskiack, Settlement of, 27.
Clore Family, 178.
Cobler Family, 235.
COLONEL TARLETON, PARSON SEMPLE AND JUDGE SEMPLE, 174.
Cook Family, 182.
Crigler Family, 239.
Crump Family, 139.
Curle, Wilson, 286.
Dance and Hite Families, 50.
DINWIDDIE COUNTY PERSONAL PROPERTY LIST 1782, 96, 196, 250.
DISQUALIFICATION OF MINISTERS IN STATE CONSTITUTIONS, 73-78.
Drinking, Protest Against, 33.
Duke, Henry, Judge of Admiralty, 286.
ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY POLL 1758, 107.
ESCHEATS, OPINION OF BENJAMIN HARRISON, AS TO, 38.
ESSEX COUNTY PRESBYTERIANS, 1758, 65.
Fleischman Family, 183.
Fox Family, 129-138.
GERMAN COLONY OF 1717, 79, 178, 234.
Goodwyn Family, 126.
Gwatkin, Rev. Thomas, 221.
"Half Way Tree," 285.
Hatton, Wm., Contempt of Court, 30.
Henley, Rev. Dr. Samuel, 221.
HIGGINBOTHAM FAMILY, 205, 265.
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES, 65, 139, 214.
Hite Family, 56-58.
Holt Family, 185.
HOWARD FAMILY ARMS, 125.
HOWISON'S AUTOBIOGRAPHY, 221.
Imports and Exports, Virginia, 214.
Judges Itinerary, 29.
Jones Family, 140.
Kabler and Kobler, see Cobler.
Kaifer Family, 186.
Kerker Family, 186.
KING WILLIAM COUNTY PAYMENTS, 232.
Krugler and Krickler, see Crigler.
Lawrence Family in Virginia, 66.
LETTERS, JOHN TYLER, 3, JOHN HENRY, 1, RICHD. LONGMAN, 28.
Liquors, Rates Fixed, 36.
Lister Family, 214.
McGEHEE FAMILY, 50.
Merchants, Exploitation by, 151, footnote.
Meyer Family, 186.
Ministers, see Disqualification of Ministers.
Moyer, see Meyer.
Negroes Consigned, 287.
NORTHHAMPTON COUNTY POLL FOR PRESIDENT, U. S. A., 1789, 109.
NOTTOWAY COUNTY RECORDS, 41.
Onancock High School, Library, 214.
Parlur, see Berler.
Paulitz Family, 187.
Plant Cutters, 34.
Prince George County Records, 65.
Presbyterians, see Essex County.
Ragsdale, Drury, Will, 262.
The Reaper, McCormick, 215.
RICHESON FAMILY, 259-264.
Rogers Family, 141.
Schmidt, see Smith.
Semple, Judge James, 174.

Digitized by Google

Semple, Rev. James, 176.
Servant's Indenture, 31.
Servants, runaway, 35.
Sheible Family, 187.
Smith Family, 187.
Sneider Family, 188.
Snyder, see Sneider, 188.
THE SOUTH AND GERMANY, 1.
SOUTHERN ANTE-BELLUM SOCIETY, 282-284.
Surry County Records, 38.
Tabb Family, 202.
Theta Delta Chi, 215.
Throckmorton Family, 122.
Tindall's Point Fort, 34.
Trevillian Family Ancestor, 33.
Tucker of Norfolk and Barbadoes, 286.
TWO PROFESSORS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, 221-231.
Tyler Letters, 21.
Utz Family, 189.
Virginians, Estimate of Numbers of in Several Other States, 149, footnote.
Wayland and Weyland Family, 240.
Weaver and Weber Family, 343.
Webb Family, 67.
Wellford-Yates Family, 68.
West Family, 140.
Westwood, William, Heirs, 286.
Wilhoit Family, 245.
Williamsburg in 1855, 215.
Yeager Family, 190.
YORK COUNTY RECORDS, 27, *Levy* 1662, 32, *Tithables Taken* 1693, 37, *Levy for Burgesses Charges*, 1693, 37.
You All, Phrase, 215.
Zimmerman Family, 234.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL INDEX

Abdul (Abdel), 109, 110.
Abernathy, 252.
Abrahams, 220.
Absolom, 233.
Adams, 7, 8, 14, 19, 60, 64, 67, 97, 119, 143, 169, 278, 279, 280.
Addison, 110.
Adger, 67.
Adson, 104.
Aduston, 30.
Aiken, 283.
Aler, 84, 188.
Alger, 141.
Allason, 152.
Allen, 107, 108, 176, 195, 202, 250.
Allin, 30.
Alston, 121.
Ambler, 285.
Amburger, 234.
Amberger, 82, 85.
American Archives, 222.
American Farmer, 170.
Ames, 66.
Amis, 65.
Amherst College, 216.
Amrys, 50.
Ancell, 68.
Anderson, 43, 44, 54, 97, 129, 139, 260, 262.
Andrews, 250.
Andus, 97.
Annis, 34.
Archer, 42, 50, 51, 53, 97, 196, 250.
Armistead, 107, 108, 110.
Armon, 47.
Arnold, 266.
Asbury, 55.
Ashby, 214.
Ashley, 53.
Ashmore, 284.
Atkinson, 51, 59, 61, 97, 250.
Attwood, 130.
Auberge, 82.
Auburge, 85.
Ausburgur, 85.
Austin, 60, 61, 233, 276.
Avant, 61, 64.
Averice, 62, 63, 64.
Avery, 50, 62, 75.
Aylor, 186, 238.
Backer, 115.
Bacon, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 43, 46.
Baggs, 273.
Bagley, 44.
Bailey, 43, 62, 64, 108, 286.
Baird, 196.
Baker, 107, 109.
Baldry, 32, 34.
Ballard, 33, 37, 107, 108.
Ballenger, 82, 85.
Baly, 34.
Bane, 254.
Banister, 107, 108, 196.
Banks, 208, 270.
Barbar, 37.
Barber, 30, 33.
Barbour, 171, 172.
Barksdale, 200.
Barley, 62.
Barlon, 59.
Barlow, 60, 83, 88, 241.
Barmister, 51.
Barrett, 250.
Barrickman, 246.
Barron, 23.
Bartleston, 138.
Bashell, 36.
Baskewell, 202.
Baskerville, 142, 202.
Bates, 206.
Bathurst, 67.
Battaine, 287.
Batts, 107.
Baugh, 53, 101, 197.
Bayley, 108, 206.
Baylis, 107, 108.
Beale, 30.
Beasley, 47, 48.
Beatty, 168.
Beaufo, 123, 124.
Beaverley, 34.
Bedlock, 250.
Belfield, 67.
Bell, 100, 197.
Benjamins, 283.
Bennet (Bennett), 125, 138.
Bennitt, 62, 63.
Berkeley, 28, 133.
Berler, 83, 88.
Berry, 93, 180, 193, 194. 195.
Betty, 59, 61.
Bickardick, 107.
Billups. 47, 75.
Billy Sunday, 1.
Bingham, 261.
Binns, 50, 164.
Birch, 62, 64.
Birchett, 97.
Bishop, 60, 61, 62, 63, 236, 254, 285.

Digitized by Google

Bismarck, 9.
Bissett, 250.
Blackwell, 54, 57.
Blagrove, 272, 273.
Blair, 75, 202, 203, 204, 273.
Bland, 42, 46, 47, 48, 62, 64, 139, 254.
Blankenbaker (Blankenbecker, Blankenbeeker, Blankenbeckler, Blankenbiker, Blankenbucker, Blankinbuker, Blankinbeeker, Blankenpaker, Blankenpeker), 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89. 92, 180, 184, 185, 189, 190, 192, 193, 237, 238, 241, 244, 245, 247.
Blatterman, 260.
Bledsoe, 195.
Blick, 196, 197.
Block, 128.
Blodgett, 42.
Bloxom, 109.
Bluford, 242.
Boisseau (Boiser) 197, 250.
Boldero, 287.
Bolling, 114.
Bolling (B[olling] Brook), 250, 252, 254.
Bond, 32.
Bonner, 196, 197.
Bonte, 259, 261, 262.
Booker, 139, 200.
Booth, 97, 272.
Borngarner, 84, 186.
Botetourt, Lord, 227.
Bott, 120.
Bottom, 252.
Botts, 239.
Boucher, 225.
Boutwell, 220.
Boudoin College, 216.
Bowles, 119.
Bracewell, 74.
Bracken, 222, 229.
Braden, 138.
Bradford, 31, 121.
Bradley, 197.
Bradwell, 97.
"Braehead," 219.
Bragg, 54.
Branch, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 275, 276.
Brandon, 236.
Branton, 97.
Brasie, 61, 63.
Brassington, 196.
Braxton, 131, 208, 267, 273, 274.
Brayell, 87.
Breil (Breils) 89, 94.
Brent, 287.
Brenton, 287.
Brete, 259, 260, 262.
Brett, 264.
Brewer, 59, 60, 62, 63.
Brickhouse, 109, 110.
Briggs, 62, 63, 128, 250.
Bristoe, 97.
Bristol Parish Register, 96.
Britton, 119.
Broaddus, 43, 137.
Brodnax, 254, 275.
Browder, 250.
Bromfield, 30.
Brooke, 113, 287.
Brooks, 62, 64.
Brough, 107, 108.
Browder, 97, 196.
Brown, 9, 59, 60, 61, 65, 67, 107, 145, 168, 196, 197, 220, 235, 236, 238, 239, 254, 283, 284.
Browne, 215, 285.
Browning, 122, 123.
Broyle (Broyl, Broyles, Broil, Broile), 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 179, 181, 183, 184, 194, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 246.
Bryan, 131.
Bryol (Bryoll), 82, 83, 89.
Buck, 107, 108, 140.
Buford, 47, 57, 272.
Bull, 61, 63.
Bullock, 195.
Bumgardner, 243.
Burch, 214.
Burge, 104, 196.
Burke, 242, 244, 245.
Burke's Peerage, 124.
Burkes, 238.
Burnett, 59, 60, 61, 63, 97.
Burnley, 130.
Burns, 137.
Burrow, 62, 63, 254.
"Burrows Hill," 285.
Burrus, 266.
Burton, 59, 63, 113, 118, 119.
Burwell, 28, 202, 203, 254, 262.
Bush, 65.
Bushrod, 138.
Butler, 97, 196, 197, 250.
Butter, 196.
Butterworth, 196.
Button, 189.
Butts (Butt), 59, 62, 107.
Byrd, 114, 116, 117, 196.
Byron, 230.
Cabell, 58, 111, 145, 146, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 161, 164, 165, 208, 267, 269, 271, 272, 275.
Cabells and Their Kin, 267, 269.
Cafer, 82, 179, 187, 240.
Cain, 63.
Calder, 200.
Calhoun, 2, 9.
Callahan, 214.
Callis, 57.

Digitized by Google

Calvert, 32.
Camden Society, 122.
Camm, 75.
Camp, 47.
Campbell, 60, 61, 77, 268.
Cannears, 233.
Cannon, 195.
Carey, 219.
Carisbrooke Castle, 133.
Carpenter, 84, 91, 109, 110, 186, 189, 191, 195, 197, 234, 236, 237, 238, 242, 243, 244, 247.
Carr, 128.
Carrie, 59, 60, 63, 64.
Carril, 61.
Carter, 59, 60, 104, 129, 168, 238, 254.
Cary, 107, 113, 115, 116, 135, 167, 287.
Casey, 107, 108.
Cassells, 200.
Cato, 60, 61.
Caudle, 62, 63, 64.
Cental, 62, 64.
Chahoon, 220.
Chamberlayne, 96.
Chancellor, 195.
Chandler, 7. 250.
Chapple, 254.
Charles, 202.
Charles II., 29, 31.
Chase, 15.
Cheeves, 283.
Chelf (Jelf), 180, 191, 192, 245.
Chestin, 233.
Cheves, 67.
Chicheley, 35.
Childs, 254.
Chiles, 128.
Chilton, 137, 238.
Chisman, 28.
Christian, 210, 212.
Christler, 243, 244, 245.
Christopher, 242.
Christy, 61, 63.
Chrystie, 262.
Churchill, 174, 197, 287.
Clack, 59, 61, 63.
Claiborne, 42, 132, 250, 261, 263.
Clarke, 30, 65, 119, 275.
Clark, 55. 59, 60, 61, 63, 64.
Clanton, 60, 62.
Clary, 137.
Clay, 42, 100, 120, 280, 281, 283.
Clayton, 61, 63.
Clement, 128.
Clements, 40, 197.
Clore (Claur, Claws, Claure, Klor, Glore, etc), 82, 85, 93, 94, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 186, 189, 191, 192, 194, 239, 244, 246.
Coak, 248.
Coaleman, 285.
Coalter, 169.
Cobbett, 161.
Cobler (Kobler, Kabler), 84, 85, 191, 193, 194, 195, 234, 235, 236.
Cocke (Cock), 42, 60, 63, 64, 120, 276.
Cockerell, 137.
Codrington, 206.
Cogbill, 50.
Coginhill, 246.
Colbert, 273.
Cole, 197, 261, 281.
Coleman, 142.
Coles, 197.
Collier, 59, 60, 61, 62, 64.
Collins, 168, 195, 235, 248.
Columbia, S. C., 9.
Colvin, 197.
Combs, 137.
The Complete Peerage, 224.
Coningsby, 124.
Conner, 67.
Conrad, 136, 137.
Conway, 11, 197.
Conyngesby, 124.
Cook (Kock), 80, 82, 83, 104, 182, 183, 188, 195, 236, 239, 254.
Cooke, 59, 61, 62, 63, 233, 262.
Cooker, 60.
Cooper, 11, 28, 107, 108, 251.
Copeland, 184.
Coppeller, 235.
Corbin, 231.
Corbley, 75.
Cordoza, 55.
Core, 109, 110.
Cornell, 216.
Cornwell, 197.
Cornwallis, 148, 174, 175.
Corran, 42.
Corvell, 59, 60.
Cotton, 85, 278.
Cottrell, 268.
Courtenay, 286.
Cousins, 50.
Cox, 27, 42, 65, 114.
Crafts, 63, 64.
Craighead, 200.
Crain, 181.
Crashaw, 135.
Crawford, 25, 276, 280.
Crawley, 254.
Creagler, 178, 189.
Creeglar, 191.
Creek, 107, 108.
Crenshaw, 203.
Crews, 197.
Crigler (Creaglar, Krickler, Krugler), 83, 87, 178, 179, 182, 186, 189, 238, 239, 242, 248.

Digitized by Google

Crisler, 84, 180, 181, 188, 192, 237, 243, 244.
Criswell, 251.
Crittenden, 65.
Crittington, 254.
Croshaw, 30, 135, 261.
Cross, 102, 107, 108, 223, 251.
Crouch, 30, 32.
Crow, 195.
Crowder, 250, 251.
Crowley, 233.
Croxton, 265.
Crump, 139, 140.
Crusoe, 246.
Culpeper, 34, 35.
Culver, 125.
Cunnell, 62, 63.
Curd, 139.
Curle, 108, 286.
Custis, 110, 166, 225.
Dabney, 197.
Dailie, 107, 108.
Daily National American, 216.
Dalby, 109.
Dalton, 197.
Daly, 65.
Dance, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 251.
Daniel, 59, 60, 64, 197, 220, 254.
Darby, 109, 110, 254.
Dartmouth, 216.
Davies, 208, 220.
Davis, 9, 11, 18, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 107, 108, 128, 136, 197, 198, 200, 220, 251, 254, 273.
Dawson, 75.
Day, 198.
Deadwyler, 249.
Dean, 61, 63.
Deane, 132.
Deardon (Deardan), 62, 63.
DeBow, 146, 282.
DeBow's Review, 282, 283.
Deer, 93, 181, 182, 191, 242.
Deering, 94.
Delaware (De La Warr), 28, 262.
Deloach, 59, 63.
Delp, 179.
Denet, 65.
Denew, 287.
Denman, 61, 63.
Dennis, 42, 47, 276.
Dent, 137.
Denton, 59, 61.
Devereux, 101.
Dewe, 285.
Dickens, 220.
Dickerson, 44, 47.
Dictionary of National Biography, 226, 230.
Diggs (Digges), 28, 198.
Dillard, 197.
Dillman, 243.
Ditch, 112.
Dixon, 52, 107, 110, 254.
Dr. Howison's Autobiography, 219.
Dodson, 197, 251.
Donaldson, 61, 63.
Dorlon, 251.
Dorsey, 194.
Douglas, 59, 61, 62.
Dowing, 110.
Downing, 188.
Dowty, 110.
Drake, 278.
Draper, 42.
Drayton, 163.
Drummond, 28.
Drury, 262, 263, 264.
Dubery, 107.
Dudley, 44, 132.
Duggar, 62, 63.
Duglas, 64.
Duke, 63, 64, 286.
Dummer, 230.
Dunavant, 254.
Duncan, 137, 196.
Dungleson, 260.
Dunkley, 62, 63.
Dunmore, 222, 223, 224, 225, 227.
Dunn, 59, 61, 65, 108.
Dunton, 109, 110.
Durand, 251.
Durell, 197, 251.
Dupree, 60, 61.
Duval, 264.
Dwyer, 254.
Dyson, 45, 46.
Eager, 125.
Eardley, 227.
Easly, 120.
Eardley-Wilmot, 227.
Easter, 262.
Eastham, 247.
Eastis, 48.
Eaton, 62, 64.
Economic History of New England, 277.
Edwards, 62, 63, 232, 264, 276.
Edmondson, 67.
Edmunds, 60, 64.
Efford, 30.
Eggleston, 56.
Elder, 100.
Eldridge, 114, 276.
Ellett, 263.
Elligood, 109.
Elliott, 198, 251.
Ellis, 142, 248.
Ellsworth, 140.
Ellyson, 33, 220.

Digitized by Google

Ellzey, 286.
Embry, 61, 63, 142.
Emerson, 91.
England in America, 277, 278, 279.
Epes, 285.
Eppes (Epps), 100, 168, 198, 251.
Evans, 62, 64, 109, 254, 259, 261.
Everett (Evret), 42, 219.
Eyre, 109, 110.
Ezekiel, 285.
Ezell, 59, 60, 62, 64.
Fahs, 142.
Farmers' Register, 171.
Fairfax, 136, 285.
Farguson, 65.
Farley (Failer, Tailer), 255.
Farmer, 67, 189.
Farrell, 251.
Farril, 61.
Faulcon, 170.
Fennell (Fennal) 58, 59, 62.
Fewell, 238.
Field, 170.
Fielding, 194.
Fields, 220.
Figgins, 230.
Fincastle, 222, 223.
Finfield, 128.
Finks, 84, 191.
Fishbach, 81, 182, 247.
Fischer, 241.
Fisher, 84, 87, 110, 187, 198, 241, 245, 247, 248.
Fitchett, 109, 110.
Fitzgerald, 46, 49, 55.
Fitzhugh, 136, 251.
Flanders, 198.
Fleet, 262, 264.
Fleishman (Fleischman), 82, 90, 183, 184, 185, 192.
Fleshman, 80, 82, 85, 86, 90, 183, 184, 188, 189.
Fletcher, 55.
Flood, 285.
Flournoy, 47.
Floyd, 62, 64, 172, 255.
Foliot, 33.
Force, 222.
Ford, 74, 100, 152, 163, 165, 166, 196, 251.
Forrest, 220.
Foster, 44, 214.
Fontaine, 137.
Fowler, 53, 100, 111, 113, 141, 255.
Fowlkes, 44, 45, 48.
Fox, 29, 60, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 261, 262, 264.
Frances, 260.
Franklin, 117, 136, 193, 266, 268, 269.
Frazer, 261.
Frazier, 100, 119, 263, 264.
Frederick The Great, 132.
Fredericksburg, Va., 219.
Freeman, 30, 67, 100.
French, 100, 170.
Frick, 191.
Frowick, 124.
Fulwell (Fulwill), 109, 110.
Furguson, 100.
Gaar, 86, 245, 247.
Gaines, 240.
Galt, 200, 215.
Gant, 247.
Gare, 85, 86, 188.
Gardner, 31.
Garland, 213.
Garner, 118, 119.
Garnett, 169, 171.
Garr, 84, 93, 179, 180, 186, 188, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 236, 237, 239, 240, 243, 245, 246, 248, 249.
Garriott, 246.
Garrott, 255.
Gatewood, 273.
Gawr, 241.
Gay, 137.
Geddy, 100.
Gee, 62, 64.
Gemanna, 79, 81, 84.
Gentleman's Magazine, 226.
Gibbs, 32, 193, 194, 255.
Gibson, 48, 119.
Giddings, 109.
Gilbert, 268.
Giles, 265.
Gill, 52.
Gilmer, 220.
Glassell, 90, 189.
Glore, 189.
Gluson, 109.
Gobey, 233.
Gohlson, 100.
Gooch, 32, 131.
Goode, 100, 112, 113, 202, 203.
Goodrich, 59, 64.
Goodridge, 182.
Goodwin (Goodwyn), 100, 126, 127, 198, 255.
Gorden, 62.
Gordon, 149, 195, 251.
Goring, 50, 65.
Gouche, 131.
Gough, 275.
Goulfter, 61.
Goulster, 63.
Gower, 64, 120.
Govan, 262.
Gower, 224, 275, 276.
Grace, 128.
Graham, 216, 219.
Grammer, 100.

Digitized by Google

Grant, 15, 100, 251.
Granville, 224.
Grasse, Count de, 174.
Graves, 32, 113, 114, 255.
Gray, 198, 216.
Grayson, 3.
Green, 62, 63, 80, 195, 205, 244, 246, 265, 268.
Greenhill, 100.
Greenway, 255.
Gregg, 114.
Gregory, 255, 261.
Gregson, 134.
Grendall, 111.
Gresham, 251.
Griegg, 276.
Grigg, 100.
Griffin, 52, 214.
Griffith, 33, 110, 182.
Grindon, 275.
Grooms, 49.
Guy, 109, 110.
Gwatkin, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229.
Hackney, 251.
Haddin, 198.
Hagood, 61, 62, 63, 64.
Haggoman (Haggorman), 109, 110.
Haldane, 251.
Haley, 35.
Hall, 46, 47, 132, 198, 248.
Hallam, 279.
Hallecke, 15.
Ham. (Hamm), 108.
Hamblett, 100.
Hamilton, 7, 19, 182.
Hamlett, 255.
Hamlin, 12, 66, 251.
Hammonds, 283.
Hampden-Sidney College, 220.
Hanky, 251.
Hansford, 29.
Harbold, 246.
Hardaway, 63, 100, 198.
Hardesty, 49.
Hardin, 251.
Harding, 198.
Hardaway, 255.
Hardiway, 255.
Hardway, 62, 255.
Hardwick (Hardwicke), 224, 250, 251.
Hardy, 54, 101, 137, 198.
Hare, 141, 142, 143.
Harmanson, 109.
Harmon, 198.
Harnsburger, 83.
Harper, 44, 49, 60, 63, 100, 101.
Harris (Harriss), 50, 54, 59, 60, 100, 115, 118, 211, 276.
Harrison, 38, 40, 55, 58, 62, 63, 110, 126, 157, 168, 175, 198, 214, 247, 255.
Hart, 127, 219.
Hartwell, 131.
Harvie, 62.
Harvard Historical Studies, 223.
Harvey, 27, 28, 247.
Harwell, 60, 62, 63, 64, 255.
Harwood, 37.
Haskins, 43, 44, 58.
Hatcher, 154.
Hatchett, 58.
Hathcock, 60.
Hatton, 30, 31.
Haward, 216.
Hawkins, 107, 108, 246, 255, 278.
Hawks, 42 ,198.
Hawth, 233.
Hawthorne, 216.
Hay, 30.
Hayes, 44.
Haynie, 55, 58.
Hazlewood, 101.
Head, 193.
Heath, 255.
Helm, 139.
Henderson, 186.
Hening, 41, 73, 74.
Henley, 221, 223, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230.
Helm, 264.
"Helper's Impending Crisis Dissolved," 283.
Henry, 3, 24, 25, 26, 121.
Hepburn, 54.
Herbert, 108.
Herringham, 51.
Heth, 251.
Hert's Genealogist, 124.
Hewlett, 113.
Heywood, 204.
Hicks, 60, 61, 62, 63, 107, 108.
Hide, 60.
Higginbotham (Hichingbotham, Hickcombottom, Hicknebothom), 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274.
Higginson, 31, 32.
High, 255.
Hightower, 63.
Hill, 29, 30, 32, 33, 53, 54, 55, 58, 108, 255, 285.
Hillary, 110.
Hines, 57.
Hinke, 80.
Hinton, 100, 285.
History of Buckinghamshire, 124.
History of the Jews of Richmond from 1769 to 1917, 285.
History of the United States, 279.

Digitized by Google

History of Virginia, 219.
Hitchcock, 198.
Hite, 50, 55, 56, 57, 58.
Hix, 64.
Hobbs, 101.
Hoe (Hooe), 285.
Hoffman, 81, 84.
Hogan, 100.
Hogg, 262.
"The Hohenzollerns and the Slave Power," 2.
Hold, 185, 245.
Holeman, 120.
Holladay, 198.
Holloway (Hollaway), 251, 255.
Holmes, 251.
Holt, 44, 80, 82, 89, 110, 170, 179, 185, 245, 259, 260, 261, 264.
Holycross, 100.
Holzclau, 84.
Hood, 100, 154, 255.
Hooker, 278.
Hopkins, 115.
Horne, 77.
Horsington, 30.
Horton, 59, 61.
Horwood, 202.
Hoss, 143.
Hotten, 206.
House, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 238.
House Journal, 75, 76.
Howard, 125, 202, 204, 233, 248.
Howell, 100.
Howison, 219, 220, 243.
Howlett, 120.
Huddle, 80, 81.
Hudson, 100, 213.
Hueland, 62, 64.
Huff, 60.
Huffman, 184, 189, 238, 240.
Hughes, 139.
Hull, 255.
Hume, 180, 181, 239, 261.
Humphris, 63, 64.
Hundley, 107.
Hunnicutt, 199.
Hunt, 30, 61, 64, 109.
Hunter, 15, 18.
Hutchinson, 134.
Hutchings, 100.
Hute, 287.
Hylton, 168.
Jackson, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 101, 115, 130, 193, 252, 255, 256, 280, 283.
Jacob, 110.
Jacobs, 59, 61, 233.
James, 110, 286.
Jameson, 277.
Janney, 164.
Jarrett, 101.
Jay, 149.
Jeager, 235.
Jefferson, 7, 10, 14, 19, 74, 78, 118, 149, 152, 163, 175, 193, 216, 220, 222, 227, 228, 276, 278, 279, 280.
Jeffres, 60.
Jeffris, 59, 60. 61.
Jegitts, 107.
Jelf, 191.
Jenkins, 286.
Jennings, 47, 256.
Jervise, 110.
Jeter, 44, 45.
Jett, 245.
Jequitts, 108.
Jewell, 235.
Joel, 235.
Johns, 62.
Johnson, 60, 61, 62, 64, 65, 101, 110, 172, 202, 234, 284.
Johnston, 132, 175.
Jolly, 256.
Joneman, 233.
Jones, 28, 29, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 56, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 68, 97, 100, 101, 107, 111, 112, 113, 132, 137, 140, 141, 142, 179, 199, 221, 250, 252, 254, 255, 256, 275, 276, 284.
Jordan, 59, 60, 285.
Journal of American Irish Hist. Society, 212.
Joynes, 109.
Judkins, 59, 60.
Jumper, 101.
Kaifer (Kaffer, Kafer, Cafer), 82, 179, 182, 186, 188, 189, 239, 244.
Keen, 202.
Keiner, 182.
Keith, 79, 178, 234.
Keller, 140.
Kelly (Kelley), 61, 63.
Kemp, 131, 202.
Kemper, 80.
Kendall, 109, 110.
Kennedy, 57, 246.
Kenner, 11.
Kennon, 142.
Kerby, 107, 108, 199.
Kerker (Kercher), 82, 186.
Kerr, 141.
Kibler, 236.
Kid, 65.
Kimber, 131.
King, 62, 63, 132, 233, 252.
King Williams School, 216.
Kingston, 97, 101.
Kirby, 199.
Klug (Klugg), 80, 88, 90, 92, 94, 179, 195.
Knight, 164, 213.

Digitized by Google

Knollys, 135.
Kobler, 193, 195.
Koch, 188.
Kock, 183.
Konslar, 238.
Krigler, 239.
Krickler, 239.
Kruglar, 179.
Kufley, 240.
Lacy, 246.
Lafayette, 174, 175.
Lamar, 67.
Lamb, 101, 102, 103.
Lambert, 62, 64, 195.
Lampkin, 45.
Land, 56, 57.
Lang, 83.
Langley, 30, 33.
Langston, 233.
Lanier, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 256.
Lanoir, 62, 63.
Lany, 200.
Larkin, 273.
Latimer, 107, 108.
Laurence (Lawrence), 59, 60, 66.
Lawson, 42, 195.
Lea, 45.
Leach, 101, 102.
Leath, 47.
Leathe, 119.
Leatherer, 84, 88, 178, 179, 181, 185.
Leathers, 94.
Ledbetter, 59, 60, 61, 62, 101, 102.
Lederer, 181, 190.
Lee, 9, 18, 44, 55, 56, 65, 130, 132, 222.
Leigh, 261.
Langdon, 283.
Leith, 256.
Lenoir, 101.
Langhorne, 262.
Leslie, 233.
Lester, 108, 214.
Letcher, 284.
Lett, 62, 63.
Letters and Times of the Tylers, 3.
Leveson, 224.
Lewis, 67, 101, 102, 139, 180, 199, 203, 214, 239, 252, 256.
Lichtenstein, 285.
Life of John Adams, 278.
Ligon (Ligon), 43, 47, 102.
Lightfoot, 21.
Limpscomb, 133.
Lincoln, 3, 4, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 128.
Lindsey, 62.
Lip, 238.
Lippincott, 142.
Lipscomb, 124.
Literary Digest, 12.
Lister, 214.
Liter, 195.
Littlepage, 262.
Littleton, 110, 169.
Lively, 274.
Lloyd, 62, 63.
Lock, 256.
Lockett, 118, 119.
Logwood, 276.
Lofton, 263.
London, 208.
Long, 204.
Longman, 28, 29.
Look, 102.
Lorton, 24.
Love, 62, 63.
Lovsey, 60.
Lowry, 107, 202, 203.
Loyd, 61, 101, 199, 256.
Loyell, 107.
Lucas, 59, 61, 63, 246.
Luke, 109.
Lunday, 59, 60.
Lunsford, 199.
Lyle, 120.
Lyndsey, 63.
McCreery, 286.
McCain, 92.
McCausland, 18.
McClellan, 18, 174, 175.
McConnico, 200.
McCormick, 215.
McCraw, 132.
McCroskey, 110.
McCullock, 199.
McDaniel, 62, 211, 212.
McDonald, 242, 243.
McDuffies, 283.
McFarlane, 43.
McGhee, 246.
McGruder, 175.
McGrath, 249.
McHenry, 125.
McKendell, 55.
McKenzie, 174.
McKery, 54.
McKinney, 61, 63.
McKnight, 59, 64.
McLemore (Maglamre), 56.
McMullen, 284.
McNeil, 200.
Maben, 58.
Maberry, 61.
Mabon, 270, 271.
Mabry, 62, 63, 64.
Macdaniel, 63.
MacDonald, 58.
Mackay, 264.
Mackentosh, 33.
Macky, 252.

Digitized by Google

Maclin, 61, 62, 63, 64, 252.
Mactyer, 65.
Madkiff, 49.
Madison, 7, 19, 79, 170.
Magee, 286.
Magrath, 283.
Maidlin, 256.
Major, 110, 199, 233.
Malcolm, 139.
Malone, 62, 64, 102, 252, 256.
Mallory, 107, 108, 119, 202, 220.
Man, 53.
Mangram, 256.
Mankspile, 192.
Manlove, 256.
Manson, 102, 103.
Manspeil, 84, 184.
Markham, 113, 116, 118, 121.
Marr, 190, 240.
Marrow, 123.
Marrowe, 124.
Mars, 195.
Marshall, 62, 63, 102, 115, 169.
Martin, 51, 115.
Mason, 11, 102, 131, 138, 157, 256.
Massie, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 120.
Matthews, 34, 107, 109, 110.
Matthis, 61, 62, 63, 64.
Mattox, 262.
Maunsel, 283.
Maxwell, 220.
Mayer, 82, 187.
Mayes, 52, 54, 55, 112, 114, 199.
Meade, 167, 270.
Meanly (Meanley), 103, 199.
Medley, 65.
Meekin, 32.
Memmingers, 283.
Meredith, 102, 107, 132.
Meriwether, 67, 271.
Metcalfe, 34, 49.
Mettauer, 157.
Meyer (Moyer), 186.
Middlemast, 252.
Miles, 256.
Miller, 65, 84, 128, 168, 186, 189, 195, 229, 238.
Millington, 57.
Mills, 60, 260, 285.
Minitree, 252.
Minshaw, 32.
Minson, 36, 107, 195, 199.
Misheaux (Mishaux), 50, 62.
Mitchel (Mitchell, Mitchels), 30, 57, 59, 60, 66, 102, 107, 126, 127, 216, 256, 282.
Money 137.
Monroe, 21, 22, 23, 24, 195.
Montague, 132, 227, 229.
Montgomery, 120, 205, 265.
Montrey, 61.
Moody, 132, 252.
Moon, 252.
Moor, 74.
Moore, 57, 58, 61, 63, 102, 107, 108, 199.
Moorson, 63.
Morecock, 285.
Moreland, 102, 256.
Moreton, 64.
Morgan, 27, 28, 60, 106, 195, 215.
Morphy, 220.
Morris (Morriss), 45, 60, 62, 105, 199, 214, 233, 252, 256.
Morrison, 133, 169, 205, 208, 219, 265, 266, 267.
Morton, 92, 143, 157, 185.
Mosby, 261, 263.
Moseley, 52, 59, 60, 62, 64, 115, 120, 276, 286.
Moss, 263.
Motier, 260.
Motz, 83.
Mountague, 65.
Mountfort, 37.
Moutry, 63.
Moyer, 94.
Muir, 102.
Munford, 42, 43.
Murdock, 66.
Murphy, 165.
Murray, 142, 224, 252.
Murrell, 102, 252.
Musgrave, 30.
Mush, 233.
Myrile, 93.
Nance, 62, 64, 200.
Nash, 48, 139.
Naval Academy, 216.
Naylor, 107.
Neblett, 58.
Neill, 268.
Nelson, 107, 130, 286.
New York Nation, 277.
Newman, 30.
Newton, 67.
New York Times, 2.
Nicholas, 169, 220, 252, 258.
Niles's Register, 170.
Noble, 109.
Noe, 136, 137.
Nolachucky, N. C., 93.
"Old Churches and Families in Virginia," 270.
Nollychunky Creek, Tenn., 91.
Norden, 65, 66.
North, 102, 227, 228.
Northampton Masonic Lodge, 110.
Norton, 199.
Norwood, 120, 133, 134, 135.
Nottingham, 109, 110.

Digitized by Google

Nottoway County, 41.
Noyce, 285.
Nunnally (Nunnelly), 46, 102.
Ochler, 84.
Ogburn, 55, 58, 59, 60.
Ogden, 212.
Oglesby, 189, 266.
Old, 102,
Oliver, 47, 48, 206.
Olivier, 131.
Olney, 123, 124.
O'Neale (O'Neil, O'Neal), 178, 180.
Oots, 189.
Orr, 283, 284.
Osborne, 46, 285.
Oslin, 57.
Osmore, 256.
Otis, 220.
Overby, 102, 252, 256.
Overton, 102.
Owen, 136.
Pace, 200.
"Pace's Pains," 285.
Pagan, 253.
Page, 30, 34, 168.
Pail, 257.
Palmer, 137, 262.
Pankey, 118.
Parham, 47, 60, 62, 63, 64, 103.
Parrish, 108, 257.
Parke, 30, 225.
Parker, 62, 64, 170.
Parkerson, 109.
Parkinson, 138.
Parks, 60.
Parlur, 82, 88.
Parr, 65.
Parrish, 63, 64, 120.
Parson, 64, 103, 107, 108, 109.
Parties and Patronage in the United States, 281.
Pasteur, 107.
Pateson, 112, 117.
Patterson, 169.
Pattison, 30.
Patton, 168.
Paulitz (Politch), 82, 187.
Paup, 45.
Peay, 232.
Peck, 134.
Peebles, 59, 60, 62, 64, 285.
Peeters, 30.
Pegram, 103, 170, 252.
Pegnes, 202, 204.
Pellham, 45, 135.
Pendleton, 74.
Penn, 212, 266, 274.
Pennington, 62, 64, 257.
Penniston, 102, 103.
Penticost, 103.
Pepper, 62, 63, 257.
Perkins, 139, 199, 200, 257.
Perkinson, 50.
Perry, 60, 61, 200, 285.
Person, 63.
Peters, 165.
Peterson, 61, 62, 64, 127, 252.
Pettaway, 61, 62, 64.
Pettipool, 256, 257.
Petty, 63.
Phenix, 61, 63.
Phillups, 200, 252, 269.
Pickering, 137.
Pierce, 108.
Piercey, 103.
Pitt, 224.
Plancanpetler, 87.
Plater, 33, 34.
Pleasants, 164, 260.
Poe, 204.
Pollard, 170, 264.
Poole, (Pool), 107, 204.
Porter, 91, 115, 117, 236, 283.
Portlock, 200.
Potts, 103.
Powell, 60, 61, 109, 110, 200.
Powle, 225.
Powlet, 187.
Poythress, 101, 103, 139.
Prather, 92.
Presscott, 220.
Price, 43, 44, 120, 129, 182.
Pride, 103.
Pringle, 93, 94.
Pritchett, 102, 103.
Proby (Probey), 107, 108.
Proctor, 62, 64, 236.
Prosser, 132, 207.
Puckett, 103.
Pultrey, 200.
Purdie, 52.
Purnell, 77.
Puryear, 107.
Quarles, 62, 63, 200, 232, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264.
Quincy, 67.
Rachell, 257.
Ragsdale, 51, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264.
Raines, 127.
Ramsey, 65, 104, 163.
Randolph, 42, 43, 45, 46, 49, 51, 113, 131, 200, 227, 233, 252, 277, 278, 279.
Randle, 61, 63, 136.
Raney, 104, 257.
Ransom, 60, 61.
Ratcliffe, 29.
Rather, 103.
Rawlings, 198.
Ray, 60, 63.
Read, 61, 63, 107.

Digitized by Google

Reade, 30.
Reames, 104.
Reams, 252.
Recore, 240.
Redd, 55, 195.
Reece, 63.
Reed, 66, 203.
Rees, 103, 104.
Reese, 62.
Reeves, 60.
Reid, 200, 219, 270, 273.
Ren, 60.
Renn, 61.
Respass, 109.
Reynolds, 63.
Rheims, 9.
Rhodes, 12.
Rice, 137, 170.
Richeson (Richerson, Richardson), 172, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264.
Ridlev. 111, 112.
Rieves, 103.
Rigbie, 62, 64.
Riley, 208, 210, 265, 270.
Ring, 37.
Rivers, 257.
Rives, 59, 60, 61.
Roane, 261.
Robards, 139.
Roberts, 35, 37, 43, 47, 49, 109, 252, 253. 257.
Robertson, 46, 47, 49, 52, 53. 104, 109, 257.
Robins, 109, 110.
Robinson, 45, 47, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 75, 79, 81, 85, 107, 108, 110, 231.
Rochambeau, Count de, 174.
Rodoheifer, 195.
Rodyn, 65.
Rogers, 104, 109, 110, 141, 230.
Roland, 107, 108.
Rolfe, 276.
Roney, 257.
Ronton, 107.
Roper, 104.
Rose, 62, 63, 196, 200.
Roscoe, 286.
Roscow, 261.
Ross, 104, 107, 200.
Rossal, 179.
Rosser, 200.
Rouse, 84, 178, 179, 184, 200, 248.
Rousie, 67.
Row, 179, 191.
Rowe, 261.
Rowland, 110.
Rowlett, 51.
Ruffin, 18, 170, 171, 173.
Rush (Rausch), 243.
Rushworth, 78.
Rusks, 283.
Russell, 32, 62, 64, 65, 92.
Rust, 120.
Rutherford, 128.
Rutledge, 210, 211.
Ryan, 261.
Rynolds, 61.
St. John, 65.
St. John's College, 216.
St. Simon, 174, 175.
Sabine, 226.
Sackfield, 140.
Sackler, 34.
Sadler, 62, 64, 65.
Sale, 269.
Sallard, 105.
Salle, 115.
Samford, 63, 64.
Sampson, 171, 233.
Sandifer, 32, 104, 114, 116.
Sandidge, 266, 270.
Sanford, 109.
Sargeant, 22.
Satchell, 109.
Satterwhite, 269.
Saunders, 137, 257.
Savage, 109.
"Savages Neck," 110.
Savannah, Ga., 9.
Savedge, 38.
Saxton, 168.
Scales, 45.
Schmidt, 80, 187, 188.
Schmucker, 80.
Schwindel, 190.
Sizon, 60, 62, 63, 64.
Scoggin, 62, 63, 64.
Scott, 79, 83, 89, 104, 105, 109, 110, 126, 127, 136, 190, 200.
Sedgwicke, 36.
Selden, 107.
Semmes, 9, 18.
Semple, 22, 174, 176, 177.
Sergeant, 120.
Servant, 107.
Servil, 59.
Sevier, 93.
Seward, 13, 257.
Sewells, 60.
Sexton, 59, 60.
Seymour, 215.
Shackleford, 104, 271.
Shafer, 184.
Shannon, 212, 213.
Shawens, 138.
Sheible (Shebley, Sheibley, Shively), 82, 187.
Shelton, 238.
Shepherd (Shepard, Sheppard), 107, 108, 170.

Digitized by Google

Sherley, 135.
Sheridan, 9, 14, 15.
Sherman, 9.
Sherry, 35.
Shirley, 195, 248.
Shore, 200.
Short, 61, 63.
Shotwell, 238.
Shuman, 15.
Shurley, 178.
Simcoe, 175.
Simmons, 61, 62, 63, 253, 257.
Simms (Sims), 59, 61, 63, 64, 283.
Simon, 51.
Simpkins, 109, 110.
Sinclair, 63, 164.
Singleton, 66.
Skinner, 32, 107, 108.
Skipwith, 200.
Skupper, 233.
Slaughter, 80, 179.
Sledge, 64.
Slorter, 104.
Sluchter, 84, 184.
Smart, 105.
Smelt, 107.
Smith (Schmidt), 48, 54, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 82, 83, 87, 88, 104, 105, 107, 109, 110, 112, 129, 141, 142, 180, 187, 188, 191, 193, 195, 200, 201, 214, 216, 232, 236, 237, 238, 240, 253, 257, 267, 270, 274.
Smock, 130.
Smythe, 279.
Snead, 109, 130.
Sneed, 44, 45.
Sneider, 184, 185, 187, 188, 245.
Snellings, 44.
Snowdell, 33.
Snyder, 82, 83, 182, 188, 189, 194, 195, 238.
Sorrell, 272.
Soules, 283.
Southall, 121.
Souther, 195, 238, 243.
Southern Literary Messenger, 220.
Southern Planter, 171, 172, 173.
Southworth, 65.
Sowell, 118.
Spain, 104. 105, 250, 253.
Sparks, 248.
Speed, 61, 63, 202.
Spencer, 34, 35, 54, 55, 112, 113, 253.
Spicer, 246, 248.
Spotswood, 79, 81, 82, 85, 178, 182, 183, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 203.
Sprigg, 168.
Stabler, 253.
Stainback, 62, 63, 64, 253.
Stanard, 75, 119.
Stanciver, 180.
Stansifer, 194.
Stanton, 12, 264, 284.
Stark, 257.
Staunton, 270.
Steed, 61.
Steenbergen, 168.
Stegall, 103.
Stegar, 200.
Steinsiffer, 180.
Stell, 104, 105.
Stembridge, 104.
Stephens, 283, 284.
Steuben, 175.
Stevens, 182.
Stevenson, 171.
Stewart, 67, 105, 116, 220, 253.
Stigler, 235.
Still, 104.
Stith, 59, 61, 64, 109, 110.
Stoever, 80, 81, 83, 84, 185, 187.
Stolts, 84.
Stone, 104, 249.
Stonehill, 32.
Stopp, 248.
Stores, 108.
Stott, 109.
Stow, 104.
Strachan, 253.
Strange, 57, 62, 64.
Stratton, 110.
Street, 65, 215.
Stringer, 110.
Strother, 234.
Stroud, 63, 64.
Stuart, 59, 60, 120, 261.
Stubblefield, 138.
Stubbs, 129.
Sudduth, 240.
Sturdivant, 47, 104, 105, 257.
Sulivant, 61, 64.
Sully, 24.
Summerfield, 52, 55.
Swan (Swann), 29, 30.
Swanson, 62, 64.
Sweeney, 108, 205, 206, 265.
Swem, 73, 145.
Swepson, 202, 203.
Sydnor, 105.
Syme, 165.
Syms, 216.
Tabb, 107, 108, 201, 202, 203, 204.
Tackett, 235.
Talbot, 47, 137.
Taliaferro, 105, 165, 267, 268.
Tally, 105, 253.
Tanner, 188.
Taply (Tapley), 61, 63.
Tarleton, 174. 175, 176, 177.
Tarpley, 52, 257.

Digitized by Google

Tarplot, 195.
Tarrant, 108.
Tate, 65.
Tatham, 154.
Tatum, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64.
Taylor, 52, 62, 64, 105, 126, 139, 163, 164, 169, 170, 239, 253, 271.
Tazewell, 169.
Teasdale, 201.
Temple, 37.
"Ten Years in the United States," 282.
Terrick, 221, 227.
Thatcher, 137.
Thomas, 84, 87, 107, 109, 140, 187, 267.
Thomason, 67.
Thompson, 49, 57, 105, 201.
Thornton, 51, 62, 64, 68, 140, 193.
Threlkeld, 236.
Thrift, 257.
Throckmorton, 67, 122, 123, 134.
Thweatt, 105, 106, 253, 257.
Tibbs, 285.
Tilman, 62, 63, 64.
Tinsley, 195.
Todd, 128, 201.
Tomerlin, 59.
Tomlinson, 60.
Tommas (Tomas), 84, 184, 188.
Tompkins, 107, 110.
Tongelin, 286.
Tooke, 59, 61, 77, 78.
Travers, 220.
Traylor, 53, 105, 106.
Tremonille, 134.
Trevillian (Trevillion), 33, 34, 36.
Triplett, 240.
Trotter, 45, 257.
Trower, 109.
True, 164.
Truman, 55.
Tucker, 49, 105, 106, 107, 126, 127, 257, 279, 286.
Tull, 161.
Tullett, 116.
Turbeville, 257.
Turnbull, 106, 111, 201, 257.
Turner, 65, 84, 110, 136, 182, 201, 202, 257.
Turpin, 118, 276.
Tweed, 8.
"Twice Forty Years of American Life," 219.
Twisdell, 238.
Twitty, 62, 64.
Tye, 253.
Tyler, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 127, 174, 281.
Tyndall, 34.
Tyree, 268.
Tyson, 110.
Umphlet, 108.
United States History, 219.
University of Princeton, 216.
University of Virginia, 216.
Underhill, 110.
Upchurch, 59, 61.
Upshur, 110.
Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine, 210.
Utie, 28.
Utz, 82, 86, 87, 88, 178, 179, 183, 186, 187, 189, 190, 191, 237, 238, 242, 244, 247.
Vallick, 84.
Van Buren, 67.
Van Lew, 220.
Vassar, 216.
Vaughan, 42, 45, 105, 106, 201, 253, 257.
Vaux, 122.
Vernor, 154.
Verrell, 106.
Vincient, 59, 60.
Vinson, 61.
"Virginia Counties," 59.
Virginia Debates, 76.
Virginia Gazette, 215, 216.
Virginia, History of, 219, 220.
"Visitation of Huntingdonshire, 122, 123.
Visitation of Warwickshire, 124.
Voltaire, 132.
Von Moltke, 9.
Waddey, 219.
Waddle, 100, 253.
Wade, 30.
Waff, 105, 107.
Wager, 107, 108.
Wainwright, 106.
Walding, 106.
Walk, 84, 179, 180, 245.
Walke, 253.
Walker, 45, 57, 62, 64, 67, 108, 128, 129, 132, 245, 258, 265, 286.
Wall, 56, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 246, 258.
Wallace, 46, 108, 138, 139.
Waller, 50, 174, 195.
Wallick, 178, 180.
Wallis, 107.
Wallock, 181.
Wallton, 60.
Walthall, 58, 112.
Walton, 59, 60.
Wane, 201.
Warburton, 134.
Ward, 41, 43, 62, 63, 107, 108, 201, 242, 276.
Ware, 272, 273, 275.
Ware Church, 131.
Warner, 57.
Warren, 33, 34, 109, 110, 143, 253, 258.
Wash, 129, 130.

Digitized by Google

Washington, 18, 109, 119, 130, 131, 135, 163, 164, 165, 166, 207, 225, 278.
Watkins, 253.
Watlington, 201, 252.
Watmoreland, 258.
Watson, 54, 106, 228, 229, 230.
Watts, 33, 106, 107, 108, 213, 235, 236.
Waugh, 75.
Wawmock (Wammack), 59, 61.
Wayland (Weyland), 83, 87, 88, 90, 94, 185, 187, 192, 194, 195, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243, 245, 247, 249.
Wayman, 81, 84, 93, 180, 181.
Wayne, 174.
Weaver, 86, 137, 179, 186, 194, 243, 244. 245, 247.
Webb, 67.
Weber, 84, 181, 186, 189, 237, 243, 244.
Weeden, 277, 278.
Weiland, 241.
Welford, 68.
Welles, 18, 42, 49, 106.
Wellesley College, 216.
Wesley, 193. 194, 242.
West, 27, 28, 106, 133, 135, 140, 259, 260, 261, 262.
West Point, 216.
Westcot (Westcott), 109, 128.
Westerhouse, 109.
Westmoreland, 258.
Westwood, 286.
Wharton's State Trials, 10.
Wheehouse, 253.
Whidbee, 55.
"The Whig Party in the South," 281.
Whitaker, 66, 121.
White, 60, 63, 197, 283.
Whitehall, 266.
Whitehead, 201.
Whiting, 131, 138.
Whitmore, 106.
Whitney, 215.
Whittington, 60, 64.
Whyley, 106.
Wickham, 169, 220.
Wicliffe, 124.
Wilhite (Willhiet, Wilhide, Wilhoit, Wilhoite), 84. 85, 86, 88. 89, 91, 93, 94, 180, 184, 185, 190, 192, 193, 237. 242, 243, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249.
William and Mary College. 216, 221, 222, 223, 225, 226, 227, 228, 230, 280.
WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, 11, 55, 58, 111, 125, 126, 127, 128, 139, 202, 277, 278, 279, 281.
Williams, 253, 258.
Wilkerson, 106.
Wilkins, 109, 110.
Williams, 57, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 107, 109, 198, 201, 216.
Williamsburg, 215, 216.
Williamson, 65, 92, 106, 139.
Willis, 61, 63, 64, 109.
Wilmot, 227 .
Wilson, 4, 13, 14, 19, 28, 43, 50, 62, 63. 106, 107, 108, 169, 258.
Wills, 253, 258.
Wily (Wiley), 65, 114, 194.
Winch, 32.
Winfree, 113.
Winston, 210.
Winthrop, 278.
Wise, 34, 35, 59, 60.
Wolfe, 283.
Womack, 46.
Wood, 106, 111, 201, 285.
Woodhouse, 142.
Woodlife, 253.
Woods, 189.
Woodward, 106.
Wooten, 107.
World's Work, 9.
Wormeley, 220, 231.
Worsham, 51, 53, 253.
Wray, 61, 63, 106, 107.
Wright, 59, 60, 138, 182, 253.
Wyatt, 258, 285, 286.
Wyche, 59, 60, 61.
Wyne, 106.
Wynne, 258.
Wythe, 108.
Yager, 82, 83, 84, 85, 88, 91, 94, 179, 181, 182, 183, 185, 187, 188, 191, 192, 193, 194, 235, 236, 237, 239, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 247, 248.
Yale, 216.
Yancey, 283.
Yarburough, 61, 62, 63, 64, 253.
Yarmouth, 258.
Yates, 45, 68, 106.
Yeager (Ieager, Yager), 189, 190.
Yeamans, 207.
Yeargain, 106.
Young, 62, 64, 106, 128, 129, 130, 137, 163, 164, 253, 258.
Yowell, 92, 180, 181, 246.
Zeuche, 84.
Zieglar (Ziegler), 84, 90, 234, 238.
Zimmerman, 83, 85, 86, 91, 184, 188, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 240, 244.

Digitized by Google

HARVARD COLLEGE
JUL 25 1917
LIBRARY
US 1830.5.20

Vol. XXVI., No. 1 July, 1917

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Va.

Associate Editor: William Clayton Torrence,
Secretary of the Valentine Museum,
Richmond, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post-Office in Williamsburg.]

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXVI. JULY, 1917 No. 1

CONTENTS.

The South and Germany 1

Tyler Letters 21

Extracts from the Records of York County 27

Opinion of Benjamin Harrison, Attorney General of the Colony, as to Escheats 38

Nottoway County, Virginia 41

McGehee Family of Virginia 50

Brunswick County, Virginia, Poll List, 1748 59

Historical and Genealogical Notes 65

Digitized by Google

JUL 23 1917
LIBRARY

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXVI JULY, 1917 No. 1

THE SOUTH AND GERMANY

I hope that no one who reads this paper will suppose that I have any feeling in the matter. I am only correcting errors in Northern writers, and I trust that, after more than half a century since the war between the States, this may be done without exciting any sectional bias. On the other hand, I have no idea that the authors of the articles noticed below were themselves actuated by any ill feeling. It is just a habit merely that some Northern men have of mistaking the facts of history. So far from all Northern writers and speakers acting any ungenerous part, some of the noblest tributes to the South have come from the North. Notice the following astonishing tribute from the noted evangelist, Billy Sunday, delivered recently in his characteristic style before a Boston audience and reported in the newspapers. One need not take his laudation or censure too seriously to recognize the basis of a true difference between the North and the South in the war of 1861-1865.

This was the verbatim statement of Billy Sunday in the Tabernacle at Boston: "Sixty-eight per cent. of the men of the South are in the church. Why? You may not like it, but the truest, the purest, the finest men and women in America are south of the Mason and Dixon line. That's the reason it took 30,000,000 people to lick 8,000,000. There's more pure blooded Americans south of the Mason and Dixon line than anywhere else in this country. That's why so many of those men are Christians. I say that even if my old daddy was one of the boys in blue and fought against them. They were hard to lick down there, because they were real Americans. So south of the Mason and Dixon line they have got the North licked to a frazzle in religion and in morals."

The United States has declared war against Germany, and entered into a world contest, of which no one can tell the consequences. It is a just and righteous war waged by this government in vindication of long violated rights guaranteed by the

Digitized by Google

International Law. And yet, at a moment when union and co-operation on all lines of action are highly expedient, there seems to be a concerted effort by Northern writers and speakers to cast slurs upon the old South by drawing analogies between it and Germany. This course has been taken without any regard for the feelings of the present generation of Southern men, who see no reason to be ashamed of the conduct of their ancestors.

Probably the most vicious of these attacks appeared in the *New York Times* for April 22nd. Under the title of "The Hohenzollerns and the Slave Power," the spirit of the old South to 1861 is said to have been essentially analagous to that of Germany. The slave power was "arbitary, aggressive, oppressive." "The slave power proclaimed the war which was immediately begun to be a war of defence in the true Hohenzollern temper." "The South fought to maintain and extend slavery, and slavery was destroyed to the great and lasting gain of the people who fought for it, so that within a score of years from its downfall, the Southern people would not have restored it had it been possible to do so."

Here is the old trick of representing the weaker power the aggressive factor in history. An earlier instance of it occurs in the history of the *Times's* own State. The early New England writers in excusing their own aggressiveness represent the rich New England colonies with their thousands as in imminent danger of being wiped out and extinguished by the handful of Dutchmen at New York. And so it has been with the Southern question. In one breath the Northern historian has talked like the *Times* of the "arbitrary, aggressive and oppressive power" of the South, and in the next has exploited figures to show the declining power of the South from the Revolution down to 1861. With its "indefensible institution" the South's attitude was necessarily a purely defensive one, and Calhoun never at furthest asked any more than a balance of power to protect its social and economic fabric. The North began the attack in 1785 with a proposition to cede to Spain the free navigation of the Mississippi River. In 1820, it attacked again when Missouri applied for admission as a State with a constitution which permitted slavery. It attacked once more in 1828 and 1832, when, despite the earnest protest of

Digitized by Google

the South, it fastened on the country the protective tariff system: and the attack was continued till both Congress and the presidency were controlled by them. When in pursuance of the decision of the Supreme Court the Southerners asked for the privilege of temporarily holding slaves in the Western territories until the population was numerous enough in each territory to decide the continuance of slavery for itself, it was denied them by the North. Why can't the *Times* tell the honest truth that in this long contest between the growing North and the weakening South, it was the North that was "arbitrary, aggressive and oppressive," and that its design from the first was to exploit the South to its own advantage, and that the South contended only against this exploitation.[1]

It is certain that if nature had been left to regulate the subject of slavery, not one of the Western territories would have had slavery — the odds, by reason of emigration and unfitness of soil and climate, being so greatly against it. In 1861, the North had obtained complete mastery of the political power in the country, and the South feeling no satisfaction in a union where the majority was so utterly hostile to it seceded.

Did the slave power "proclaim the war" as the *Times* asserts? Here it is again the old story of the weak man assaulting the strong, the lamb attacking the wolf. Every sensible man knows that the South would have been very glad to have had independence without war. But Lincoln would not even receive the Confederate commissioners for a parley on the subject. He made the ostensible ground of the war an attack on Fort Sumter, when, after vacillating for almost a month, he forced the attack, con-

---

[1] In 1789 William Grayson, one of the first two senators from Virginia, wrote to Patrick Henry: "The bill, (to establish the seat of government), has been ultimately defeated in the Senate, but gentlemen now begin to feel the observation of the Antis (*i. e.*, the anti Federalists in the Convention of 1787), when they informed them of the different interests of the Union, and the probable consequences that would result therefrom to the Southern States who would be the milch cow out of whom the substance would be extracted." (*Letters and Times of the Tylers,* I, p. 170.)

Digitized by Google

trary to the advice of his own cabinet, by sending an armed squadron to reinforce the fort. Not a man was killed, and yet Lincoln without calling Congress, which had the sole power under the constitution, suspended the writ of habeas corpus, instituted a blockade, and set to work to raise and organize an army to subdue the South. President Wilson waited for two years till two hundred American citizens had been killed by the Germans, and even then took no hostile step without the action of Congress. Who had the "Hohenzollern temper" — the North or the South in 1861?

Did the "South fight to maintain and extend slavery?" The South fought for independence and the control of its own actions, but it did not fight to extend slavery. So far from doing this, by secession the South restricted slavery by handing over to the North the Western territory, and its constitution provided against the importation of slaves from abroad.

Slavery was indeed destroyed by the war, and it is perfectly true that no one in the South would care to restore it. At the same time we see no reason why we should be grateful for the way in which slavery was destroyed. At the beginning of the Union, there was a strong sentiment in the Southern States, especially in Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina, against the existence of slavery, but the action of three of the New England States in joining with the two extreme Southern States to keep open the slave trade for twenty years through an article in the constitution, and the subsequent activity of New England shipping in bringing thousands of negroes into the South, made its abolition a great difficulty. The subsequent tremendous propaganda launched against slavery caused the views of many in the South to change, and they came to regard it as a beneficent institution, but this was largely a defensive attitude. It is a fact that the South at no period in its history made any guarantee to the North as to the time of its abolition and the moral question or the present unwillingness of the South to re-establish the institution, is a totally different one from the historical or material question. In view of the fact that the example of Germany shows that the highest military and industrial developments are not incompatible with a very

Digitized by Google

limited freedom in the citizen, no one can be certain that slavery of the African race in the South would not be a more productive condition than their freedom, especially as long as they remain congested as they are in the South and race distinction and subordination are thereby perpetuated.

And here we may ask the question, was the decline of the South attributable to slavery? Before the Revolution Virginia and the South up to about 1720 had much less population and wealth than the North, but from that time to the Revolution with the great influx of slaves, the South forged ahead and acquired all its opulence and importance. Then came a relative decline, and finally by war a change to the abolition of slavery. Has the South improved by the change? Since the war for Southern independence fifty-two years have elapsed, but the South relative to the North is far behind what it was in 1861. The single State of Massachusetts, which in 1860 was about equal in wealth to Virginia, has now more wealth than all the eleven States that went into secession, if we leave out the State of Texas. And how about the fabulous wealth of New York and Pennsylvania? To one step taken by the South since the war the North has taken twenty. Make all the allowance for the impoverishment by the war one chooses, and there is no real reason to suppose that the case will be different fifty years hence.

The primal cause of the decline of the South after the Revolution was not slavery, but the presence of the negro under the new conditions created by Union. The secondary causes principally dependent upon the primal, were the oppressive sectional legislation by the National Congress, agricultural pursuits as contrasted with manufactures, and failure to receive any share of the vast emigration from Europe. These factors are as much in existence now as before 1861. The South will never acquire real prosperity till it gets rid of the negro, who is as disturbing a factor now as he ever was. He is unassimilable and marks the South off as a distinct people. He frightens off emigration. He discourages manufactures. He renders many laws which are suited to the generality of the Union wholly unsuited to the South. The thing to do is not to restore slavery, but to scatter the negroes

Digitized by Google

throughout the Union so that their influence will not be felt particularly in any one section. This should be done by intelligent statesmanship — not suddenly or violently, but gradually, and the vacancy in labor filled by the introduction of white immigrants.

A word or two may be said as to the ethics of secession and its possible success and actual defeat. As an original question union is always better than division. If the united empire of all the English-speaking people had not been broken in 1776, perhaps through this overwhelming power, universal peace would now be a fact instead of universal war. Had the American colonies failed in their contest with Great Britain, as at times it appeared they would do, even with the powerful assistance of France, all hope would not have been extinguished. There is no reason to suppose that any English colony would ever have experienced the condition of a Spanish satrapy. Probably after a few years, under a change of party, and the growing sense of liberty in England, the rebellion itself would have fallen into disrepute in America. But even union, great as the idea is, is not the only thing to be considered. Certainly, if, in 1776, the unjust and unconstitutional taxes imposed by the British government created an incompatibility which justified the rupture of the British Union, there was just as much reason for the rupture of the Federal Union, when the two sections had an "irrepressible" issue between them.

Some things are assured. Had the South succeeded, it would have had its own laws suited its own condition, and it would have developed along its own lines. As it is, it has been forced to conform itself to the conditions of the Northern section and to be merely tributary to the interests of that section. Brought in direct relation with the rest of the world slavery, if it had survived the war, would have felt the general condemnation more acutely, and there is no reason to suppose that the evil would have been perpetuated. As to its relations with the Northern Confederacy, it is reasonable to assume that the South's peace conditions would not have been more disturbed than have been the peace conditions of the United States with Canada, which extends along the whole of our Northern border. Fear of the Northern power

Digitized by Google

would have proved the bond of the Southern States. Above all, success would have saved the South from the extensive demoralization incident to all conquests. No one supposes that the new South compares with the old South in moral force and vigor: and while in the North since the war there has been a marked rise in the character of its public men, in the South, on the other hand, there has been a marked decline. Many Southerners by the allurements of the Federal offices, Northern capital and personal preferments sold their birthrights for a mess of pottage and deserted the old Southern ideals.

The South after the war had the choice of remaining hostile and sullen and of proving like Ireland a thorn in the side of the government, but eminently practical it resolved to accept the result in a loyal and genuine spirit. Aided by that vast body of Northern patriots constituting the Democratic Party, who condemned autocracy, and who in the fashion of the times have been stigmatized as "copperheads," they managed to rehabilitate themselves as partners in the restored America, from which they are not to be shakened even by any ill-founded and unjust attacks on their history after the spirit of the *Times* articles. Not only did self-interest point the way, but there was a recollection which proved immensely important that if the North had preserved the Union — the Union itself had been chiefly built up by the wisdom of Southern steatesmen.

But to come back to the *Times* article, and its Hohenzollern analogy, which section represented German spirit more nearly — the North or the South? As a matter of fact, the North went to school to the South in democracy. In the beginning of the Union the North was the headquarters of the Federalist party—the party of aristocratic ideas, and the South was the headquarters of the Republican Party — the party of democratic ideas. The leaders of the first were Hamilton, of New York, and John Adams, of Massachusetts, who had no confidence in the fitness of the people to rule. The leaders of the second were Jefferson and Madison, who taught the true doctrines of popular rights. Personal independence among the whites was far greater in the South than in the North, for in the latter section the menial duties were dis-

Digitized by Google

charged by white servants, and there were no white servants in the South. It was a condition peculiar to the South that the poorer the white man the more jealous he was of his rights and his liberties. Any authority the rich slave owner possessed over his poorer white neighbors was due to their own free volition, and was a mere concession to superior education and refinement. Henry Adams, in his History of the United States, gives a description of the poorer classes in Virginia, which was true in the early days and continues true to this day: "No where in America existed better human material than in the middle and lower classes of Virginia. As explorers, adventurers, fighters, wherever courage, activity and force were wanted, *they had no equals,* but they had never known discipline and *were beyond measure jealous of restraint.*"

On the other hand, the difference between the rich and the poor was always great in the North, and this difference has continued to grow deeper and wider, till in this day a perfect chasm exists between the multi-millionaire and the poor man of the slums. The greatest master of slaves in the old South was nothing in social and political power compared with the present masters of Wall Street.

It is sometimes stated that the majority of the Southern whites, despite personal independence had little or no influence in political affairs, but this, if true, is offset by the equal or greater number of poor persons in the North, who were similarly without weight in political affairs. These included the vast population of the slums of the cities and the millions of emigrants who were mere tools of the manufacturers, men who spoke English with difficulty and were brought up under servile conditions in the lands of their birth. This condition gave rise in the early days to the Albany regency in New York and the city boss of the Tweed type in more recent times, factors in Northern life whose spirit was thoroughly autocratic.

The fact is there was never anything in common between the system of Germany and the system of the South. The German system represented always civil efficiency, great military establishments, and strict subordination of the citizen to the govern-

Digitized by Google

ment. The South had little civic organization, was principled against military armaments, and the governmental power in every Southern State was circumscribed within the narrowest limits. There was no likeness whatever between Calhoun and Davis, and Bismarck and Von Moltke. The two first were typical Southern gentlemen, plain in their dress and manners and deferential even to negroes, and the other two were haughty representatives of caste who despised the peasant of their own race and color as a common worm.

No country ever waged a war on principles more different from Germany than did the Southern States. Germany justifies her campaigns of "frightfulness" on the plea of necessity, but in any result her national entity is secure. The South, on the other hand, knew that failure in arms would mean the extinction of its national being, but there were some things it could not do even to preserve this, and so Robert E. Lee commanded her armies on land and Raphael Semmes roved the sea, but no drop of innocent blood stained the splendor of their achievements.

While I am glad to say that the North did not go to quite the same extent as Germany, the general policy of its warfare was the same, one of destruction and spoliation, and the campaigns of Sheridan and Sherman will always stand in history in the catalogue of the cruel and the inhumane. The expulsion of all the inhabitants from Atlanta and the burning of the city was the prototype of the martyrdom of Louvain. Rheims and its ancient Cathedral have suffered less from the shells of the Germans than beautiful Columbia and Savannah suffered from the torch and wanton depredation of the Federal soldiers.

So much for the *Times* article, and just a few words in reply to an article of similar though much milder character which appeared in the February number of the *World's Work,* entitled "America in the Battle Line of Democracy." In contrast with the *Times,* the author of this article, with commendable fairness, admits that the old South had no Kultur like Germany's "designed to drive democracy off the earth" and "no dreams of a slave super state," imposing its iron will upon the peoples of other nations, but the analogy between a victorious South and a vic-

Digitized by Google

torious Germany is given in this sentence: "Nevertheless, despite its lesser menace, if the Confederacy had won, the greatest experiment in democracy would have been broken in two."

In this sentence there is a lack of clearness, if not of logic. If "the greatest experiment in democracy" is intended to mean the United States geographically speaking, "the breaking in two" would have been necessarily true. But if the words are to be understood as meaning the principle of popular rule then the statement is absurd, for an abstract idea cannot be "broken in two." It is to be assumed, therefore, that the rupture of the Union is what the writer intends, but how does this afford any analogy to a victorious German autocracy? So far as democracy is concerned the situation would not have been changed from what it was in 1860. There would have been the same States with and without slavery, and the only difference would have been two governments instead of one. Nor would the division of the Union resemble anything like the spirit of Germany whose aim is not to divide but to heap up territories and extend its conquering power over the world.

In the same article the writer in pointing the moral to his story quotes Lincoln's Gettysburg address and states that these last words of his speech — "That the nation shall under God have a new birth of freedom, and that government of the people by the people, for the people shall not perish from the earth," described the great cause for which Lincoln sent armies into the field. Here is the same lack of logic and historic accuracy. The North had been antagonistic to the South from the first days of union, but it was really the jealousy of a rival nation. The chief elements that first entered into the situation were antagonistic interests and different occupations. Manufactures were arrayed against agriculture, a protective tariff against tariff for revenue. Long before the quickening of the Northern conscience, and while the slave trade was being actively prosecuted by men from New England, that section was particularly violent against the South. Its dislike of the great democrat Jefferson went beyond all words, and he was described by the Chief Justice of Massachusetts as "an apostle of atheisism and anarchy, bloodshed and plunder." [1]

[1] Wharton's *State Trials.*

Digitized by Google

How much of real opposition to slavery in 1860 was mixed with this old-time jealousy in the Republican plank against slavery in the territories, no one can exactly say. But with the exception of the abolitionists, all persons — Democrats and Republicans alike — were unanimous in saying that there was no intention of interfering with slavery in the States. Lincoln was emphatically of this view, and so declared in his inaugural address.

In instituting hostilities soon after, had he avowed that he wished to raise armies to fight the South for a "new birth of freedom" and to keep popular government "from perishing from the earth," he would have been laughed at. Had he avowed his purpose of raising armies for the abolition of slavery, none but the abolitionists would have joined him. He obtained his armies only by repeatedly declaring that he waged war only for preserving the Union. As a matter of fact, the abolitionists, the only true friends of immediate emancipation, became so disgusted with his opinions as to the objects of the war that nine months after the emancipation proclamation they proposed a deal with the Confederacy on the subject of abolishing slavery.[1] Later in the latter part of 1864 Mr. Davis sent Duncan U. Kenner abroad to guarantee to the governments of Great Britain and France the abolition of slavery in return for recognition.[2] He came too late, but suppose independence and emancipation had resulted from either of these two movements, with what grace could the South claim that they had fought the war for abolition? No more really has the North any real right to claim that they sent armies into the field for freedom because abolition resulted at the end. In his Gettysburg speech Lincoln talked about popular rule, but this was a kind of oratory in which South and North had both indulged for one hundred years,[3] and we are told that the speech made no

[1] See correspondence between Moncure D. Conway, agent in London, for the abolitionists, and James M. Mason, the Confederate Commissioner (WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, XXI, 221-224).

[2] *Ibid.* XXV, 9-12 — "Kenner's Mission to Europe."

[3] In his work "Some Information Respecting America," published in 1794, Thomas Cooper, the celebrated philosopher, writes on page 53, referring to the United States: "The government is the government *of* the people and *for* the people" (Italics as in the book).

Digitized by Google

particular impression at the time. It was not till long afterwards that its literary merits were recognized, and from praise for its sentiments the Northerners have passed to regarding it as presenting an historical concept of the war. It seems they have ended in actually assuming to themselves the monopoly of all democratic principles on this continent.

The same indifference to the real facts characterizes an article in the *Literary Digest* for April 21, entitled the "Moral Climax of War." It states that the Russian Revolution and the entrance of the United States into the war have brought about a thrilling change in the moral aspects of the war, "resembling the new impulse that fired the North when the emancipation proclamation was issued." Did any "new impulse" fire the North as a result of the emancipation proclamation? On the contrary, Lincoln in his "strictly private" letter[1] to Hamlin the vice-president, manifested his keen disappointment: "While I hope something from the proclamation," he wrote, "my expectations are not so sanguine as are those of some friends. The time for its effect southward has not come, but northward the effect should be instantaneous. It is six days old and while commendations in newspapers and by distinguished individuals are all that a vain man could wish, the stocks have declined and troops have come forward more slowly than ever. This looked soberly in the face is not very satisfactory." The Democrats made extensive gains in the House of Repretatives, and the elections came near being what the steadfast Republican journal, the New York *Times,* declared them to be a vote of want of confidence in the President. James Ford Rhodes, the historian commenting[2] upon this disappointing result, writes as follows: "No one can doubt that it (the proclamation of emancipation) was a contributory force operating with these other influences: the corruption in the War Department before Stanton became Secretary, the suppression of freedom of speech and freedom of the press, arbitrary arrests which had continued to be

---

[1] Complete Works of Abraham Lincoln, Nicholay and Hay, Vol. VIII, 50.

[2] Rhodes, James Ford IV, p. 164.

Digitized by Google

made by military orders under the authority of the Secretary of War, and the suspension by the same power, of the writ of habeas corpus. But the dominant cause was the failure of our armies to accomplish decisive results in the field." It was the subsequent employment of negro troops against their masters[1] and the starvation of the South by the blockade enabling the North to obtain the desired victories that brought about the collapse of the Confederacy — not the emancipation proclamation. In the face of this plain statement of the facts it is difficult to understand where the analogy suggested by the writer in the *Literary Digest* exists. The "thrills" were conspicuously absent in the matter of the emancipation proclamation when issued.

To my mind the present righteous war with Germany represents far more closely the old South in 1861, than the old North of that time. Indeed, no two men ever stood farther apart in principle than Wilson and Lincoln. What does the war stand for as currently stated in the United States?

(1) The war stands for the rights of the "small nations," and it insists that Belgium, Serbia and Roumania have as much right to exist as Germany. The South in 1861 made a similar claim. The Union really consisted of two distinct nations differing in institutions, occupations and ideals. No stronger witnesses of this fact are to be found than Lincoln and Seward — both of whom spoke of the Union as containing the elements of an "irrepressible conflict" and declared that it could not endure "half slave and half free." Of the two nations the South was much the weaker, but it had a population greater than Belgium or Serbia, or Bulgaria or Roumania, and a territory more extensive than Germany and Austria combined. By fighting a four years war on equal terms with the powerful North it gave the best proof of its right to exist in the sun as an independent nation. After drawing in vain on his own population and that of Europe to suppress the South, Lincoln resorted to forcible enlistments from the South's own population to achieve his victory, confessing that

[1] Arming the slaves by the British was particularly denounced by the Americans in the Revolution as barbarous and savage.

Digitized by Google

without the negro troops the North "would be compelled to abandon the war in three weeks[1]."

(2) The war stands for "government based on the consent of the governed." This doctrine was announced by Jefferson in the Declaration of Independence, and France appeals to it in behalf of Alsace and Lorraine, Italy in behalf of Trieste and the Trentino, Roumania in behalf of Transylvania, while Poland and Bohemia demand its recognition in behalf of themselves. The sacred character of the principle is affirmed by Wilson in his inaugural address March 4, 1917, and in his letter to the new Russian government,[2] but Lincoln and the North in 1861 denied its application to the South.

(3) The war stands for "humanity," as recognized by the International Law. It is a solemn protest against the frightfulness of unrestricted submarine warfare, the barbarous destruction of the property of non-combatants, the deportation of the innocent inhabitants of conquered regions, &c. How stands history in regard to the North and South? Here is the testimony of the late Charles Francis Adams — a Federal Brigadier General, and President of the Massachusetts Historical Society: "Our own methods during the last stages of the war were sufficiently described by General Sheridan, when during the Franco-Prussian war, as the guest of Bismarck, he declared against humanity in warfare, contending that the correct policy was to treat a hostile population with the utmost rigor, leaving them, as he expressed it, Nothing but their eyes to weep with over the war." The doctrine that there must be no humanity in warfare proclaimed by Sheridan

---

[1] Lincoln's words were: "Abandon all the posts now garrisoned by black men, take 150,000 men from our side and put them in the battlefield or cornfield against us, and we would be compelled to abandon the war in three weeks." (Complete *Works of Abraham Lincoln*, X, 190). That the enlistment of the negroes was largely forced see Minor, *The Real Lincoln*, p. 181-184.

[2] In his letter to the Russian government setting forth the war aims of this government, Wilson writes as follows: "No people must be forced under sovereignty under which it does not wish to live."

Digitized by Google

was also voiced by Sherman in his letter to General Grant March 9, 1864: "Until we can repopulate Georgia it is useless for us to occupy it, but the utter destruction of its roads, houses, and people will cripple their military resources * * * I can make the march and make Georgia howl." General Halleck wanted the site of Charleston, thick with the heroic memories of the Revolution, sowed with salt, and General Grant, in his letter to General David Hunter, thought it prudent to notify the crows to carry their provisions with them in future flights across the Valley. Nothing need be said of the ferocious spirit of the lesser tribe of Federal commanders. And Lincoln,[1] in spite of the fine catchy sentiment of his Gettysburg speech, gave his sanction to the same policy when he said in response to a protest against his employment of negro troops: "No human power can subdue this rebellion without the use of the emancipation policy and every other policy calculated to weaken the moral and physical forces of the rebellion." Secretary Chase in his diary shows that on July 21, 1862, in a Cabinet meeting the President expressed himself as "averse to arming the negroes," but shortly after, on August 3, 1862, the President said on the same question that "he was pretty well cured to any objections to any measure except want of adaptedness to putting down the Rebellion." To the spoliators Hunter, Sheridan and Sherman, he wrote his enthusiastic commendations and not a word of censure. Were Lincoln and his supporters humane? By an Act of Congress approved July 17, 1862, and published with an approving proclamation by Lincoln, death, imprisonment or confiscation of property were denounced on five million white people in the South and all their abettors and aiders in the North. To reduce the South into submission Lincoln instituted on his own motion a blockade, a means of war so extreme that despite its legality under the International Law, it has evoked from the Germans the most savage retaliation when applied to them. He threatened with hanging as pirates Southern privateersmen and as guerillas regularly commissioned partisans. He suspended the cartel of exchange, and when the

[1] Complete Works of Abraham Lincoln, Vol. X, p. 191.

Digitized by Google

Federal prisoners necessarily fared badly for lack of food on account of the blockade and the universal devastation, he retorted their sufferings upon the Confederate prisoners — thousands of whom perished of cold and starvation in the midst of plenty. Medicines were made contraband, and to justify the seizure of neutral goods at sea great enlargement of the principle of the "ultimate destination" was introduced into the International Law. The property of non-combatants was seized everywhere without compensation, and within the areas embraced by the Union lines, the oath of allegiance was required of both sexes above sixteen years of age under penalty of being driven from their homes. Houses, barns, villages and towns were destroyed, and the fiercest retaliation was employed by the Federal commanders to strike terror into Southerners. Even the act for which Lincoln has been most applauded in recent days — his emancipation proclamation stood on no real humanitarian ground.

Lincoln vacillated very much before deciding to put it out. At a meeting of the Cabinet, July 22, 1862, he announced tentatively his purpose of publishing such a paper, but on September 13, only ten days before his issuance of it, he absolutely ridiculed the thing, though not altogether committing himself against the step, pronouncing it as futile as "the Pope's bull against the Comet." He asked: "Would my word free the slaves when I cannot even enforce the Constitution in the Rebel States? Is there a single court or magistrate or individual that would be influenced by it there?" The doubtful success of the battle of Antietam raised his spirits and decided him the other way; the emancipation proclamation was issued, but instead of taking the high ground of general liberty, he applied it to only that portion of the South over which he had confessed himself powerless, exempting from its application that part where he had real authority by means of Federal occupation.

Issued in this form it could not have contemplated to any appreciable extent a moral effect in making friends for the government. What then? The Confederates denounced it as an effort to incite the negroes to rise and murder the women and children in the South living lonely and unprotected while their men folks were at war.

Digitized by Google

In this light it was denounced severely in England and France. When the negroes did not rise, Lincoln denied that such was his purpose, but against this are his own words. After urging, as stated, the futility of the emancipation proclamation he used this language: "Understand I raise no objections against it on legal or constitutional grounds, for as chief of the Army and Navy in time of war, I suppose I may take any measure which may best subdue the enemy. Nor do I urge objections of a moral nature in view of possible consequences of insurrection and massacre in the Southern States. I view this measure as a practical war measure, according to the advantages or disadvantages it may offer to the suppression of the Rebellion." Here there are a distinct recognition that insurrection and massacre were a possible consequence and a distinct affirmation that objections of every nature, legal, constitutional or moral had no weight as against the advantages or disadvantages of the measure as a practical war measure. This much, at least, may be said that if there was any measure calculated to incite the negroes, this was the one, and that if the dreadful consequences did not ensue it can never be credited to the humanity of Lincoln who realized the peril. All the credit goes to the humanity in which the slave owners treated their slaves.

As Lincoln said: "He wanted to beat the rebels," and to win he resorted to the most extreme measures. When he thought that milder action might have a chance of prevailing, he tried that too, but seemingly without any particular preference. He never understood the Southern people, and to him the whole question of secession seemed to be the money value of slaves instead of one of violated rights or self-government, as it undoubtedly was. He is, therefore, much lauded for his humanity by those who take the same view of Southern men's motives as his own for suggesting on February 6, 1865, to his cabinet to pay the Southern people $400,000,000, if they would quit fighting — the money "to be for the extinguishment of slavery or for such purpose as the States

---

[1] Complete Works of Abraham Lincoln, VIII, 30, 31.

Digitized by Google

were disposed."[1] But his cabinet was opposed to the proposition and Lincoln did not insist on it. It never got anywhere; but to show the light in which Lincoln regarded his offer it is interesting to notice that he justified it to his cabinet, not on any generous or noble grounds, but on the mercenary one that the sum "would pay the expenses of the war 200 days." The proposition really contained a gross insult to the Southerners. Their men were not fighting for the money value of slaves, but for a national existence which they deemed menaced in the old Union. There was no other meaning to their taking up arms, and there was no solution to the war except independence or absolute defeat. Their principles were not for sale. Suppose Washington during the American Revolution had received from the British Government a pecuniary offer to quit fighting, what would have been his reply?

Contrast with all this the record of President Davis and his generals on land and admirals at sea. The campaign of Lee in Pennsylvania and the victorious career of Raphael Semmes on the ocean were a contrast in every respect to the actions of the Federal commanders (George B. McClellan always excepted), and were about as far removed from the "frightfulness" of the Germans as anything could be. And President Davis, although greatly blamed for his humanity from some quarters[2] in the South, avoided in every way possible the practice of the doctrine of retaliation, which made the innocent responsible for the guilty. The only regrettable instance of severity by the Confederates was the burning of Chambersburg by General McCausland in retaliation for General Hunter's campaign of fire and sword in the Valley of Virginia. It was not a part of any settled plan of destruction and occurred only after a demand for a moderate indemnity had been made of the inhabitants — an indemnity whose amount would make the Germans smile — and been refused by them.

---

[1] Diary of Gideon Welles, II, 237.

[2] See criticisms of Edmund Ruffin in WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, XXI, 224-228.

Digitized by Google

(4) Finally, the war stands for democracy against autocracy. As already stated the South was the champion of democratic principles when the North was wedded to those of an aristocratic character. The South had its Jefferson and Madison and the North had its Hamilton and John Adams. The difference between the rich and the poor was always greater in the North than in the South, so far as the whites were concerned.[1] Lincoln adopted absolute autocratic principles during the war, making *necessity*[2] his plea just as Germany has done. Despite the rulings of his own chief justice and the plain language of the constitution he assumed the power of suspending the writ of habeas corpus, and under the pretense of the so-called war powers set aside any clause of the constitution interfering with his will. He arrested 38,000 people in the North at different times and confined them in prison, subjected to great hardships, without any formal charge or trial, and in reply to a protest from a mass meeting at Albany, New York, used this extraordinary language: "The suspension of the habeas corpus was for the purpose that men may be arrested and held in prison who cannot be proved guilty of any defined crime." After the war the South was held by the North under military government for twelve years, and the most ignorant elements of the population were entrusted with the power under the reconstruction policy. If this does not signify autocratic rule similar to that which Germany would impose upon the world, what does?

How utterly unlike Lincoln has been the conduct of President Wilson, who has scrupulously consulted Congress on every important question concerning the war with Germany.

---

[1] For more than one hundred years there were practically no white servants in the South, and even now it is embarrassing to a Southern man to order white people around as they do in the North.

[2] In his message to the extra session of Congress, July 4, 1861, Lincoln after rather tamely attempting to defend his unconstitutional action, falls back upon "necessity" for justification as follows: "These measures, whether strictly legal or not, were ventured upon under what appeared to be a popular demand and a public necessity: trusting then as now that Congress would readily ratify them."

Digitized by Google

In conclusion, it is proper to state that it affords the writer no pleasure to indulge in recrimination, but as long as Northern writers will insist on misstating facts and rubbing the old sores the wrong way, they need not expect absolute silence from the South. The North is to be congratulated upon its conversion to the principles for which the South contended, both in the Revolution and the war between the States. The war with Germany should be pushed to a successful conclusion that the rights of small nations, the right of local self-government, the right of humanity, and the right of democracy be "rendered safe for mankind."

Digitized by Google

TYLER LETTERS

JUDGE JOHN TYLER TO JAMES MONROE

Virginia

Green-Way Jan^{y} 1, 1804.

Dear Sir:

I receiv'd your favor by M^{r} Lightfoot, which gave me some reason to believe you had not quite forgotten me, although I own I felt some little mortification at never having heard from you except by a collateral circumstance. But as I never court any Man's correspondence, much less any one whose walks in Life are upon the highest grounds, I should therefore be more reluctant in the case of one whose interest and happiness I always felt so great a share in as yours, if I conceived the desire not as ardent as my own in renewing by every opportunity those sentiments which so much tend to keep alive a friendship so long since commenced. These reasons may be sufficient to account for my not writing a second Letter, added to the supposition of your being so engaged in your public character as not to have leisure for any other concerns. I am happy to find you were not illy received at the Court of St. James, and am fully confident you will not be wanting in such laudable evidences as will tend to keep up a good understanding between our country and that you reside in, so that the infidels even will be made to believe. You are not surprised however to find that a share of the old political inveteracy still rear'd its vicious and corrupt opposition to the Treaty for Louisiana which gives an immense Territory to America and removes the bone of contention between this and all the European World, and nothing now remains to be exercised but plain sense and common honesty to keep us happy for a series of years. Lightfoot was very much pleased at dining with you; speaks highly of you, and sais as far as he could judge the people of England respect your character much; but he likes your Lady best, and you know that's not to be wondered at, since no body

Digitized by Google

ever was blest with a companion who possessed more of those amiable qualities which never fail to make the married Life happy. You have enjoy'd a great deal of human happiness from that source, and I hope most sincerely you may both continue in that sublime state for many years to come. These are all the professions I can make to a friend. I am much obliged by your offer to serve me in any thing in your power, but unless you will serve yourself at the same time I am unwilling to put any trouble on your hands. If you will send in to me on half stakes the finest Horse in England I will take care of him and make him profitable to us — a Horse call'd Sir Harry O'Kelly's Horse by Sir Peter Teazle is a fine one but I suppose many others may be had. This however you will do or not according as you find it convenient.

I hope you are all well enough disposed towards me to accept all my respect and friendship. God bless you.

Yrs &c

Jn° Tyler.

P. S.

I have suffered the deepest
affliction in the Loss of my
eldest Daughter, Mrs. Semple,
who never gave me reasons in her Life
to speak in angry words to her. So much pains and expense had I bestowed on her education, which was far more liberal than fell to the lot of our country women in general, and then to lose her at a time of Life when she was displaying all the advantages arising from so enlightened a mind & so improved a Heart, in the care and education of her own children, was a stroke that I fear I shall long struggle with. God forbid you should meet such a one my friend, for what is so afflicting as to outlive ones children, or even friends.

[Addressed]

His Excellency James Monroe Esq^r American Minister to G. Britain now in London.

[Endorsed]

Jan^y 1 1804 John Tyler answered by Capt^n Sargeant 24 reg^m

Digitized by Google

HON. JOHN TYLER TO PRESIDENT MONROE

Washington Jan'y 15th 1821.

Dr Sir:

I learn'd on yesterday that you had under consideration the propriety to conferring on Com: Barron of the U. S. Navy the command of the Delawar ship of the line lately constructed at Norfolk, and having three years ago, with many of my colleagues, solicited a command for him, I venture individually to renew my solicitations in his behalf. In doing this I am impell'd by a sense of duty to the public; for from all that I can learn, there is no man in the Navy, I speak it without disparagement to any, who, from his extensive and accurate knowledge in every thing relating to the service, is more entitled to your notice and patronage than Com: Barron — True he has been unfortunate and clouds have rested upon him; but misfortune is no evidence of guilt, any more than a cloudless Sun through life is evidence of worth and merit. I am well persuaded that no man who lives, would derive more gratification than yourself from the good act, of taking by the hand the child of misfortune and relieving virtue from the load which oppress'd it. I am urg'd further to interfere in this matter from the belief that there is no service I could render which to my constituents would be more acceptable than to contribute in any degree to the restoration of Com: Barron to his rank and standing in the Navy. On this subject I have never heard but one sentiment express'd in my district, nor in truth in the State of Virginia. All concur in the wish which I myself most ardently entertain. I know that you will alone look to the good of the service in your decision on this subject and that the public voice will only measurably be regarded — but if the latter consideration should have any influence upon you, so far as the country below Tidewater in Virga, I speak of it knowingly, is concern'd, I do undertake to say that nothing that could be done would produce more exultation and real joy —

I have address'd you this letter without the knowledge of Com. Barron or any one of his friends — My motives in doing so

Digitized by Google

will I trust be duly appreciated by you and if I have committed any error in this behalf, I rely on your liberality for my excuse.

With Sentiments of exalted respect
I have the honor to be
Yr Most Obt Servt
John Tyler.

[Addressed on cover]
The right honourable
James Monroe, President
of the U. S., Washington.

JOHN HENRY TO JOHN TYLER

Red Hill Charlotte County Va., May 2d/60.

My dear Sir:

I have often heard my Mother say that during the discussion of the British debt cause in the Federal court in Richmond, a portrait in crayon of my father was taken by a celebrated artist perhaps Lorton, which was considered the best likeness of my father ever seen, & was Hung up in the capitol for several months. It was taken down, & it was never known what became of it. I understand that your father, the late Judge Tyler, left to his family a portrait of my father which answers the description of the one given above. Will you be so good as to give me a history of the one left by your father, as I am constrained to believe it is the best likeness ever taken of him, or your father would not have kept it in his possession. The portrait at Red Hill was taken by Sully from an indifferent miniature. Your compliance with the above request will greatly oblige yours Sir with sentiments of very high regard.

Jno Henry.

P. S.

The family at Red Hill will be pleased to see you when you can make it convenient to come. I have understood that Craw-

Digitized by Google

ford the artist moulded the face of Henry's Statue at Richmond by the portrait mentioned above, if so be so good as to state.

J Henry

[Addressed]

Hon. John Tyler,
Charles City County, Virginia.

JOHN TYLER TO JOHN HENRY

Sherwood Forest
Chs. City Cty.
May 14th 1860.

My dear Sir,

Your letter of the 2nd Inst. reached me by our last mail, and it gives me much regret not to be able to furnish you a more satisfactory reply to your enquiries relative to the Crayon portrait of your illustrious father, supposed to have been executed by Lorton at the intercession of my father. I doubt not but your Mother's account of it is perfectly correct, but I am wholly at a loss to explain what became of it. Of this I am certain: that if it had found its place in the rooms of Greenway, my father's place of residence, it would have been esteemed by the whole family, as a treasure of infinite value, and preserved with a fidelity, equal to that with which the most sacred relics are watched over by the inmates of the Monasteries of Europe. I do not doubt but that the portrait after having been exhibited in Richmond, was consigned to the custody of some member of your father's family, or, possibly permitted to be retained by the artist for the purpose of multiplying copies. This however is a mere matter of conjecture. There was at my father's death no portrait of your father left in the house. Thirty five years ago, I was in the studio of a young artist in Richmond who had asked me, as a favour, to sit for my portrait. In looking through his rooms I was struck by a portrait painted in oil *on wood,* which strongly arrested my attention. It presented the appearance of having been executed by a Master's hand, and laid claim to antiquity by the fact that *wood* had long since ceased to be in use, having been universally

Digitized by Google

substituted by canvass. No one could look on the portrait without being impressed with the fact that genius of a high order was exhibited in every feature. I enquired who it was? and was answered: "It is a portrait of Patrick Henry." I immediately set about to obtain it, and for 35 years have esteemed it the richest ornament of my house. Crawford never saw it that I am aware of, I wish he had, and had given a faithful transcript of it in his statue. The orginal is obviously engaged in deep thought, and at the same time in the discussion of some weighty matter. His spectacles have received what I have heard the men of his day speak of as their "war cant," resting on his tye-wig, — a white cravat around his neck the tie concealed behind. His outer coat red, and the residue of his garments black. The portrait is a bust of cabinet size, and was obviously painted by a Master's hand. I made no enquiries of the young artist who is long since numbered with the dead being too happy to possess myself of it, without the exhibition of any excess of solicitude about its origin. Can it be that I have possessed myself of the original portrait painted at the time your letter indicates? I of course cannot say, and it is too late in the day for me to procure further enlightenment on the subject.*

It will afford me most unalloyed gratification to visit you at Red Hill. Shall I ever be able to avail myself of your kind invitation to do so? A septuagenarian can only answer doubtingly. Be assured that if ever I can, I shall do so with promptitude and pleasure. Need I assure you of the pleasure I should experience at receiving you or any of your family, either here, which is my winter, and early Spring residence, or at our villa near Old Point where my family passes the summer.

I am sir

Truly and faithfully yours,

John Tyler

J Henry, Esq[r].

---

* In 1862 most of the plate and letters of President John Tyler at "Sherwood Forest," in Charles City County, as well as the portraits, were taken to Richmond, and placed in the Farmers' Bank for protection and preservation. At the destruction of the city by fire in 1865 everything perished, and the portrait mentioned in the letter above doubtless went the way of all the other things at this time.

Digitized by Google

EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF YORK COUNTY

SETTLEMENT OF CHISKIACK

To all &c I S^{r} John Harvey Kn^{t} &c whereas the usuall policy & custome of all nations but in more espetiall manner of the State of England have as well in Auntient & Modern times for y^{e} safeguard & security of y^{e} Inland countrey afforded & endued y^{e} frontier Inhabitants wth divers P^{r}viledges & Immunityes tending to y^{e} enabling them to make the better resistance against both open invasions & sudden incursions of the neare confininge & contiguous enemy according to y^{e} Rule of Justice & equity poysing thereby & ballancing their greater & more eminent share of danger with the guerdon & reward of espetiall & pticular profitt, in imitation whereof y^{e} Govern^{r} by order of Court bearing date at James Citty the 8th day of October 1630 for the securing & taking in of a tract of Land called y^{e} fforest bordering uppon the cheife residence of y^{e} Pamunkey King the most dangerous head of the Indian enemy did, after much consultation thereof had, Decree & sett down severall proportions of land for such Comanders and fifty Acres ꝑ poll for all other persons who the first yeare, five & twenty Acres for all Such who the second yeare should adventure or be adventured to seate & Inhabite on the Southern side of Pamunkey River now called Charles River & then knowne by the Indyan name Chisiack as a reward & encouragement for such their undertaking as the said order now at large appeareth Now know y^{e} that I the said S^{r} John Harvey Knt doe with y^{e} consent of the Councell of State accordingly give and grant unto Francis Morgan an hundred Acres of Land situated lyeing & being in y^{e} s^{d} county of Charles River lyeing North & by East uppon y^{e} River South & by west into y^{e} Maine woods, west & by south uppon the Devident of Capt John West Esq., East & by North uppon a Thicket comonly called Cox Thicket. The said One hundred Acres of Land being due unto him y^{e} said Francis Morgan according to y^{e} aforesd order for y^{e}

Digitized by Google

psonall adventure of him y^e^ said Francis Morgan & Edward Chisman the first yeare to y^e^ said Charles River To have &c as in the first pattent given at James City under my hand & seale w^th^ y^e^ seale of the Collony the 28th of September 1637 And in y^e^ Thirtieth yeare &c. (Collony Seale)

John Harvey.

(The two first settlements on York River were in 1632 by Capt. John West on the east side of Felgates and Capt John Utie on the west side of King's Creek. They each received 600 acres Capt John West sold his place in 1650 to Capt Edward Digges and it became known as Bellfield, and the Utie place known as Utiemaria passed to Col. Nathaniel Bacon and afterwards to Lewis Burwell. It has been generally known as King's Creek Plantation. It was here that Berkeley first put foot to land after his banishment to the Eastern Shore by Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., in 1675. It was here on his landing he was presented with William Drummond, to whom he jeeringly remarked "Mr. Drummond, I am more glad to see you than any man in Virginia. You shall hang in half an hour." At Bellfield was born in 1633 the first child born on York river Lt. Col. John West, of West Point, son of Capt. John West, who was brother of Lord Delaware.)

LETTER OF RICHARD LONGMAN

M^r^ Richard Longman Merchant in London to M^r^ Richard Jones:

Loving freind M^r^ Jones: yo^rs^ I reced ℔ Capt Cooper & by the Lyon. I was very glad to heare of your safe arrival though w^th^ a long and tedious passage. I am sorry to heare of the losse of yo^r^ Sonne & of yo^r^ servants, blessed be God y^t^ you was soe wel your selfe, for I did very much feare it having soe long a passage. By Capt. Wilson I sent you a Letter, having another opportunity. I thought convenient to let you know that I am in good health with the rest of my family & I hope this will meet w^th^ you and your family in y^e^ like condition, Capt Wilson doth intend to make two voyages this yeare that makes him hasten soe soon, there is no good newes to write you at all, for wee

Digitized by Google

know not who shall govern us as yet; here is very dead times, for trading was never worse but I doe not question to make as much of tobacco as any man shall according to its quality. Mr Jones I hope I shall not need say much to you concerning ye ordering of yor tobaccoes, give it but substance & cure it green & what ever you doe pack it true, let it be all of one cise in a hogshead as neare as you can & in small bundles, I doe not question by ye Grace of God to Answeare yor expectation or any freind of yours that you can write to me that maketh good tobaccoe, the Wm & John, Capt ffox, is not arived as yet but expected very speedy, my wife & all my family desyre kindly to be remembered to you & Mrs Jones & soe doth your assured freind, the 15th of June 1659

Rich: Longman

Ratcliffe

For Mr Richard Jones living in Cheescake parish Yorke River in Virga from a freind whom God prserved.

(Above letter filed with a statement concerning the accounts of Richard Jones decd. His daughter Elizabeth Jones married Major Thomas Hansford, of Bacon's Rebellion, "the first Virginian born ever hanged.")

ITINERARY JUDGES[1]

At a County Court holden at York the 25th day of August 1662 in the 14th yeare of the Rayne of our Soveraigne Lord Charles the Second by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, ffrance, & Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c by his Maiesties Honble Itinerary Judges and Councelrs of State and his Mattles Justices of the peace for the said County of Yorke vizt— Coll: Edward Hill, Esqre, Coll: Thomas Swan, Esqre, Itinerary

[1] In March, 1661-2, the General Assembly authorized the Governor to appoint two of the Council to perform a circuit of all the county courts, but in December, 1662, the work was cut short by repeal on account of the expense. The expense of this meeting as shown by the county court to have been no less than 9000 pds. of tobacco.

Digitized by Google

Judges; Coll: Nathaniel Bacon, Coll: George Reade, Mr. Thomas Beale Esq^res, Counsell^rs of State; L^t Coll: William Barber, Major Joseph Croshaw, Capt. William Hay, M^r Edmond Peeters, Capt. Ralph Langley, Capt Daniell Parke, Justices:

Silence being first comanded on payne of Imprisonment the Comission granted by the Ho^ble his Ma^ties Governor to Col. Edward Hill and Coll: Thomas Swann to sitt as Itinerary Judges was Read & Also the proclamation under the said Itinerary Judges hands giving liberty to any person or persons haveing iust complaint against any justice of York Comission or the whole courte for partiality or iniustice or against any officer of the court Sheriffe or Clarke for non-performance of their office or Extortion of fees since the last circuit of the Itinerary Judges to prosecute their complaints & they should be heard whose silence at this Court to be a barr against all future claimes or pretences and that being made hereafter shall make the complaintant lyable to an action of scandall. The Grand Jury Impanelled according to Act of Assembly to enquire concerning the breach of penall Statutes being returned to the court by the sheriffe vizt: M^r John Page, foreman, M^r Peter Efford, M^r William Newman, M^r Thomas Crouch, M^r Thomas Mitchell, M^r William Pattison, M^r John Aduston, M^r Thomas Allin, M^r John Horsington, M^r Thomas Bromfield, M^r Henry Freeman, M^r John Hunt.

WILLIAM HATTON'S CONTEMPT OF COURT

24^th day of October, 1662

Whereas William Hatton (who was formerly complained of by Mr. Edmond Peeters one of his Maiesties Justices for contemning his warrant) was this day presented to the court by Edward Wade Churchwarden of Hampton Parish for abuseing severall Justices of this County calling them Coopers, Hogg trough makers, Pedlars, Cobblers, tailors, weavers & saying they are not fitting to sit where they doe sit. It is ordered that Thomas Ballard Clarke of this Court procure a warrant against him the next general court and subpoenas for William Musgrave and his wife and such others as can give evidence against the

Digitized by Google

said Hatton in the premisies and that hee cause the said writts to be executed & at the return prosecute the said Hatton before the Hon^ble^ Govern^or^ & Councill whose proceedings therein the court hereby ratifies & confirms and the said Wades other pre sentments to be returned to y^r^ foreman of the Grand jury being wohyin their charge.

(William Hatton subsequently asked the forgiveness of the Court, and was discharged.)

SERVANT'S INDENTURE

This Indenture made the Seaventh day of the Month of November Anno Dom. 1674 and in the Sixth and twentieth yeare of the Reigne of our Soveraigne Lord Charles the Second by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, ffrance & Ireland, Defender of the faith &c Betweene M^rs^ Elizabeth Higginson Widd: at p^r^sent in London of the one pte & William Gardner Sonne of William Gardner of Ludlow in the County of Shropshire Gentle[1] with the consent of Richard Bradford his Unkle of London Salter on the other pte witnesseth that the said William Gardner doth hereby covenante p^r^mise & grante to & with the said M^rs^ Elizabeth Higginson her Executo^rs^ Adm^rs^ and assignes from the day of the date hereof untill his first arrivall into Virginia and after for & during the terme of three yeares to serve in such service & employm^t^ as the said Elizabeth Higginson or her Assignees shall there employ him according to the Custome of the Countrey in the like Kinde. In consideration whereof the said Elizabeth Higginson doth hereby for herselfe, her Execut^rs^ & Assignees covenante & grante to & with the said William Gardner to pay for his passage and allow Meate, drinke, Apparell, & Lodging with other necessaryes during the said term of three yeares, and at the end of the said term to allow unto her said servant William Gardner what Customary in that Countrey. And to the pformance of everything mentioned on

[1] This writing is interesting, as showing that gentlemen in England sometimes became servants in Virginia.

Digitized by Google

the pte and behalfe of each the said pties to these p[r]sents, respectively to be pformed each of the said pties to these Indentures have interchangeably sett their hand & Seales the day & yeare above mentioned.

Sealed & deliv[d] in y[e] p[r]sence of Eliz: Higginson Seale Lyonnell Skinner, Richard Stonehill 1674.

York County Levy, 1662

York County Septer: 1662:

	lb	bb Tobacco
To Eleaven hundred and fforty Tytheables at 46 p poll is		52440
To pay:		
Soe much due by the publique Leavy as appey & perticulars Amount		26428
To William Calvert for the Tannehouse according to order		04500
To the fferryman at Yorke River p order		02500
to M[r] John Hill for keeping Mary Minshaw 8 days by order		00380
To Arnold Winch for a wolfe	200	01800
To James Russell p idem	200	
To Thomas Meekin p idem	200	
To John Sandifer p idem	200	
To Col Bacon p idem	200	
To Nicholas Bond ℔ idem	200	
To Raleigh Graves p[r] 2 wolves	400	
To Humphrey Gibbs 1 wolfe	200	
To Lt. Col Gooch p a boat & 3 hands 4 dayes & 1 hand 6 dayes		00440
To Col. Gooch ℔ Impannelling the Grand Jury		00350
To L[t] Coll Gooch ℔ whipping Alice Elliott		00020
To Thomas Crouch for taking & carrying up y[e] Iitenerary Judges horses 4 dayes		00080
To Capt Thomas Robert Baldry for the use of his house Expenses & accommodation to the Court & others at Courts, for the Itinerary Judges accommodacon & for his other extraordinary chardges & trouble the whole yeare		09000

Digitized by Google

To: Thomas Ballard Clerke for his extra ordinary care & paines in the Court & Countyes businesse 02000
To: remaine in the Sheriffe's custody till the next years 00472
To sallary for 47670^{lb} tobacco at 10 p cent 04770

52440

Yorke County D^{r} 1662

By the Comittee for the Leavy

To: 1140 Titheables at 25½ is 29070

To: pay Capt Robert Ellyson	2000	To Col Hill	2052
To Mai^{r} Griffith & Coll Cary	0505	To Coll. Barber	2000
To W^{m} Snowdell	1000	To Tho Ballard	9000
To Capt Langley	2500	To M^{r} Foliot	1558
To Coll Bacon	3893		
To Thomas Ballard to pay several witnesses	1920		
26428			
To sallary	2642		29070

A PROTEST AGAINST DRINKING

Will of Edmond Watts, February 20, 1675.

"Imprimis, haveing observed in the daies of my pilgrimage the debauched drinking used at burialls tending much to the dishonor of God and his true Religion, my will is that noe strong drinke be pvidid or spent at my buriall." Leaves all his estate to Enos Mackentosh & Elizabeth, his wife.

ANCESTOR OF TREVILLIAN FAMILY

Jan: 14, 1677. Power of Atty from John Plater of the parish of Shadwell in the county of Midd: cheesmonger to Capt. Thomas Warren: of the ship Daniel of London. recites that Anthony Trevillion of St. Mary Matfollen als. White Chapple in the county of Midd: and Samuell Trevillian of Virg^{a} planter now

Digitized by Google

both deceased execute a bond for fifty pds sterl with condition that they would ship to John Plater for the use of Prudence Nelms wid: 1000 weight of tobacco, which not being done this power of Atty to Capt Warren to receive the said tob from the executor of the said Samuell Trevillion at the next arrival of his ship in Virginia or in default thereof the 50£.

THE FORT AT TINDALL'S POINT

25th day of August 1679

The difference between John Matthews plt and Coll Jn° Page defend^{t} about worke done about a house for saveguard of the bricks made upon Coll Baldryes land for building fort James at Tyndall's Poynt is Dismist Coll Page haueing made it appeare by the accompt made up between them that he had allowed it to the said Coll Baldry.

PLANT CUTTERS

A Proclamation of pardon to the plant cutters and plant destroyers. It recites that for their crimes committed in *Anno* 1682 "some notorious actors have been indicted, convicted & condemned & suffered such paines and punishments as for their Treason and Rebellion they justly deserved"; that pardon is granted to all save Richard Baly lately convicted and condemned for the same, John Haley, Henry Inman and John Wise whoe are fled not daring to abide their legal tryall as alsoe Robert Beaverley, John Sackler and Thomas Annis. Dated May 22, 1683.

Tho: Culpeper

To the Sheriff of York County
or his Deputy.

Published by me the subscribed y^{e} 17th day of June 1683 in Charles Church.

John Metcalfe, parish clark

A proclamation of Lord Culpeper appointing Nicholas Spencer Secretary of Virginia, as President of the Council and requiring all persons to render him due obedience. Dated May 22, 1683.

Digitized by Google

Proclamation of Nicholas Spencer, Esq., President of his Majesty's Council, regarding the escape of John Haley from the Gaol at James City, "where he had been committed a close prisoner for Treason & Rebellion by him committed" and reciting the fact that "the said John Haley not dareing to abide a legall Tryall on Saturday night last being the nynth instant took the opportunity of the Guards being gone to supper broke the wall of the said Goale and though well loaded with Irons made his escape from the said Goale hopeing thereby to avoyd those punishments and paines which for his Treasons and Rebellions he greatly deserves &c." Date 11 June 1683.

(Lord Culpeper arrived in Virginia as governor May 2, 1680. He returned to England in August of the same year, leaving Sir Henry Chicheley as deputy governor. He arrived in Virginia for the second time December 17, 1682. And on May 28, 1683, he once more departed for England, leaving as acting governor Nicholas Spencer, President of the Council.)

RUNAWAY SERVANTS

Court—Jan^{y} y^{e} 6th 16$\frac{8}{4}$

John Sherry a Portagues Servant to M^{r} William Wise haueing himselfe from his said Mayties Servis Seaventy Nine dayes. Itt is, therefore, ordered that hee serve his said Master Eighteen Monthes, after first time of servitude be compleated and served out Itt being for Double y^{e} time for his Running away and for Losse and Damages in y^{e} Cropp and alsoe for Expen^{ces} and Charge of taking him upp his said Master haueing made oath of y^{e} said Charges which hee was out upon him.

An acc^{t} of my Charges in psuit of my Runaway Servants Jn^{o} Sherrey a portugues & Tho: Roberts a Molatta which absented themselves from my service y^{e} 18th of August last & returned y^{e} fifth instant

Digitized by Google

	f	s	d
to John Minson for his sloope	3:	00:	00
to John Trevillian for his voyage	1:	10:	00
to John Bashell for ditto	1:	00:	00
to privions for y^e^ voyage	2:	00:	00
to my passage over Elke River	0:	00:	06
to a guide to goe from Elke River to New Castel	0:	02:	06
to my Expenses at New Castle	0:	04:	09
to our passage from thence into Philadelphia	0:	04:	06
to Expenses by y^e^ way	0:	03:	08
to Expenses at Philadelphia	2:	07:	01
to Ecpenses from thence back to New Castell	0:	01:	00
to boate hire from Philadelphia into New Castell	0:	10:	00
to Expenses there	0:	07:	06
to a guide from New Castell to Elke River	0:	02:	06
to one Gallon of Rum	0:	05:	00

they being all out 79 dayes apiece

Jan^r^ y^e^ 26^th^ 1690/1 Recorded

Test J. Sedgwicke D. Cl. Cur.

RATES OF LIQUORS FIXED

May y^e^ 24^th^ 1693

This co^rt^ in obedience to y^e^ Tenth Act of Ass^bly^ in y^e^ printed booke of Acts made att Green Spring y^e^ 20^th^ ffebruary, 1676, entitled an Act Regulating Ordinaryes and the prices of liquors have in the best of their Judgm^te^ rated and appoynted y^e^ prices of such liquors as are not in and by y^e^ said recited Act menconed as followeth (vizt)

Rume att 2^s^ 6^d^ ℔ Gallon
Brandy att 5^s^ ℔ Gallon
Madeira wine att 2^s^ 5^d^ ℔ Gallon
Clarritt att 3^s^ 6^d^ ℔ Gallon
Canary att 8^s^ ℔ Gallon

And this Co^rt^ doth hereby Orde^r^ y^t^ noe ordinary keeper in this county doe presume to advance and take for such liquors herein

Digitized by Google

by them thus rated and assessed above cent ℔ cent profitt under y^e^ personaltyes & forfeitures as in and by y^e^ said recited law it is mentioned and expressed.

TITHABLES TAKEN

May 24 1693

Order^d^ y^t^ y^e^ gen^tmen^ hereafter named take y^e^ lists of tythables in the severall & respective pishes of this county according as they are hereafter app^t^ed

Cap^t^ Peeter Temple for Bruton pish
M^r^ Joseph Ring for Hampton pish
Cap^t^ Thomas Mountfort for Yorke pish
M^r^ Thomas Harwood for y^e^ upper precincts of poquoson pish
And M^r^ Thomas Roberts for y^e^ lower p^r^cincts.
And y^t^ they make returne of their severall & respective lists aforesaid to y^e^ Clarke in ord^r^ to be transcribed & sett up att y^e^ doore next Co^rt^ as y^e^ law injoynes.

LEVY FOR BURGESSES CHARGES, 1693

Yorke County D^r^ November the 25^th^ 1693

Burgisses charges to Cap^t^ Thomas Ballard for 37 dayes	4810
To Caske	0385
Capt Thomas Barbar as Burgess for 42 dayes	3460
To caske	0437
M^r^ Joseph Ring as Burgess for 15 daies	1950
To caske	0156
By one thousand and forty Tythables at 20^ltob^ poll:	
	20800—

Digitized by Google

OPINION OF BENJAMIN HARRISON, ATTORNEY GENERAL OF THE COLONY (1697-1702) AS TO ESCHEATS

From the Records of Surry County

By Mrs. Virginia Edwards Savedge

At a Counsell held at James Citty, June the 23^{d} 1699.
Present

His Excellency in Counsell

M^{r}: Attorney Generall according to order haveing reported his opinion as to the method of proceeding in relation to Escheat lands; in these words followeing.

May it please y^{r} Excellency

I have considered the lawes and Statutes of England relateing to Escheates and find therein these severall rules established.

1 That a returne of all Enquests of Escheat ought to bee made by the Escheat^{r} within one month after the office found

2 That all Enquests ought to bee taken in townes and open places and by good and Substantiall men and openly by Indenture between y^{e} Escheat^{r} and Jury;

3 That noe grant bee made of any land Seized into the Kings hands untill offence found And y^{t} all grants before office Found should be void'

4 That a months time after the returne of the Enquest ought to bee allowed to those that have right to traverse the said Escheates before any grant bee made thereof

I alsoe find that his late Maty King Charles the Second by his heirs or assigns for ever payeing two pounds of tob^{o}

Digitized by Google

dated the 10th day of Oct^{r} in the 28th yeare of his reigne did for himselfe and Successors confirme that all lands Possessed by any Subject inhabiting in Virg^{a} w^{ch} did or Should escheat should or might be enjoyed by such inhabitant or possessor his' heirs' or assigns' for ever payeing two pounds' of tob^{o} composition for every acre of land soe Escheated soe that upon the whole matter wth Submission to y^{r} Excy and this Honble board I humbly propose the following method of Escheates as most agreeable to the laws of England his late Maties Royall Charter and most suitable to the Circumstances of this his Maties Colony and Dominion.

1 That upon reasonable Suggestion made or upon the knowledge of the Escheat^{r} himselfe that any land escheates to his Maty a writt doe issue in the nature of a mandamus or *diem clausit extremum* directed to the Escheat^{r} commanding him to find the office by the Enquest of twelve men as the Statutes of England direct.

2 That noe Enquests be taken but in Publique and open places and that notice bee given to the Escheat^{r} by noate under his band sett up at the Court House of the County where the land doth lye upon a Court day of the time and place of takeing the Enquest before any Enquest shall bee made.

3 That a returne of the Enquest into the Secretaries office, shall bee made within one month at farthest after the Enquest taken

4 That noe grant bee made of Lands Escheated to his Maty untill offence found

5 That a convenient time bee allowed after office found to traverse the Escheat of any lands before a grant bee made thereof

6 That the possessor in his owne right should have the precedence of all Claimes provided hee makes his Claim knowne by petitione to Y^{r} Excy within such time after office found as should bee thought convenient

Digitized by Google

7 That the buildings and Improvements made upon lands Escheated to his Maty may bee valued by the Jury finding the escheate and that the grantee may pay soe much with Coste for composition for the same to his Maty as shall be thought reasonable,

Whereupon ordered that in all time coming the Eshcheat^{er} of the severall Counties in this his Maties Colony and Dominion doe proceed in relation to Escheates according to the said method proposed by M^{r} Attorney Generall and in noe other manner whatsoever.

B. Harrison

At a Court held at Southwark for the
County of Surry 5^{o} Sept^{r} 1699

The preceding ord^{r} of Counsell published in Court

Test Fra: Clements Cl: Cur:

Ver: rec:

Test Fra: Clements, Cl: Cur:

Digitized by Google

NOTTOWAY COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Some Notes from the Remaining Records

The present county of Nottoway was created by an Act of Assembly, December 22, 1788 (Hening, *Statutes at Large . . . of Virginia,* XII, p. 723), in which it was ordered that after May 1, 1789, "the county of Amelia shall be divided into two distinct counties, that is to say, all that part of the said county lying south of a line to begin at a place called Well's bridge, on Namozene Creek, which divides the said county from the county of Dinwiddie, thence running through the said county of Amelia, so as to strike the line of Prince Edward County, five miles west of a place called Ward's ford, on Appomattox River, shall be one distinct county, and called and known by the name of Nottoway, and the residue of the said county shall retain the name of Amelia." Many years prior to this date the fertile lands along the upper parts of Deep Creek and West Creek in Amelia County had attracted the more industrious and substantial element of "low country" planters who developed its resources to the fullest extent. An examination of the wills and inventories of the people who lived at an early day in this isolated section show them to have been possessed of extensive means; their holdings in lands and negroes were large and their homes were not without comparative comforts. Wealth, for these people, grew with the passing of years, and at the time of the creation of Nottoway County we find within its precincts a markedly large representation of the wealthier planter class. The history and tradition of Nottoway are rich indeed in material for the student of Southern social life. The current report that the records of Nottoway County from its beginning in 1789 to close of the War between the States, 1865, were totally destroyed is quite inaccurate; there are "gaps" in the records, it is true; whole volumes are missing and in several volumes that remain signs of ruthless mutilation are evident; but, from some ten or twelve volumes of will, deed and order books which may be found in the office of the Clerk of Circuit Court for Nottoway County, at Nottoway Court House, supplemented by the Personal Property Lists (in the State Library, Richmond) and the Land Tax Lists (in the Auditor's Office, Richmond) invaluable historical and genealogical material may be obtained.

The following notes from deed books were made with the object of showing how valuable the local records of deeds are in affording material for identifying persons who went from Virginia to other States during the last quarter of the eighteenth and first quarter of the nineteenth centuries. The records of Nottoway County are not an exception. — WILLIAM CLAYTON TORRENCE.

Digitized by Google

From Deed Book No. 2 (1798-1805)

January 1, 1798, Richard Jones Munford, of Nottoway Co. to Joseph Wells, of same Co. £290 currency, 191 acres in Nottoway Co. being part of plantation of Thomas Bolling Munford, decd.

January 5, 1798, Peter Randolph and Sarah, his wife, to Henry Dennis, £200 currency, tract of land on Cellar Creek, it being the land recovered by said Peter Randolph and Sarah, his wife, of the heirs of Lettice Bland, deceased.

June 4, 1798, Henry Williams Lawson, of Sumner Co., Tennessee, to Richard Bland, Jr., of Nottoway Co., Virginia, £400 currency; 300 acres on Herricain Creek, Nottoway Co.

February 21, 1798, Richard Jones, of Nottoway County, to his son James Jones, 540 acres on both sides Deep Creek in Nottoway Co.

September 6, 1798, Josiah Draper and Thomas Cox and Mary, his wife, of Mecklenburg Co., to Peter Jones, of Dinwiddie Co., £70; 50 acres in Nottoway Co. "that was willed them by James Draper."

October 9, 1798, John Cocke and Mary Evret [spelled Averet in order of record], his wife, of Lee Co. to Isham Clay, of Nottoway Co. £45 currency; 50 acres devised by Samuel Vaughan, decd., of Nottoway Co., to his granddaughter Mary Evret Vaughan now the said Mary Evret Cocke.

June 6, 1799, Peter Randolph, of Nottoway Co., to Wood Jones, Philip Jones, Henry Batte Jones, sons of Philip Jones, decd., and Unity Claiborne Archer, who was late Unity Claiborne Jones, daughter of said Philip Jones, decd., and her husband, William Archer. The said Randolph in the lifetime of the said Philip Jones, sold to him 300 acres on Cellar Creek, Nottoway Co., adjoining lands of Joshua Hawks, of Mrs. Martha Corran who was late Mrs. Martha Blodgett and formerly Mrs. Martha Bland, widow and relict of Theodorick Bland, decd., and the lands of the orphan children of Edward Bland, decd; and whereas the said deed was mislaid said Randolph now conveys the land to

Digitized by Google

said Joneses and Archer. The deed is signed by Peter Randolph, Wood Jones, Pleasant Roberts guardian for Philip and Henry Batte Jones, and by William Archer.

December 14, 1798, a dedimus to justices of the court of Mason Co., Kentucky, to examine Lucy, wife of Charles Anderson, for her acknowledgment to a conveyance of land in Nottoway Co., Virginia, by said Charles Anderson to Richard Broaddus.

March 6, 1800, Thomas Munford to Tyree G. Bacon; £286; currency; 191 acres in Nottoway Co. devised said Thomas Munford by Thomas Bolling Munford, decd.

February 19, 1800, Leweling Jones and Prudence, his wife, of Lunenburg Co., to Tyree Glenn Bacon, of Nottoway Co., £376 specie; 188 acres in Nottoway Co. assigned said Prudence Jones, before her marriage Prudence Ward, orphan of Rowland Ward, Jr., decd., in a suit determined in Nottoway Court between Rowland Ward, the younger, orphan of Rowland Ward, Jr., decd., and the said Prudence Ward and Henry Ward, orphans of said Rowland Ward, Jr., decd., for a division of their father's land.

May 4, 1800, Drury Jones and Mary, his wife, of Dinwiddie Co., to Charles Wilson, of Nottoway Co., £433: 17s. 6d, conveying tract known as Butterwood Spring, Nottoway Co., containing 183 acres adjoining lands of Road Peter Jones, Sterling Lewis, land formerly held by Sweathouse Peter Jones, and including all the lands formerly possessed by Charles S. Bailey and George McFarlane.

October 4, 1800, an agreement: Edward Haskins, Creed Haskins, John T. Ligon and Jane, his wife, Martha Haskins and Benjamin Haskins Price, only child and heir of Ann Price, decd. The said Edward, Creed, Jane (Ligon) and Martha Haskins, children of Benjamin Haskins who died intestate June 9, 1798, and said Benjamin Haskins Price is a grandson of said Benjamin Haskins, decd. All of the parties named have attained the age of 21 years. Edward Haskins to have lands in Prince Edward Co. (conveyed to him by his said father as by deed recorded in Prince Edward); Creed Haskins to have land whereon the intestate died in Brunswick Co.; John T. Ligon and Jane, his wife,

Digitized by Google

to have land in Prince Edward Co.; Martha Haskins to have land in Nottoway Co.; Benjamin Haskins Price to have land in Brunswick Co. which was devised to the aforenamed intestate by his deceased father Christopher Haskins.

June 17, 1800, Abraham Foster, and Annas, his wife, of Prince Edward Co., George Foster and Elizabeth, his wife, of Prince Edward Co., John Foster and Lucy, his wife, of Nottoway Co., Shadrach Holt and Iadah, his wife, of Nottoway Co., James Fowlkes and Sally, his wife, of Pittsylvania Co., and James Foster, of Daverson [Davidson] Co., Tennessee, to Noton Dickerson, of Nottoway Co. £300; 226 acres in Nottoway Co.

September 3, 1801, Chamberlain Jones, administrator of William Jones, decd., on his own account, and as guardian (for this purpose especially assigned by Nottoway Court) of Polly Branch Jones, Sarah Jones, Benjamin B. Jones, minors of the aforesaid William Jones, decd., and Edward Ward, and Anne, his wife, formerly Anne Jones; to Daniel Jones, of Nottoway Co. £351 : 15s; 234½ acres in Nottoway Co.

December 8, 1799, George Snellings, of Elbert Co., Georgia, power of attorney to James Hayes, of Amelia Co., Virginia.

April 16, 1802. John Bagley, of Nottoway Co. being about to leave the State of Virginia and wishing to appoint attorneys in my absence for the transaction of business; power of attorney to Nathan Fowlkes, of Nottoway Co. and Larkin Anderson, of Prince Edward Co.

January 25, 1802. Samuel Sneed and Jane, his wife, and Mary Jeter, of Granville Co. North Carolina to Rachel Dudley, of Nottoway Co., Virginia, £600 currency. 133 acres in Nottoway Co. being part of the land on which William Dudley, decd., lived (the house tract) and is part of tract which descended to said Samuel Sneed and Jane, his wife, and Mary Jeter, and Elizabeth Lee, wife of Andrew Lee, by the death of the aforesaid William Dudley, according to act of Virginia Assembly directing the course of descents.

February 16, 1802. George Harper and Martha, his wife, of the state of Georgia, to Kennon Harper, of Nottoway Co., £173: 5s.; 82½ acres in Nottoway Co.

Digitized by Google

April 7, 1803. Peter Jones, shf [sheriff] and Elizabeth, his wife, of Amelia Co. to Peter Jones (their son) of same Co. 150 acres on Little Nottoway River, Nottoway Co.

December 5, 1801. Stephen Sneed, attorney in fact for Samuel Sneed, and Robert Jeter attorney in fact for Mary Jeter of Granville Co. and Andrew Lea, of Caswell Co., North Carolina to Gabriel Fowlkes, of Nottoway Co., Virginia, £111:1s. currency; land in Nottoway Co.

From Deed Book No. 4 (1809-1816)

January 1, 1810. Peter Robinson, executor of Benjamin Jones, who was executor of William Walker. The said Walker by his will dated July 7, 1788 and recorded in Brunswick Co. directed that certain negros should be emancipated, and after his death the said negros were hired out as directed by said will by the said Benjamin Jones during his life and since his death by the said Peter Robinson until the expiration of the year 1809. Two suits pending in Richmond Chancery District Court one: *Wingo, Peggy, &c., pltffs.* vs *Peter Robinson, as surviving executor of Benjamin Jones, who was executor as aforesaid, and James Trotter, executor of John Paup and Sarah Paup, defdts;* and the other suit: *Frank Pellham and others, pltffs* vs. *Peter Robinson, Executor, as aforesaid, deft.* In accordance with decree the said Robinson hereby emancipates said negros.

July 29, 1805. William Yates (agent and attorney in fact for Colonel Peter Randolph, Senior, of the State of Georgia) to Peter Randolph, Jr., of Nottoway Co. Virginia. For 26 shillings per acre conveys 100 acres in Nottoway Co being a part, or in fact the residue of land called Crutes belonging to Colonel Randolph (after deducting the parcels belonging to the same body and sold by said Yates, as agent aforesaid to Dabney Morris, William Irby (M), Griffin Lampkin and to Mary and John Scales as by deeds executed to said parties may appear).

October 2, 1810 William Jones, of Nottoway Co. to James Vaughan, of same. £3583 currency; 1148 acres in Nottoway Co. adjoining Francis Dyson, corner to West Creek and Namozeen Road.

Digitized by Google

January 2, 1811, Littleberry H. Jones, and Elizabeth, his wife, of Botetourt Co. Virginia, to George Jones, of Nottoway Co. $40; land in Nottoway Co. on West Creek at its confluence with said George Jones' Spring branch, through the yard in which said George Jones hath lately made bricks to Barebone Creek; head of the branch nearest said George Jones' dwelling house. The same being a part of land now held by Catherine Fitzgerald, lately Catherine Jones, as her dower in the lands of her late husband Daniel Jones.

November 3, 1810. Thomas W. Bacon and Elizabeth, his wife, of Oglethorpe Co. Georgia (the said Bacon being now in Virginia) to Obadiah Nunnally, of Nottoway Co. $200; 92 acres in Nottoway Co. 64¾ acres absolutely without limitation and 27 1/3 a. are in remainder which will elapse at death of Keziah Womack.

January 8, 1811, Peter R. Bland, and Susan, his wife, to Thomas Dyson. 20,325 weight of tobacco; 203¼ acres known as Hall's old Field where the said Blands now dwell, on Deep Creek in Nottoway Co.

May 2, 1811. Peter Bland and Martha Wallace, his wife, to John Bland; £1800; 700 acres in Nottoway Co., purchased by said Bland of John A. Robertson.

December 13, 1810. Wiley Jones, of Nottoway Co. to Branch Osborne, of same. The said Wiley Jones, formerly guardian to said Branch Osborne, and is indebted to said Osborne for considerable sum and is desirous of discharging same, as well as for $200 paid by said Osborne, said Jones conveys to said Osborne four negros; and said Osborne agrees that he will settle said negroes to and on his sister Jane T. Jones and her children.

September 2, 1811, Sarah Randolph, Sr., wife to Colonel Peter Randolph, Sr., and Peter Randolph, Jr., and Sarah Randolph, Jr., wife to said Peter Randolph, Jr., all of Nottoway Co. to Francis Fitzgerald, Sr., of same. £750; 75 acres in Nottoway Co on Little Nottoway River and Lazaretta Creek, together with a water grist mill.

Digitized by Google

August 5, 1811. Peter Bland and Martha W., his wife, of Nottoway Co., to Richard Dennis, Sr., of same, £500; 200 acres adjoining the lands of the estate of Richard Bland, decd., John Parham and David Sturdivant, Peter Robinson and Leath's Creek, or mill pond of said Robinson, said land conveyed by said Dennis to said Peter Bland by deed in the year 1801; also another tract containing 107¼ acres.

February 6, 1812. Peter R. Bland and Susan, his wife, to Thomas Dickerson. £1150 currency. 640 acres in Nottoway Co.

November 19, 1811. Susanna Liggon and John Ligon, of Wake Co. North Carolina to William Robertson, of Nottoway Co., Virginia. $1100; 124½ acres in Nottoway Co. in which said Susanna Liggon has a life estate, or 1/3 part thereof.

December 1, 1804. Stith Parham and Elizabeth, his wife, of Hancock Co., Georgia, to Abraham Buford of Nottoway Co., Virginia. £345 currency; conveying 1/5 part of a certain tract of land on Nottoway River, Nottoway Co., containing in the whole 1370 acres, being tract whereof Benjamin Ingram, brother of said Elizabeth Parham died possessed, and dying intestate and without issue, and leaving at his death the said Elizabeth as one of his sisters and co-heirs.

March 24, 1812. Articles of agreement between Mary Oliver, of Nottoway Co., William Flournoy, and Nancy, his wife, of Chesterfield Co., Langley B. Jennings, of Nottoway Co., David G. Talbot, and Martha, his wife, of Campbell Co., James Camp, and Sally, his wife, of Spartenburg District, South Carolina, John Hall and Elizabeth, his wife, of Union District, South Carolina, Jane Jennings, of Nottoway Co., and Robert Billups, and Lucy Armon, his wife, of Halifax Co. The agreement is to submit to arbitration certain points in dispute amongst themselves, who are heirs of Joseph Jennings, Senior, decd., and Anna Jennings, decd.

Nov. 21, 1812. Stephen Beasley, of Nottoway Co. to his son Daniel J. Beasley, of same; "plantation I purchased of Peter Beasley, containing 301 acres, also the tract of land my father gave me which he purchased of Pleasant Roberts containing 100 a. Also tract I purchased of Lewis Leath containing 225 acres, being

Digitized by Google

in all 625 acres in Nottoway Co. adjoining lands I now live on;" also 17 negros.

January 5, 1813 Stephen Beasley, of Nottoway Co to his son Peter J. Beasley, of Brunswick Co., "my Deep Creek plantation purchased of Thomas Jones and Daniel Beasley containing 807 acres;" and 16 negroes.

March 27, 1813. Robert B. Gibson, of Georgia, county of Wills [Wilkes?], power of attorney to Amey Ann B. Gibson, of Nottoway Co., Virginia, to settle accounts and to sell whole of my real estate and personal estate; mentions Greenleville [Green Level?] plantation in Cumberland Co. and estates in the counties of Cumberland, Prince Edward and Nottoway.

August 1, 1812. Peter Bland, of Nottoway Co. to his daughter Judith, wife of Francis Nash, 347 acres in Nottoway Co. and 6 negros.

July 1, 1813. John Jones and Nancy, his wife, of Nottoway Co. to their son Wood Jones, of same; 86¼ acres in Nottoway Co.

June 10, 1813. Henry D. Smith and Parmelia, his wife, of Mason Co., Kentucky to Isaac Oliver, of Nottoway Co. £190 currency; half, or one moiety, of land in Nottoway Co. on both sides of the road leading from Rowlands Church to Smith's Meeting House, being ½ of tract that Richard Smith, the Elder, died possessed of.

September 10, 1813. Royall W. Eastis, and Dicey, his wife, of Kentucky, to Judith Fowlkes, of Nottoway Co., Virginia; £92; 92 acres in Nottoway Co.

October 6, 1813. Stephen Beasley, and Rebecca, his wife, of Nottoway Co. to their son, Daniel Beasley, of same Co., 500 acres in Nottoway Co., whereon said Stephen Beasley, now resides and 8 negros.

August 22, 1815. Stephen Beasley, of Nottoway Co. to his son, Peter J. Beasley, of Brunswick Co., 9 negros, "after the death of my wife Rebecca Beasley."

May 1, 1816. Richard Jones, Senior, of Nottoway Co. to his son, Richard Jones, Junior, of same; 50 acres in Nottoway Co. being part of tract whereon Richard Jones, Senior, now resides.

Digitized by Google

August 27, 1816. Polly Roberts, of Rockingham Co., North Carolina, to Thomas Wells, of Nottoway Co., Virginia. $400; interest said Polly Roberts may have, by virtue of the will of Chastain Roberts, decd., in and to a tract of land in Nottoway Co., Virginia, whereon Nottoway Court House stands, and is same which Pleasant Roberts, decd., purchased of Peter Randolph, and which Thomas Wells purchased of some of the heirs of the said Pleasants Roberts so far as their rights extended, containing 100 acres. The right and title hereby conveyed is that part of said property which Chastain Roberts, decd., was entitled to by a deed of record in Nottoway Co., from Samuel Hardesty and Martha Ann Hill, his wife, called in the will of said Pleasants Roberts, decd., "Dolly," which said Martha Ann Hill was called "Dolly" at the time the will of said Pleasant Roberts bears date.

[1816?]. John Grooms and Jane Grooms (late Jane Thompson) of the township of Springfield, Hamilton Co., Ohio, power of attorney to Francis Fitzgerald, Sr., and Francis Fitzgerald, Jr., of Nottoway Co., Virginia, to receive of the executors or administrators of Madkiff [Medcalfe, Metcalfe?] Thompson, deceased, late of Nottoway Co., the legacy that may be left to the said Jane Grooms by her father the said Madkiff Thompson, decd., &c., &c., and to pay the sums to Edward Robertson, of Mason Co., Kentucky, or his order.

June 2, 1812. Reps Jones and Pascal Jones, and Lucretia, his wife, of Nottoway Co., to Benjamin Jones, of Brunswick Co. £71 currency; 71 acres in Nottoway Co. beginning at Stephen Jones' Bridge on Nottoway River.

June 2, 1812. Stephen Jones of Brunswick Co., purchased of William Harper and wife, by Benjamin Harper, their attorney, and of Sterling Tucker and wife, land in Nottoway Co. as by deeds of record there; and by his will said Stephen Jones devised said tract, containing 869 acres, to be equally divided between said Reps Jones and Pascal Jones, and in order to make a peacable division it is agreed by said Reps and Pascal that they will sell to Benjamin Jones 71 acres out of said land and divide the balance; division made.

Digitized by Google

McGEHEE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA
(Concluded)

DANCE AND HITE FAMILY NOTES

NOTE 1

DANCE FAMILY. The earliest of the name to whom this family has been traced was *Thomas Dance* of *Surry* and *Henrico Counties*. In December 1720 Thomas Waller, of Lawnes Creek Parrish, Surry County, for £11, conveyed to *Thomas Dance*, of *Southwark Parish, Surry County*, 200 acres which was part of a patent for 974 acres granted to Thomas Binns, May 30, 1679 being formerly Mr. John Goring's patent and Charles Amrys [Avery's?] and by them lost for want of seating. On 20 August 1728, *Thomas Dance* of *Southwark Parish, Surry County*, for 5 shillings, conveyed to Edward Slate of James City County, "part of a patent for 974 a granted Thomas Binns dated May 30, 1679, and was formerly Mr. John Goring's and Charles Amrey's and lost for want of seating. (Surry Records, Vol. 1715-30, pp. 293-4 and 852-3.) On August 27, 1728 Thomas Wilson, of Surry County, and William Wilson, of Henrico County, for £42 conveyed to *Thomas Dance*, of *Surry County*, 400 acres in *Henrico* County, adjoining Seth Perkinson, Philip Jones, etc. Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 210.)

From the Henrico County records we have also the following: February 4, 1733, Timothy Harris, of Prince George County, for £20, conveyed to *Henry Dance, of Henrico County*, 350 acres in Henrico Co. on north side Appomattox River below Cattail Meadow and at or near Middle Creek, adjoining George Archer. Witnesses: Joshua Irby, Jr., George Cogbill, *Thomas Dance, Junior*. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 426.) March 4, 1733, Timothy Harris and Anne, his wife, of Prince George County, for £25 credit, convey to *Thomas Dance*, of *Henrico County*, 250 acres in Henrico County on north side of Appomattox River (*Ibid.*, vol. 1725-37, p. 431). On November 5, 1739, *Thomas Dance* acknowledged a deed in Henrico Court to *Thomas Dance, Junior*, which is ordered recorded (*Ibid.*, Order Book 1737-46, p. 90. The deed books for this period are missing).

1. Thomas[1] Dance of Surry, Henrico and later Chesterfield Counties was born probably about 1675-80, and was living as late as May 1765 in Chesterfield County at which time his son Thomas is still referred to as Thomas Dance, *Junior* (see deed quoted below). The name of his wife is now unknown but the Chesterfield County records reveal the fact that he had at least three sons:

Digitized by Google

2. i. *Henry*[2] *Dance;* 3. ii. *Thomas*[2] *Dance;* 4. iii. *Stephen*[2] *Dance.*

2. Henry[2] Dance (*Thomas*[1]) of Chesterfield County. On January 19, 1749, Thomas Dance, the Elder, of Dale Parish, Chesterfield County conveyed certain lands, goods, chattles, etc. to his son Thomas Dance, the younger, and one negro man to his son *Henry Dance* (Chesterfield Records, Deed Book 1, p. 76). This is the only mention of Henry Dance at hand.

3. Thomas[2] Dance (*Thomas*[1]) of Chesterfield County. On January 19, 1749 Thomas Dance, the Elder, of Dale Parish, Chesterfield County, made a deed to his sons, Thomas Dance, the Younger, and Henry Dance, both of the same parish and county conveying to Henry Dance, one negro man, and to Thomas Dance, the younger, 200 acres whereon the said Dance, the Elder, then lived (bounded by Simon's Run, Charles Cousins, Godfrey Ragsdale), also goods and chattles, two cows and calves, also £5 currency "for schooling of my grandson William Dance, son of said Thomas Dance, the younger." Witnesses: Field Archer, Eliza Archer, William Herringham (Chesterfield Records, Deed Book 1, p. 76). On November 17, 1759, William Poythress, of Dinwiddie, for £60 currency, conveyed to Thomas Dance, of Chesterfield County, 447½ acres (purchased of Henry Randolph) in Chesterfield County (*Ibid.*, Deed Book 5, p. 168). April 2, 1761, Thomas Dance, the younger, was a party to an indenture tripartite as follows: Thomas Dance, Junior, and Mary, his wife, of Chesterfield County, and Roger Atkinson, of Dinwiddie County, Merchant, of the first part, George Archer of Chesterfield County, and the said Atkinson, of the second part, and Stephen Dance and Phoebe, his wife, of Dinwiddie County, and the said Atkinson, of the third part; the said Thomas and Mary Dance (for £8 currency paid by said Atkinson) convey 200 acres in Chesterfield County whereon a certain *Thomas Dance, the Elder, now lives,* being part of a larger tract containing 250 acres and bounded [on Simon's Run, Charles Cousins, Godfrey Ragsdale and Christopher Martin]; said George Archer (for £1 currency paid by said Atkinson) conveys 36½ acres adjoining above land; and said Stephen and Phoebe Dance (for £80 currency, paid by said Atkinson) convey 50 acres being residue of said 250 acre tract being the land and plantation whereon the aforesaid Thomas Dance, the Elder, now lives. Witnesses: Field Archer, Edward Hill, John Bannister, Sterling Thornton (*Ibid.*, Deed Book 4, p. 347). March 1, 1765, Henry Worsham, junr., of Amelia conveyed (for £32: 10s. currency) to Thomas Dance, the younger, of Chesterfield County, 402 acres in Chesterfield County, adjoining Rowlett and others (*Ibid.*, Deed Book 5, p. 274).

Thomas[2] Dance (Thomas[1]) made his will September 3, 1783 (Recorded Chesterfield County, Will Book 3, p. 406), in which he names (in addition to his wife Mary whom he named an executor with his sons Edward and William) his children:

Digitized by Google

5. i. *William*[3] *Dance;* ii. Thomas[3] Dance; 6. iii. *John*[3] *Dance;* 7. iv. *Edward*[3] *Dance;* 8. v. *Barzillia*[3] *Dance;* vi. Mary[3] Dance married ——— Pride; vii. Agnes[3] Dance.

4. Stephen[2] Dance (*Thomas*[1]) of Chesterfield and Dinwiddie Counties. On April 5, 1751 Thomas Dance, Senior, of Chesterfield County conveyed to his son Stephen Dance 150 acres part of the tract whereon said Thomas Dance then lived, to include the houses and to be laid off so as to join the lines of John Robertson, Joseph Gill and Humphrey Taylor. Witnesses: Matthew Mayes, Henry Dance, Richard Griffin (Chesterfield Records, Deed Book 1, p. 199). In April 1771, Stephen Dance and Phoebe, his wife, of Dinwiddie County, were parties to an indenture tripartite (see under Thomas Dance, No. 3 of this pedigree for abstract of this deed) by which the land on which his father, Thomas Dance, the Elder, lived, was sold. In Purdie and Dixon's *Virginia Gazette*, March 26, 1767 Stephen Dance [the name appearing by typographical error Dence] advertised several tracts of land for sale, one in Buckingham (late the property of Allen Tye), two in Dinwiddie and one in Amelia County, and subscribes himself as living "in Dinwiddie County about 14 miles above Petersburg." Stephen[2] Dance, died May 2, 1784, and his first wife Phoebe (whose surname is now unknown) died May 31, 1781. It appears by a deed in Chesterfield County, dated March 11, 1783 that Stephen Dance, of Dinwiddie County, married, *secondly,* the widow of Daniel Gill, Senr., of Chesterfield County (Deed Book 10, p. 183).

Stephen[2] and Phoebe Dance had issue:

9. i. *Matthew*[3] *Dance;* ii. Elizabeth[3] Moseley [Query: Was she Elizabeth Moseley Dance, or Elizabeth Dance who married a Moseley?], she died March 14, 1815; iii. Mayes Tarpley[3] Dance, died March 8, 1816.*

5. William[3] Dance (*Thomas,*[2] *Thomas*[1]) of Chesterfield County. He is first mentioned in a deed given in 1749 by his grandfather, Thomas[1] Dance, the elder, to his father, Thomas[2] Dance, the younger, when £5 currency was provided for his schooling. On May 3, 1765, Thomas Dance,

---

* The dates of deaths of Stephen and Phoebe Dance and the dates of their children and the dates given under Matthew Dance, No. 8, of this pedigree and under Matthew Mayes Dance, No. 10 of this pedigree were kindly sent to the Editors by Wesley Summerfield Dance, Esqr., of "Oakland," Prince Edward County, Virginia, and his daughter, Miss Bessie Dance, son and granddaughter, respectively, of Matthew Mayes Dance (1790-1873), and were copied from the family Bible of the said Matthew Mayes Dance, which is in the possession of Wesley Summerfield Dance.

Digitized by Google

Junior, of Chesterfield County, conveyed (for £10 currency) to William Dance, of said county, 179 acres part of land said Thomas Dance lived on; to the said William, after the death of Thomas Dance and his wife, except about 70 acres on north side Miery Branch and also ½ a lot in town of Pocahontas, Chesterfield County, and the other part belonging to Field Archer (Chesterfield Records, Deed Book 5, p. 364). April 3, 1765 Edward Hill conveyed (as a gift) 3 negroes to William Dance, of Chesterfield County (*Ibid.*, Deed Book 5, p. 395). Edward Hill, of Dale Parish Chesterfield County, in his will dated August 31, 1780 names (among others) grandson Edward, son of William Dance, and son-in-law William Dance (*Ibid.*, Will Book 3, p. 286). The will of William X Dance, of Chesterfield County, dated January 16, 1785 names wife Elizabeth; my three sons Edward, Thomas and William Dance, under 21 years of age; all my children, viz.: Edward, Thomas, William, Mary, Betsey, Fanny, and Sally (sons under 21 years of age and daughters under 18 years of age); executors, wife Elizabeth Dance and my brother Edward Dance. Witnesses: George Robertson, Edmund Archer, Rhoda X Dance (*Ibid.*, Will Book 3, p. 550).

6. John[3] Dance (*Thomas*[2], *Thomas*[1]) of Chesterfield County. On June 7, 1765, Thomas Dance, Junior, of Chesterfield, conveyed to his son John Dance, 300 acres in Chesterfield, on Notoway Run (Chesterfield Records, Deed Book 5, p. 363). The will of John Dance, of Chesterfield County, dated September 18, 1780 names wife Martha and my children by her; son William Dance; daughter Mary Dance; daughter Eliza[beth] Baugh; daughter Martha Dance; executors Edward Dance, of Chesterfield, and John Baugh, of Powhatan County. Witnesses: Edward Dance, Agnes Dance, Elizabeth X Dance (*Ibid.*, Will Book 3, p. 439).

7. Edward[3] Dance (*Thomas*[2], *Thomas*[1]) of Chesterfield County. December 29, 1760 Godfrey X Fowler, junior, of Chesterfield County conveyed (for £50 currency) to Edward Dance, 120 acres in Chesterfield County on Cattail Creek, adjoining George Traylor, Henry Dance and Godfrey Fowler. Witnesses: Johnlike Man, Wm. Ashley, Henry Dance (Chesterfield Records, Deed Book 5, p. 36).

8. Barzillia[3] Dance (*Thomas*[2], *Thomas*[1]) of Chesterfield County. On June 2, 1768 Thomas Dance, of Chesterfield County, conveyed to Barzillia Dance by deed of gift, 100 acres in Chesterfield County, being part of 400 acres purchased of Henry Worsham and known as Winterpock tract (Chesterfield Records).

9. Matthew[3] Dance (*Stephen*[2], *Thomas*[1]) of Dinwiddie and Lunenburg Counties, was born September 9, 1750; died 1826; married December 23, 1769, Sarah Hill, born November 24, 1748, died April 18, 1819. Matthew[3] Dance was a farmer in Dinwiddie County and in youth and earliest man-

Digitized by Google

hood a member of the Church of England, later connecting himself with the Methodist Society of Virginia; he became a local preacher and minister in that society and, later, church. In this ministry he labored faithfully for some forty or fifty years in the counties of Dinwiddie and Lunenburg, to which latter he removed in 1794.* Matthew[3] Dance acquired, by industry, a comfortable estate. The will of Matthew Dance, of Lunenburg County, dated January 24, 1824, was probated September 11, 1826, devised to son Stephen Dance, land and plantation whereon testator lived and which he purchased of Doctor William Hepburn and the widow McKery, containing 520 acres, and also 12 negroes, feather bed and furniture, horse, half the cattle, sheep and hogs, half the plantation utensils; to son Matthew M. Dance, 241 acres which testator purchased of James Anderson, and 8 "black people," one feather bed and furniture, horse, half of cattle, sheep and hogs and half the plantation utensils; to daughter Rebecca Harris, wife of Benjamin Harris, of Powhatan County, the negroes her husband has in possession out of my estate; to Benjamin Harris, $100; to daughter Martha F., wife of Joel Blackwell, 7 "black people"; all the work my carpenters have done for my Son Matthew M. Dance to be free of cost; no appraisement to be made of estate; executors, sons Stephen and Matthew M. Dance; witnesses, Sterling Smith, Miles Hardy, William Bragg. (Lunenburg Records, Will Book 9.)

Matthew[3] and Sarah (Hill) Dance had issue:

i. Edward Hill[4] Dance, died 1781; ii. Frances[4] Dance married John Inge; iii. Stephen[4] Dance married first, 1805, Elizabeth Briggs; second, 1814, Martha Watson; iv. Rebecca[4] Dance married, December 15, 1802, Benjamin Harris; v. Martha[4] Dance married January 14, 1821, Joel Blackwell; vi. Thomas Hill[4] Dance; vii. ———[4] Dance; viii. ———[4] Dance; 10. ix. *Matthew Mayes*[4] *Dance.*

10. Matthew Mayes[4] Dance (*Matthew*[3], *Stephen*[2], *Thomas*[1]) of "Oakland," Prince Edward County, was born in Dinwiddie County ("the youngest of nine children"), January 29, 1790; and died at his home in Prince Edward County, March 8, 1873. In 1799 he attended the school of Reverend William Spencer, in Charlotte County and continued at this and other schools until 1804, and from 1807 to 1812 he spent in teaching. At its session in Richmond in February 1812, Mr. Dance joined the Virginia

---

*A memoir of Matthew Mayes Dance (1790-1873) from the minutes of the Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church states that "In 1774 [Reverend Robert] Williams visited Petersburg and during that year organized the Brunswick Circuit . . . and it is probable Matthew Dance connected himself with the Methodist Church that year and became a local preacher in its communion."

Digitized by Google

Conference. His first appointment was to the Bertie Circuit and in 1813 he became the first stationed Methodist preacher in the town of Manchester and in 1814 he was appointed private secretary to Bishop Asbury, and at the conference held in Norfolk in 1814 was ordained deacon by Asbury, assigned to the Raleigh Circuit, and was secretary to the Virginia Conference from 1815-22. In 1815 Mr. Dance succeeded the Reverend Jesse Lee in Richmond, where he was the only Methodist minister. At the Conference held in Petersburg, February 1816, he was elected to elders' orders and ordained by Bishop McKendree, and was elected to the second delegated general Conference which met in Baltimore in May, 1817; in 1816 was stationed in Petersburg and 1817 was appointed to Cumberland Street Church, Norfolk. In 1820 he was for the second time elected to the general Conference, which met at Baltimore. He was minister of the Mecklenburg Circuit 1818-29, of the Brunswick Circuit 1820, and in 1821 was returned to the Mecklenburg Circuit. He was Secretary of the Meherrin District Conference 1821-1826. "In 1822 his family circumstances necessitated a location, and he settled in Prince Edward County where he resided for fifty years, respected and beloved by all who knew him." In 1840 he resumed connection with the Virginia Conference and labored for some time as a missionary to the colored people in his neighborhood. For sixty one years he was a minister of the Methodist Church.

On April 14, 1819 Matthew Mayes[4] Dance was married to Susan Truman Redd, daughter of John and Mary (Truman) Redd, of Prince Edward County (see WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vol. XXV, p. 288), and had issue:

i. William George[5] Dance, born March 5, 1820; died July 8, 1845; ii. Sarah Hill[5] Dance, born 1822; died 1841; married July 23, 1839, Charles Harrison Ogburn, of Mecklenburg County (and had issue: Sarah Margaret Angelina Ogburn who married Benjamin Haynie Hite, M. D.); iii. Matthew Stephen[5] Dance, married February 28, 1850, Martha Whidbee; iv. Mary Truman[5] Dance, married November 1, 1849, Howson A. Clark; v. Martha Elizabeth[5] Dance, who died March 18, 1891; vi. John Fletcher[5] Dance, married December 25, 1856, Anna Fitzgerald, of Mississippi; vii. Nannie Jackson[5] Dance, married June 10, 1856, Samuel F. Cordoza; viii. Susan Frances[5] Dance married February 28, 1856, John D. Spencer; ix. Wesley Summerfield[5] Dance married October 26, 1858, Mary Susan Redd; x. Melville Mayes[5] Dance, died May 28, 1837; xi. Samuel Redd[5] Dance, died July 7, 1861; xii. Margaret Mayes[5] Dance, died July 6, 1853; xiii. Edward Henry[5] Dance, died July 7, 1862.

Digitized by Google

NOTE 2

HITE FAMILY. Julius Hite, of Sussex County, Virginia, is the earliest ancestor to whom this family of Hites has been traced. He was born October, 1756, and died in Lunenburg County, Virginia, "December 2, 1851 being 95 years 1 month and 22 days old" (Family Bible). The following record appears *Report of the Secretary of War* (1835) *Pension Rolls: Virginia,* page 213 "Julius Hite, Lunenburg County; Corporal; $120 [yearly allowance]; . . . Lee's Legion; placed on pension roll 9 October 1832." The following certificate of service is on file with Bounty Warrants in the Virginia State Library: "I certify that Julius Hite, of the county of Sussex entered as a soldier in Lt. Col. Lee's Cavalry the 26th day of Decem 1777 in which capacity he served until the 1 June 1780 at which time he was appointed corporal and served as such untill the Army was discharged by Congress. He was when he enlisted and is now a citizen of the State of Virginia and has faithfully perform'd his duty. He received his pay in paper money until the 1st April 1780. Jos: Eggleston, Ma: Lee's Legion, 4 April 1784. A copy teste: Ch: Jones, Ck: A: Office." A warrant for 400 acres of land was issued by State of Virginia to Julius Hite as corporal, Continental Line, May 5, 1784 (Register of the Land Office, *Military Certificates,* Vol. 1, p. 630). The following extract from a letter of the Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C., under date of November 5, 1912, gives some interesting details relative to Julius Hite's military service: "The records show that one Julius Hite served in the Revolutionary War as private and corporal in Captain Wall's Company 4th Virginia Regiment. The date of his enlistment is not shown, but his pay began April 1, 1777. The muster roll for December 1777 bears remarks showing that he was serving in the Light Horse since December 24, 1777. The records also show that he served as a private in the 5th Troop, 1st Light Dragoons, Continental Troops. His pay began December 27, 1777 and his name is last borne on the pay roll dated January 8, 1778. The records further show that one Julius Hite served in the same war as private 3d Troop, Lee's Legion, Continental Troops. He enlisted April 7, 1778 for the war and is shown to have been a corporal August 25, 1783."

Julius Hite was married in Sussex County, December 23, 1784, to Agnes Land, the marriage ceremony performed by John Maglamre [McLemore?] (Sussex Records, an odd volume, 1774-1846). Agnes Land was born December 16, 1763, and was the daughter of Robert and Mary Land, of Albemarle Parish, Sussex County (Register of Albemarle Parish). Mrs. Agnes (Hite) Land died in Lunenburg County, October 5, 1845 (Family Bible).

Digitized by Google

Prior to the year 1790 Julius Hite and Agnes his wife moved from Sussex to Lunenburg County and settled in the lower part of Lunenburg where they continued to reside throughout the remainder of their lives.*

Julius and Agnes (Land) Hite had issue:

i. William Land Hite of Lunenburg County, who died December 26, 1823; married Elizabeth Mitchell, who died June 30, 1828.
ii. Benjamin W. Hite, of whom hereafter.
iii. Elizabeth W. Hite (who died July 8, 1829), married, January 1, 1811, Thomas Callis, of Lunenburg County.
iv. Nancy S. Hite, married, August 2, 1805, Millington Hines, of Lunenburg County. †

Benjamin W. Hite, of Lunenburg County (son of Julius and Agnes [Land] Hite) died March 16, 1828. He married October 21, 1806, Sarah Moore, of Lunenburg County. The will of Benjamin W. Hite, dated December 22, 1827, was probated in Lunenburg County April 14, 1828 naming Robert Moore, of Mecklenburg County and his son Julius Hite as executors, and naming children Benjamin Hite, Henrietta A. Buford, John L. Hite, Julius J. Hite and Robert M. Hite; and creating a trust for his son Robert M. Hite and naming as trustees "my nephew Robert Moore, Jr., of Mecklenburg and my brother in law Thomas Callis" (Lunenburg County Records, Will Book No. 9, page 256).

---

* The will of Julius Hite, of Lunenburg Co. dated Feby. 22, 1851, was probated Dec. 8, 1851; executor grandson Edmund M. Hite and friend Robert Blackwell; legatees, daughter Nancy S. Hines and her five youngest children, viz.: Millington, Tanner S., Benjamin W., Warner P., and Virginia Hines; grandsons Edmund M., Walter W., James L., and William L. Hite; granddaughters Eliza Strange, Susan Williams, Minerva Thompson, Ermin Kennedy and Pamelia Oslin; grandsons Thomas H. Callis and William A. Hines; to William A. Hines' six oldest children, viz.: Washington, James, Thomas, Martha, Eliza and Mary; great grandsons Benjamin and Llewelyn Hite; granddaughter Henrietta Buford; property to William E. Walker; residue of estate to Edmund M., Walter W., James L. and William L. Hite and to Nancy S. Hines. (Lunenburg County Records, Will Book No. 14, page 15.)

† The dates of deaths here given (as well as those of Julius Hite and his wife above and of Benjamin W. Hite below) are from the Hite Family Bible in possession of Robt. M. Hite, Esquire, Hollydale, Lunenburg County, Virginia. The dates of marriages given are from Lunenburg County, Virginia Records.

Digitized by Google

Benjamin Hite, of Lunenburg County (son of Benjamin and Sarah [Moore] Hite) lived on a farm in the lower part of Lunenburg County, near Stony Creek. He was a farmer and acquired a comfortable estate. Benjamin Hite married Jane Maria Hatchett (daughter of Haynie Hatchett, of "Woodhill" Lunenburg County, and his wife Frances Tanner Jones) and at his death left two sons: (1) Llewelyn Jones Hite, of Lunenburg County, who married Sarah Haskins; (2) Benjamin Haynie Hite, of whom herafter.

Benjamin Haynie Hite, M. D., of "Groveland," Lunenburg County (son of Benjamin and Jane Maria [Hatchett] Hite) was born July 10, 1837 and died December 29, 1912. He received his early education at Randolph-Macon College (while that institution was located at Boydton, Mecklenburg County), later going to the University of Virginia. He graduated from Jefferson Medical College in 1859; and returning to Lunenburg County practiced medicine there and in the adjoining counties for fifty-three years. At the outbreak of the War between the States he enlisted for service in the Confederate Army and had attained the rank of lieutenant of cavalry when on petition of residents of Lunenburg, which was at the time without any physician save one or two aged and feeble ones, he was relieved from field duty and returned to minister in his profession in the surrounding country.

Benjamin Haynie Hite (1837-1912) married, August 1, 1860, Sarah Margaret Angelina Ogburn (1841-1916), daughter of Charles Harrison Ogburn* and, his second wife, Sarah Hill Dance (see WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vol. XXV, page 228 and *ante* page 55). Benjamin Haynie and Sarah M. A. (Ogburn) Hite had issue: i. Herbert Dance, died unmarried; ii. Lillian Henry, married Norman Henry Neblett, M. D., of "Inglewood," Lunenburg Co.; iii. Jane Maria, married Richard David Maben; iv. Rosa Cabell, married William Edwin Neblett; v. John Richard, married Martha Walthall; vi. Susan Haynie, married Charles MacDonald Neblett; vii. Benjamin Haynie.

---

* Charles Harrison Ogburn married *first,* Miss Fennell; *second,* Sarah Hill Dance; *third,* Jane Maria (Hatchett) Hite, widow of Benjamin Hite.

Digitized by Google

BRUNSWICK COUNTY, VIRGINIA, POLL LIST 1748

Brunswick Co. was created by Act of Assembly in 1720 from Prince George County (see Robinson, *Virginia Counties*, p. 76) with additions from Isle of Wight and Surry in 1732. The first court for Brunswick was held May 2, 1732, from which the records of this county date.

The following poll list for 1748 gives the names of the residents of Brunswick voting for representatives in the House of Burgesses for the sessions of October, 1748, and April, 1749, and which resulted in the election of Sterling Clack and Drury Stith.

Burge of H.—A pole of their votes:

COL. JOHN WALL

George Brewer	George Wyche	Peter Wyche
Joseph Wright	Thomas Tomerlin	Matthias Davis
Moses Vincient	David Lucas	John Misheaux
John Ogburn	John Dunn	William Collier
Ninian Mitchels	Foster Rives	Michael Wall, Junr.
William Davis	Thomas Jeffris	John Carrie (Sworn)
Joseph Massie	Thomas Jacobs	John Wall, Junr.
Nathan Harris	James Douglas	John Robinson
Richd. Ledbetter	John Massie	Absolem Atkinson
Francis Deloach	Henry Ledbetter	Edward Goodrich
Lozivel Sexton	James Upchurch	Richard Lanier
Joseph Carter	John Tooke	John Fennal
T[illegible]mas Corvell	Henry Cooke	Jeremiah Brown
William Jordan	John Vincient	Adam Simms
William Ezell	William Moseley	John Butts
John Peebles	John Betty	Benjamin Sewel
William Wise	William Wawmock	Hugh Daniel
Joshua Clark	John Irby	Thomas Lawrence
Charles Stuart	William Wyche	Thomas Carrie
James Judkins	Thomas Denton	John Smith
William Adams	Amos Horton	William Brewer
Abraham Burton	William Smith	William Barlon
Nathaniel Clark	Thomas Wise	Thomas Rives
William Betty	George Moseley	John Walton
John Jackson	Richd. Lebetter	Richd. Burnett
William McKnight	Edward Denton	Robert Lunday

Digitized by Google

Nicholas Edmunds
George Walton
Eades Smith
Richard Hide
James Jordan
Samuel Harwell
James Sexton
William House
John Cooker
Thomas Vincient
William White
John Morgan
William Johnson
Joseph Hathcock
Thomas Scizon
George Rives
William Lovsey
Thomas Tatum
John Steed

Nathaniel Perry
Benjamin Ivey
Thomas Clanton
Aaron Parks
John Jeffres
William Huff
Valintine White
Lawrence House
Charles Williams
William Corvell
Daniel Cato
William Bishop
Thomas Collier
William Ren
George Harper
Timothy Rives
John Ray
John Harwell
James Lanier

Nathaniel Mitchel
James Hicks
Daniel Carrie
James Parham
Joseph Parks
Thomas Williams
Charles Collier
Thomas Morris
William Fox
Thomas Austin
John Cato
John Daniel
Thomas Jackson
Isaac Collier
Richard Ransom
William Whittington
Samuel Clark
Walter Campbell
Burwell Brown

MICHAEL WALL, *Sheriff*.

COL. EDWARDS

George Brewer
Joseph Wright
Moses Vincient
John Ogburn
Ninian Mitchels
William Davis
Joseph Massie
Nathan Harris
Richd. Ledbetter
Sizwell Sexton
Joseph Carter
Thomas Powell
William Jordan
William Ezell
John Peebles
William Wise
Joshua Clark
Charles Stuart
James Judkins
William Adams
John Johnson
Nathl. Clark
Thomas Tomlinson

John Jackson
Geo. Wallton
Eades Smith
Richd. Hide
Edward Adams
James Jordan
Samuel Harwell
James Sexton
William House
John Cocker
Thomas Vincient
John Morgan
William Johnson
Joseph Hathcock
George Reeves
William Lovsey
Sam Cocke
Thomas Tatum
George Wyche
William Huff
Valintine White
Lawrence House
Charles Williams

Thomas Moseley
Aaron Parks
John Jefferis
Jeremiah Brown
Ben. Sewells
Hugh Daniel
Thomas Lawrence
John Smith
William Brewer
William Barlow
Thomas Reeves
John Walton
Robert Lunday
Joseph Burnett
William Smith
James Parham Mills
Joseph Parks
Thomas Williams
Williams Robinson
Thomas Morris
Nathaniel Hicks
James Dupree
John Dupree

Digitized by Google

David Lucas	William Powel	John Cato
John Dunn	Daniel Cato	Lewis Dupree
Foster Rives	William Bishop	Thomas Austin
Thomas Jefferis	Thomas Collier	Hubbard Farril
Thomas Jacobs	William Renn	Richard Ransom
James Douglas	Timothy Rives	Batt Peterson
John Massie	Peter Wyche	Charles Lucas
Henry Ledbetter	Matt Davis	John Yarburough
James Upchurch	William Ledbetter	Benja. Donaldson
John Tooke	William Collier	John Willis
Henry Cooke	Thos. Denton	Thomas Cooke
John Vinson	Amos Horton	Thomas Avant
James Lanier	William Smith (Little)	John Hunt
William Pettaway	Thomas Wise	Samuel Clark
John Betty	William Smith (again)	Burwell Brown
William Wawmack	Richard Ledbetter	John Carril (Sworn)
John Irby	Edward Denton	Absolem Atkinson
William Wyche	Nathaniel Perry	
William Betty	Benjamin Ivey	MICHAEL WALL, *Sheriff*.

CAPT. EDMUNDS POLE

Walter Campbell	John Wall Junr.	Michael Wall Junr.

MICHAEL WALL, *Sheriff*.

COL. WILLIS

	James Dupree	Hinchy Mayberry
Samuel Lucas	John Dupree	Drury Stith
John Sulivant	Lewis Dupree	Sterling Clack
William Pettaway		

MICHAEL WALL, *Sheriff*.

POLE FOR DRURY STITH

William Wall	John Steed	Baxter Davis
James Denman	William Petty	Chris. Tatum
Henry Embry	William Randle	George Sims
John Moutrey	William Wray	John Wall
Giles Kelly	Benjamin Lanier	Robt. Rynolds
William McKinney	John Moore	John Davis
William Maclin	Robert Hicks	Edward Robinson
James Speed	John Hicks	Joseph Burnett
Hazekiah Massie	Thomas Dean	James Clack
Thomas Loyd (Sworn)	John Randle	Abraham Phenix
Lewelling Jones	Charles Goulfter	Chas. Matthis (Sworn)
Robert Christy	John Maclin	William Short
Thomas Bull	William Read	John Hagood
Richd. Hagood	Peter Simmons	James Hicks
Randal Brasie	Isaac House	James Taply
William Jones	Geo. Clayton	John Johnson

Digitized by Google

Augustine Hightower
Geo. Tilman
Stephen Caudle
Mason Bishop
Hubard Quarles
John Johnson
John Avery
William Brewer
William Smith
Roger Reese (Sworn)
Thomas Lanoir
William Lindsey
William Scoggin
William Green
George Deardan
Robert Dunkley
Robert Cunnell
Francis Lett
Hix Jones
Henry Bailey
Hugh Williams
William Averice
William Moseley
Hezekiah Massie
Owen Strange
Thomas Twitty
William Smith
Josias Floyd
Thomas Procter
Drury Malone (Sworn)
Geo. Tilman, Junr.
Francis Hagood
Geo. Hagood
Thomas Brooks
Richard Birch
John Lambert
Nicholas Proctor
Sampson Caudle
William Gorden
John Birch
Robt. Gee
James Rigbie
Francis Stainback
Shep'd Lanier
Curthbert Smith

John Marshall
John Ward
Stephen Scizon
Hinchy Mabry
Richard Pepper
Samuel Lanier
John Mishaux
Charles King
James Cooke
William Ledbetter
George Wilson
Nathl. Harrison
Thomas Lloyd, Senr.
John Ingram
Jesse Tatum
John Pettaway
Jo. Mabry (Sworn)
William Tilman
Sampson Lanier
Theo. Bland
Richd. Swanson
William House
William Smith
Geo. Moseley
Thomas Clanton
Thomas Moseley
Isaac Matthis
John Fennel
James Maclin
John Ezell
Edward Hueland
John Geo. Pennington
William Nance
William Barley
Drury Robinson
Daniel Taylor
James Johnson
Samuel Russell
John Johnson
Peter Tatum
John Butts
Michael Young
Richard Russell
Thomas Jones
John Evans

William Williams
James Love
James Parham
John Edwards
Thomas Hardway
Geo. Scogging
Richard Yarburough
James Bennitt
William Edwards
Nicholas Lanier
Rob. Briggs
Henry Simmons
James McDaniel
John Burrow
William Burrow
William Duggar
John Rose
John Robinson
Thomas Jackson
Charles Collier
George Stainback
William Robinson
John Parker
William Eaton
John Douglas
John Thornton
Henry Jackson
Nathaniel Hicks
Henry Morris
William Morris
John Jackson
David Walker
Hubbard Harvie
Jebrue Peebles
John Collier
Lewis Parham
James Moseley
Samuel Harwell
Isaac Collier
William Pennington
Samuel Cental
Batt Peterson
John Jones
Thomas Johns
Thomas Sadler

Digitized by Google

William Stroud	Griffin Humphris	Charles Lucas
William White	George Clark	Benja. C. Donaldson
Samuel Crafts	Richard Scogging	John Willis
Geo. Cain	John Moorson	Nicholas Lanier
Ath. Robinson	James Parrish	Thomas Person
John Duke	William Scoggin	William Samford
Henry Jones	Richd. Burnett	Sterling Clack
David Sinclair	Edward Davis	MICHAEL WALL, *Sheriff.*

POLE FOR STERLING CLACK

William Wall	Henry Jones	Chris Tatum
Francis Deloach	David Sinclair	Geo. Simms
James Denman	Samuel Cocke	John Wall
Henry Embry	William Petty	Robt. Reynolds
John Moutry	William Randle	John Davis
Giles Kelley	William Wray	Edward Robinson
William McKinney	Benjamin Lanier	James Clack
William Maclin	John Moore	Abraham Phenix
James Speed	Robt. Hicks	Charles Matthis
Hezekiah Massie	John Hicks	William Short
Thomas Lloyd	Geo. Harper	John Hagood
Lewelling Jones	John Ray	James Tapley
Robert Christy	John Harwell	John Jackson
Thomas Bull	Thomas Dean	Daniel Carrie
Richard Hagood	John Randle	William Smith
Randall Brasie	Charles Goulster	William Williams
William Jones	James Lanier	James Love
Augustine Hightower	John Maclin	James Parham
Geo. Tilman	William Read	John Edwards
Stephen Caudle	Peter Simmons	Thomas Hardaway
Major Bishop	Isaac House	Geo. Scogging
Hubbard Quarles	Geo. Clayton	Richd. Yarburough
John Averie	John Marshall	James Bennitt
William Brewer	John Ward	William Edwards
William Smith	Stephen Scizon	Nicholas Lanier
Roger Reece	Hinchy Mabry	Robt. Briggs
Abraham Burton	Richard Pepper	Henry Simmons
Thomas Lanoir	Samuel Lanier	James Macdaniel
William Lyndsey	Charles King	John Burrow
William Scogging	James Cooke	William Burrow
William Green	Geo. Wilson	William Duggar
George Deardon	Nathl. Harrison	John Rose
Robt. Dunkley	Thomas Lloyd Senr.	John Robinson
Robt. Cunnel	John Ingram	Thomas Jackson
Francis Lett	Geo. Stainback	Jesse Tatum

Digitized by Google

Hix Jones	John Pettaway	John Parker
Henry Bailey	Jo. Mabry	William Eaton
Hugh Williams	William Tilman	John Duglas
William Averice	Sap Lanier	John Thornton
Hezekiah Massie	Theod'k. Bland	Henry Jackson
Owen Strange	Richard Swanson	Henry Morris
Thomas Twitty	William House	William Morris
William Smith	William Smith Junr.	John Jackson
John Sulivant	William Smith Junr.	David Walker
Jos. Floyd	Isaac Matthis	John Daniel
Thomas Proctor	James Maclin	Jebrue Peebles
Drury Malone	John Ezell	John Collier
Geo. Tilman	Edward Hueland	Thomas Jackson
Francis Hagood	John Geo. Pennington	Lewis Parham
Geo. Hagood	William Nance	James Moseley
Thomas Brooks	William Bailey	Hinchy Mabry
Richard Birch	Drury Robinson	Samuel Harwel
Nicholas Edmunds	Daniel Taylor	William Pennington
William McKnight	James Johnson	Samuel Cental
John Lambert	Samuel Russell	Batt Peterson
Nicholas Proctor	John Johnson	John Jones
Sampson Caudle	Peter Tatum	Thomas Jones
William Gorver	Adam Sims	Thomas Sadler
John Birch	Michael Young	William Whittington
Robert Gee	Richard Russell	John Yarburough
James Rigbie	Thomas Jones	Thomas Cock
Francis Stainback	Thomas Carrie	Thomas Avant
Edward Adams	John Evans	Nicho's. Lanier
Shep. Lanier	Griffin Humphris	John Hunt
Curthbert Smith	Geo. Clark	Thomas Parson
William Stroud	Richard Scogging	William Samford
Samuel Crafts	John Moreton	Drury Stith
Thomas Scizon	James Parrish	John Robinson
Geo. Cain	William Scoging	Edward Goodrich
Athanatious Robinson	Edward Davis	Richd. Lanier
John Duke	Baxter Davis	MICHAEL WALL, *Sheriff.*

This 13th Day of June 1748

Michael Wall Sheriff made oath before me that this is true Copy taken for this County. Given under my hand this day above written.

JOHN WILLIS.

A Copy Teste:

W. T. SLEDGE, Clerk.

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES

ESSEX COUNTY PRESBYTERIANS, 1758. — "These are to certifie the Worshipful Court of Essex County that we the subscribers intend to make use of a place on the land of Mr. Thomas Miller in the Parish of South Farnham in this county, as a place for the publick worship of God according to the practice of Protestants of the Prespiterian Denomination, and we desire that this our certificate which we make according to the directions of an Act of Parliament commonly called the Act of Toleration, may be registered in the records of the Court according to law.

Thomas Clarke	James Medley, Senr.	John Bush
Robert Clarke	Alexander Smith	James Turner
William Amis	William Ramsey, Jr.	Thomas Dunn
John Smith	William Dunn, Jr.	Phillup Kid
Abraham Mountague	Benjamin Smith	Thomas Cox
Isaac Williams	Nathaniel Dunn	John Williamson
Titus Farguson	James Dunn	Thomas Johnson
John Clarke	Richard St. Jo[hn]	John Davis
John Wily	Richard Crittenden	John Rodyn
Henry Street	Thomas Denet	Leonard Williamson
John Sadler	William Ramsey	Arthur Tate
William Parr	Francis Brown	Benjamin Dunn
John Jones	William Gording	Josiah Daly
George Russel	Josiah Mactyer	

At A Court held for Essex County at Tappa. the 18th day of July 1758. This Certificate was this day presented in Court by the subscribers hereto and on their motion admitted to record and is recorded. Test. John Lee Junr. D. Clk." A Copy Teste:

H. SOUTHWORTH, *Clerk* (Essex County Records)

OATH OF AN "ANNABAPTIST PREACHER" IN 1715." — "I Robert Norden do sincerely promise and solemnly Declare before God and the World that I will be true and faithfull to his Majesty King George and I do solemnly promise and Declare that I do from my heart abhor, detest and renounce as Impious and Hereticall that Damnable Doctrine and Position that Princes Excommunicated or Deprived by the Pope or any Authority of the Sea of Rome may be Deposed or Murthered by their subjects or any other whatsoever, and I do Declare that no foreign Prince, Person, Prelate, State or Potentate hath or ought to have any power, Jurisdiction, Superiority, Preheminence or Authority Eclesiasticall or Spirituall within this Realm.

Robert Norden.

Digitized by Google

"I Robert Noirden Profess faith in God the Father and in Jesus Christ his Eternall Sonn the true God and in the Holy Spiritt, one God Blessed for evermore, and I do acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be given by Divine Inspiration.

Robert Norden.

"Att a Court held for the County of Prince George on Tuesday the fourteenth of June Anno Dom: 1715. Robert Norden an Annabaptist Preacher appeared in Court and (pursuant to the Direction of an Act of Parliament made in the first year of the reign of King William and Queen Mary entitled An Act for Exempting their Majestys Protestant Subjects Dissenting from the Church of England from the penaltys of Certain Laws) took And Subscribed the Oath and Declaration above written which by order of the Court was Truly recorded. Test: Wm. Hamlin, Cl. Cur." (*Prince George County Records,* Vol. 1713-1728.)

LAWRANCE FAMILY IN VIRGINIA. — "The writer wishes to have particulars of John Lawrance, who was a farmer and postmaster in Virginia. He was a younger son of William Lawrance, farmer, Lochlip, Ratten, Aberdrenshire (born about 1714 and a zealous advocate of Episcopacy), and his wife Margaret Mitchell. John was born at Invernorth, Ratten, Aberdrenshire, and baptized 24th July 1757 before witnesses Simon Reed and Andrew Smith. I have no details further than quoted, but it is quite possible some descendants in Virginia are known. The brothers and sisters were (1) Thomas (born about 1744); Charles (born about 1746); Jean (born 1750); Alexander (born 1754); William (born 1758); and Elizabeth (born 1761). The details of John and his circle are urgently requested for a family history of the Lawrance's, which I have been compiling slowly and surely for many years." — *Robert Murdoch Lawrance,* editor *Aberdeen Book Lover,* 247 Union Street, Aberdeen, Scotland.

CAMM FAMILY. — Prof. J. S. Ames, of Johns Hopkins University, writes the following in connection with the Camm Family in QUARTERLY IV., 278: "Recently I have found in the Pension Office, Washington, several new facts concerning President John Camm's daughter Elizabeth. She was born 1777 Aug. 2, married June 30, 1792 *William* Whitaker (d. 1807, Oct), son of Simon and Rachel (Singleton) Whitaker, who ran away to join the American forces, and later became Lieut. of Artillery. He was one of the original members in Virginia of the order of the Cincinnati. They had two children: Anthony Singleton Whitaker, a lawyer in Richmond and Sarah Whitaker, both of whom died unmarried. Mrs. Eliz^{b} (Camm) Whitaker was living in Richmond as late as 1848, in great need."

Digitized by Google

FARMER.—"My great-great-grandfather, Joseph Chandler (May 4, 1764-1853), married Sarah Farmer (Dec. 22, 1770-1851) in Virginia and moved to Franklin County, Ga.; Sarah Farmer's father was John Farmer and his wife a Miss Newton — all English. I am very anxious to find Revolutionary service of John Farmer and all genealogical data." — *Rhoda Cheves,* Carrollton, Georgia.

WEBB. — "I notice in the January, 1917, number of the QUARTERLY you have reprinted the genealogy of the Smith family, of Essex County, Va., from Vol. VI., No. 1. I am able to add information concerning the descendants of Mary[4] Smith, who married James Webb, Jr. (son of James and Mary Edmondson Webb, of Essex County, Va.), a signer of the Northern Neck Association in opposition to the Stamp Act, February 27, 1766. Issue Four sons and three daughters: (1) Francis[5] Webb, born Essex County, Va., 1757; married 1786 Frances Walker, born 1764 — died 1809 (daughter of Freeman and Frances Belfield Walker). Francis[5] Webb was a midshipman in the Virginia Navy. Served three years — died 1811, Hancock County, Ga. Issue: Eight children — six sons, two daughters: 1 Bathurst,[6] 2 Thomas,[6] 3 James,[6] 4 John,[6] 5 Francis Belfield,[6] 6 Richard Walker,[6] 7 William Meriwether,[6] 8 Francis[6] Walker; (3) James went to Texas, left family — (4) John, to Georgia, left large family; others died without issue. (2) James Webb,[5] born 1762, married Dorothy Throckmorton about 1790; (3) William Webb,[5] born 1765. Was a doctor. Married first Miss Rousie, second Miss Priscilla Brown. (4) Mary Webb,[5] married Albine Throckmorton, a Baptist preacher. (5) George Webb,[5] lawyer; went to Kentucky; had a large family (some of his sons living in Louisville 1870). (6) Lucy Webb,[5] married ————; moved to Kentucky. (7) Jane Webb,[5] married ————; moved to Kentucky. I copied this from a manuscript of my great-grandfather, John Webb,[6] (son of Francis,[5] James,[4] Jr., James,[3] James.[2]) He was born Essex County, Va., March 20, 1794, married Ann Thomason, daughter of John Conner Thomason and Narcissa Lewis, his wife, Newton County, Ga., August 19, 1870. Issue: Eleven children — John Webb was a soldier in war 1812, and also contributed much to the cause of the Confederacy. James Webb[6] (brother of John Webb) born Essex County, Va., March 31, 1792, married June 24, 1813, Rachel Elizabeth Lamar (daughter of Colonel Thomas Lamar, of Georgia). Issue: Seven children, four sons and three daughters. James[6] Webb was in war 1812 — U. S. Judge of Southern District of Florida (appointed by John Quincy Adams), resigned during Van Buren's administration and accepted Secretary of State of Republic of Texas, under Lamar, Attorney General of Texas, and while Attorney General was appointed Minister to Mexico. Resided near Corpus Christi, Texas. Judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District of Texas at time of his death, November 1, 1856." — *J. Adger Stewart,* Louisville, Kentucky.

Digitized by Google

WELLFORD-YATES. — "Making some investigations in the Yates family, I noticed the other day a curious error in the note in Volume XIX, page 113, about John Thornton of Stafford County. His will was dated 1788, and probated 1789, which dates I think are correct. But the note is added that his widow married Dr. Robert Wellford in *1781*, obviously an error — one fallen into no doubt by following Judge Wellford's statement published in the QUARTERLY, Vol. XI, page 2. If you can readily give me tne correct date of Dr. Wellford's marriage to the widow Catherine (Yates) Thornton, I should be very much obliged." — *Benj. L. Ancell,* Episcopal Church Mission, Yangchow, China.

JONES FAMILY. — "Referring to your January issue, under the head of "Queries, Regarding the Jones," I wish to say that I believe this family of Jones is the same family that I have been endeavoring to trace for the past few years. I find that my ancestor, David Jones, who died in Fluvanna County, about 1819, had the following sons: William, John, David, James and Roland, which is shown by his will of January 8, 1817, recorded in Fluvanna Co. This David Jones was evidently born near 1730. I have been unable to get anything further than his will from the Fluvanna County records. It appears that he owned land in Fluvanna County when that county was formed from Albemarle Co. I have not been able to get much from the Albemarle records except a few small real estate transfers. Noticing the similarity in the names of the family, leads me to believe that there is a possibility of this being the same family mentioned in your January issue. If you can suggest some method by which I can further trace this, I will appreciate it very much." — *G. C. Jones, Atlanta, Ga.*

David Jones was probably a son of Orlando Jones, of Hanover County, living there in 1771. Roland Jones was a son of Orlando Jones, of Hanover, who was a son of Lane Jones, of New Kent, who was only son of Orlando Jones, of New Kent, who was son of Rev. Rowland Jones, first Minister of Bruton Parish, Williamsburg, who was son of Rev. Rowland Jones, Vicar of Wendover, Buckinghamshire, England. (See QUARTERLY V, 194-196.)

Digitized by Google

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

Printers

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA

BURK & COMPANY

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES

Inaugurators of from Mill-to-Wearer System No Middle Profits Charged

BURK & COMPANY

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* Main and Eighth Sts., RICHMOND, VA.

MEISTER & SMETHIE

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your Patronage Solicited

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK

CAPITAL - - -	$ 600,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS -	$1,400,000.00

Main and 12th Streets Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 WILL OPEN AN ACCOUNT

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HARVARD
OCT 3 1917
LIBRARY

Vol. XXVI., No. 2 October, 1917

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Va.

Associate Editor: William Clayton Torrence,
Secretary of the Valentine Museum,
Richmond, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post-Office in Williamsburg.]

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXVI. OCTOBER, 1917 No. 2

CONTENTS.

The Disqualification of Ministers in State Constitutions..... 73
German Colony of 1717..... 79
Personal Property List, Dinwiddie County, 1782..... 96
Elizabeth City County Poll List..... 107
Northampton County Vote for President U. S. A..... 109
Branch, of Henrico..... 111
Throckmorton Family..... 122
Howard Family Arms..... 125
Goodwyn Family..... 126
Carr Family..... 128
Fox Family..... 129
Historical and Genealogical Notes..... 139
Book Reviews..... 142

Digitized by Google

OCT 31 1917
LIBRARY

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXVI OCTOBER, 1917 No. 2

THE DISQUALIFICATION OF MINISTERS IN STATE CONSTITUTIONS

BY E. G. SWEM

As a step toward the separation of the church and state in Virginia, the convention which met in Richmond, on July 17, 1775, adopted, in the "Ordinance for regulating the election of delegates," a clause disqualifying all clergymen of the Church of England, and all dissenting ministers or teachers from election as delegates, or sitting and voting in convention.[1] In the convention of May, 1776, which adopted a permanent constitution, the substance of this clause was embodied in the constitution. All those holding lucrative offices, and all ministers of the gospel of every denomination were declared incapable of being elected members of either house of assembly, or the privy council.[2] Unfortunately, we have no report of the debates on this or any other subject in the convention, except as briefly mentioned in the journal. It will be observed that this disqualification applied not only to clergymen of the Church of England, but to members of every denomination. It is not fair to assume that this was inserted from fear of the ministers of the established church only. There was as much danger from religious interference in the new government by over-zealous Baptist and Presbyterian ministers, who might get in the assembly, as from the others. The clause, because of its including ministers of all churches, must have received the support of all factions in the convention.

[1] 9 Hening, 57.

[2] 9 Hening 117, Aritcle XIII.

Digitized by Google

Thomas Jefferson had been duly elected a delegate to this convention from Albemarle. He was, at the same time, a delegate to the continental congress, and was present in Philadelphia during the whole session of the Virginia convention. While there he drafted a constitution for Virginia, which he sent to the president of the convention, Edmund Pendleton, hoping that it might be fully discussed. It arrived too late, however, and a part of it only, the preamble, was used. In this plan, Jefferson omitted all reference to the incapacitation of clergymen. In 1783, being much dissatisfied with the constitution of 1776 as a whole, he drew up another plan which he hoped that the state would adopt. In this, he included the clause of the 1776 constitution relative to clergymen. In a letter to Jeremiah Moor, August, 1800, he says:[3] "In the scheme of constitution for Virginia which I prepared in 1783, I observe an abridgment of the right of being elected, which after 17 years more of experience and reflection, I do not approve. It is the incapacitation of a clergyman from being elected. The clergy, by getting themselves established by law, and ingrafted into the machine of government, have been a very formidable engine against the civil and religious rights of man. They are still so in many countries, and even in some of the U. S. Even in 1783 we doubted the stability of our recent measure for reducing them to the footing of other useful callings. It now appears that our means were effectual. The clergy here seem to have relinquished all pretensions to privilege, and to stand on a footing with lawyers, physicians, etc. They ought, therefore, to possess the same right."

Before the revolution, it was the custom of the House of Burgesses to refuse membership to any clergyman, who might have been elected. No law, however, was passed, which related to the subject. In 1653 Rev. Robert Bracewell was refused a seat. "It is ordered by this present grand assembly, that Mr. Robert Bracewell, clarke, be suspended, and is not in a capacitie of serving as a burgess, since it is unpresidentiall, and may produce bad consequence."[4] Another case, half a century later, was

[3] 7 Ford's Jefferson, 454.

[4] 1 Hening, 378.

Digitized by Google

that of Rev. John Waugh, of Stafford, who was elected a member of the assembly of 1699. In considering the case, the house declared that as he was a clergyman, he was disabled for serving as a burgess.[5] But in the council, clergymen were allowed as members. An examination of the list of councillors in Stanard's Colonial Register reveals that five of those who had been admitted to holy orders were seated, at different times in the council: Rev. William Dawson, Rev. William Robinson, Rev. Thomas Dawson, Rev. John Camm, and Rev. James Blair. These men, naturally, exerted their influence in behalf of the church and their calling. Each one of these served as the Commissary of the Bishop of London. The appointment of Commissary carried with it the right to a seat in the Council.

The first minister to whom the disqualifying clause was applied, after 1776, was John Corbley, of Monongalia, who was returned to serve in the House of Delegates, when it met in October, 1777. On being objected to, on the ground that he was a minister, he was heard in his place upon the matter, and confessed himself to be a minister of the gospel, but alleged that he received no stipend or gratuity for performing that function. The fact of receiving no stipend had no effect upon the house, for it was resolved that he could not serve.[6] The next case was that of Isaac Avery, of Northampton, whose eligibility was doubted in the session of May, 1778.[7] The report was not made till the October session, when it was declared that he was not a minister of the Church of England, and therefore eligible[8] In the House of Delegates of 1826-27, Mr. Humphrey Billups, of Mathews, was a duly elected member. Objection was made to him by the committee on the ground that he was a deacon in the Methodist Church, and that he had preached, and that, though he was not qualified by his church to administer the ordinance of the Lord's Supper, yet that he was a minister within the meaning of the constitution, and therefore unable to serve in the House. The House accepted this

[5] Journals of House, 1695-1702, ed. by H. R. McIlwaine, p. 140.

[6] House Journal, November 1, 1777.

[7] House Journal, May, 1778, p. 30.

[8] House Journal, October 1778, p. 45.

Digitized by Google

view, and he was suspended. The committee report on this case, which appears in the House journal of Feb. 1, 1827, is a concise statement of the reasons, believed by the committee to have led to the adoption of the disqualification clause in 1776. Mr. Billups was elected again for the session of 1829-30. There was another investigation of his case by the committee, and another adverse report. Mr. Billups had not for some time, previous to his election, acted as a minister in his church, but as he still retained his parchment license, he was still a minister within the meaning of the constitution.[9] The ministerial clause was allowed to remain in the Virginia constitutions of 1829-30, 1850-51, and 1861. The convention of 1867-68 discussed it, and decided in favor of its omission.[10]

Virginia was not alone in her fear of the political influence of the church through its ministers. The New York constitution of 1777 contains the most drastic clause on the subject: "And whereas the ministers of the gospel are, by their profession, dedicated to the service of God and the care of souls, and ought not to be diverted from the great duties of their function; therefore, no minister of the gospel, or priest of any denomination whatsoever, shall at any time hereafter, under any pretense or description whatever, be eligible to, or capable of holding any civil or military office within this state." [11] This was also in the constitution of 1821,[12] and remained in force till the adoption of the constitution of 1846, which omitted it. The other states which adopted a clause almost identical to that of the New York constitution of 1777 were South Carolin, in 1778, 1790 and 1865;[13] Tennessee in 1796, 1834, 1870;[14] Mississippi in 1817;[15] Texas

[9] House Journal, January 8, 1830.

[10] Virginia Debates, 1867-68, p. 459, et seq.

[11] N. Y. Constitution, 1777, Art. 39.

[12] N. Y. Constitution, 1821, Art. 7, Sec. 4.

[13] S. C. Constitution, 1778, Art. 21; 1790, Art. 1, Sec. 23; 1865, Art. 1, Sec. 30.

[14] Tenn. Constitution, 1796, Art. 8, Sec. 1; 1834, Art. 9, Sec. 1; 1870, Art. 8, Sec. 1.

[15] Miss. Constitution, 1817, Art. 6, Sec. 7.

Digitized by Google

in 1866.[16] In all these the real purpose of preventing the church from gaining even a semblance of political power is veiled in the solicitude that ministers may not be diverted from the great duties of their calling. The constitutions of a few other states have contained a disqualifying clause: Delaware, in 1776, 1792, 1831;[17] North Carolina, 1776;[18] Missouri, 1820;[19] Georgia, 1776;[20] Florida, 1838;[21] Louisiana, 1812, 1846, 1864;[22] Kentucky, 1792, 1799, 1850;[23] Maryland, 1776, 1851, 1867.[24] Of these, Maryland and Tennessee still retain the clause. The debates on this question, in some of the conventions, and in one so recent as the Kentucky convention of 1890, show a determined opposition to the omission of the clause.[25] In speaking in behalf of the ministers, Mr. Purnell, a member of the Maryland convention of 1864, cited a number of prominent members of congress, who had been ministers.[26] In each of these conventions, there was a clergyman member. This was true also in the Virginia convention of 1829-30, Alexander Campbell, of Brooke, the founder of the church now known as the Disciples of Christ, being a member and taking active part in the debates.

In England the question was not finally settled until 1801. In that year some doubt was raised by the election of Rev. J. Horne Tooke, for the borough of Old Sarum. A committee made an exhaustive report, showing that at times ministers had

---

[16] Tex. Constitution, 1866, Art. 3, Sec. 26.

[17] Delaware Constitution, 1776, Art. 29; 1792, Art. 8, Sec. 9; 1831, Art. 7, Sec. 8.

[18] N. C. Constitution, 1776, Art. 31.

[19] Missouri Constitution, 1820, Art. 3, Sec. 13.

[20] Georgia Constitution, 1777, Art. 72.

[21] Florida Constitution, 1838, Art. 6, Sec. 10.

[22] Louisiana Constitution, 1812, Art. 2, Sec. 22; 1845, Title 2, Sec. 29; 1864, Title 3, Art. 36.

[23] Kentucky Constitution, 1792, Art. 1, Sec. 24; 1799, Art. 3, Sec. 7; 1850, Art. 3, Sec. 6.

[24] Maryland Constitution, 1776, Art. 37; 1851, Art. 3, Sec. 11; 1867, Art. 3, Sec. 11.

[25] Kentucky Convention Debates, 1890, pp. 3849-3856.

[26] Maryland Convention Debates, 1864, pp. 790-796.

Digitized by Google

been refused seats in the House of Commons, and at other times, had been accepted.[27] As late as 1785, Edward Rushworth, though being at the time of his election, a clerk in holy orders, was declared duly elected for the borough of Newport in Isle of Wight. Due to the fact that the custom was unsettled, Mr. Tooke was allowed to keep his seat, but a law was passed determining the matter for the future, by refusing ministers of the Established Church, and of the Church of Scotland, membership in the House.[28] In 1829, the clergy of the Roman Catholic Church were added.[29] The clerical disabilities act of 1890 makes it possible for the clergy of the Church of England, whether priests or deacons, to divest themselves of their orders, and thereby free themselves of this disqualification.[30]

The history of this clause in the different state constitutions is an admirable example of the persistency of a constitutional fetich. There were excellent reasons for fearing the political power of clergymen at the time of the revolution and a few years thereafter. But so early as 1800 Jefferson had seen that the American clergy of all churches had absorbed democratic principles, and that there was no further need of discrimination. Whatever the necessity may be for such a law in England, where there is an Established Church, there is none in the United States to-day. The retention of this disqualification in two constitutions at this time, and the difficulty with which it was eliminated in others, constitute a striking example of our inertia touching ideas once crystallized in a constitution.

---

[27] Reports from Committees of the House of Commons. Reprinted by order of the House. v. 14, 1793-1802, pp. 150-163. See also 35 Parliamentary History, 1349.

[28] 41 George III, c. 63.

[29] 10 George IV, c. 7, sec. 9.

[30] 33 and 34 Vict., c. 91.

Digitized by Google

THE GERMAN COLONY OF 1717

Prepared by ARTHUR LESLIE KEITH, Northfield, Minnesota

This year, 1917, marks the second centennial of the arrival in Virginia of a small band of High Germans, whose descendants scattered now throughout the country, particularly the South and West, are numbered by the tens of thousands. For present purposes it is sufficient to recall only the leading facts of their history. Twenty German Lutheran families from Alsace, the Palatinate, Hesse and vicinity, seeking to escape from the persecutions of the French, secured passage on a boat bound for America. Their boat was detained in England for some considerable time for the reason that its captain (Captain Scott?) had been thrown into prison for debt. He was finally released but the provisions with which the emigrants had stocked themselves for the long voyage ran low so that many of them perished on the way over. They had intended to join their fellow-countrymen in Pennsylvania, but by adverse storms were driven to the shores of Virginia. Their captain's heart had not been softened by his own recent experiences, but he sought to replenish himself at the expense of the friendless Germans. He claimed that they had not paid their passage money, which claim may have been true owing to the fact that the voyage had taken much more than the usual time, through no fault of their own. He refused to allow them to land until Gov. Spotswood gave him the amount demanded. Gov. Spotswood, however, before doing this secured the assent of the Germans to a contract which they apparently did not fully understand. He established them at or near Germanna, where the 1714 colony was already located. Here until 1724 they worked for Spotswood as indentured servants. This period is described as one of great hardships. In 1724 they seem to have attempted to escape from this bondage but Col. Spotswood sued them and compelled most of them to serve another year, so that they labored eight years to gain their freedom. In 1725 the entire colony, now released, moved to the Robinson River near the foot of the Blue Mountains, in present Madison County. Here in

Digitized by Google

June, 1726, they received large patents of land. They had chosen for their home a place that stood on the very border of civilization. Surrounded thus by the dangers and difficulties of the frontier life they made their homes and reached a certain degree of prosperity. There is no evidence that any of them wearying of their lot sought an easier life in the already settled portions of Virginia and Pennsylvania. Other Germans were added to them from time to time. Later, members of this community, inspired by the wanderlust, went out for new homes, but still they turned toward the frontier, to the unsettled parts of North Carolina, Tennessee, and Kentucky.

During the early years they were without regular religious ministrations. In 1719, while still at Germanna, they joined with the members of the 1714 colony in a petition to the Bishop of London praying for support in the maintenance of a minister and to have the Liturgy of the Church of England translated into High Dutch. In 1724 or 1725 they sent two of their number, Michael Cook and Ziriakus Fleshman, to Germany "to bring a minister for us High Germans who are here." This effort was unsuccessful. In 1733 after their removal to the Robinson River the Rev. John Caspar Stoever came among them and was their first regular pastor. In 1734 he, with Michael Holt and Michael Schmidt, went to Germany to solicit funds with which to build a church. In this effort they were successful. Stoever died on the return voyage, but his place was taken by a young man, Rev. George Samuel Klug, who came to Virginia for this very purpose, that is, to minister to the German flock in the wilderness. In 1740 Hebron Lutheran Church was built, which, with some few alterations and additions, still stands as a monument to the heroism and devotion of these early pioneers.

Documents and discussions relating to this colony have already been published. Cf. Dr. Slaughter in his Culpeper County (revised by Green); Dr. Beale M. Schmucker in the Lutheran Visitor, 1886; Rev. Wm. J. Hinke and Chas. E. Kemper (jointly) in the Va. Mag. of His. and Biog., Vol. XI; Chas. E. Kemper, ibid., Vol. XIII; Rev. Wm. J. Hinke, ibid., Vol. XIV; Rev. Wm. P. Huddle in the History of Hebron Church.

Digitized by Google

So far as the general history is concerned I have no new evidence to present. I shall, however, attempt some new interpretations of evidence presented by others regarding certain features.

1. Relation of the second colony, 1717, to the colony of 1714 and to the so-called third colony. The relation with the 1714 colony was purely accidental. The evidence clearly indicates that the 1717 colony aimed to go to Pennsylvania, but falling into Gov. Spotswood's hands was placed by him along with the 1714 colony. The two colonies were of different religious faith, the earlier being of the Reformed or Calvanistic faith and the latter of the orthodox Lutheran. Both colonies left Germanna before the close of 1725 and their former division was kept fairly distinct in this change of homes, though a part of the Wayman, Fishback, and Hoffman families (of the 1714 colony) seem to have accompanied the 1717 colony to the Robinson River. There they appear in the records of Hebron Church, often being designated as belonging to the Reformed or Calvinistic faith. There is no evidence that any of the 1717 colony failed to go to the Robinson River. From this it appears that this colony preserved for some time its identity. Now as regards the so-called third colony I find no substantial evidence of its existence. Undoubtedly, later colonies continued to come to Virginia, but no colony of forty families (as it is always described) seems to have been associated with the 1717 colony. The constituency of the 1714 and 1717 colonies can be fairly well determined, but for the third colony of forty families, only a few names are doubtfully suggested. Certainly the pamphlet published in 1737 by Stoever relates to the 1717 colony of twenty families, without any reference to a subsequent colony. He says the colony had suffered great hardships for eight years (clearly their bondage under Gov. Spotswood and therefore applicable only to the 1717 colony) and had been at the time of his arrival, 1733, for sixteen years without a pastor. If a third colony of forty families had been associated with the second colony, Stoever's failure to mention it is certainly remarkable. The petition of the German Lutheran Congregation of Orange County, dated February 11, 1734 (see Huddle's Hebron Church,

Digitized by Google

page 111) to his Majesty's Council, states that the congregation consists of 62 families and 274 persons; that they came to Virginia in 1717 and settled on lands belonging to Col. Spotswood, but in 1725 moved to their present abode. Now it seems clear from this that this congregation is identified with the 1717 colony of twenty families referred to in the petition of 1719, see above. The 62 families of 1734 represent these twenty families with their natural increase plus the occasional arrivals of later years. If a colony of forty families had later joined the 1717 colony it is strange that the united colony should be described as it is in the preamble of the 1734 petition. There may, of course, have been a later colony of forty families, but it did not have any close association with the 1717 colony.

2. The constitutency of the 1717 colony. On April 23, 1724, the Virginia Council received a petition from Ziriakus Fleischman and George Utz, representing themselves and 14 other high-Germans being sued by Col. Spotswood on account of transportation charges to Va. At a court held for Spotsylvania County on July 7, 1724, the action for debt of Col. Spotswood vs 18 Germans (two have been added since April) is recorded and the names of the 18 defendants are given. I think there can be no doubt that these 18 are being sued for the supposed violation of the same contract. Three of these defendants in their importation papers (Henry Snyder, Michael Smith, and Michael Cook) state that they came to this country in 1717. I think then that these 18 persons can be safely ascribed to the 1717 colony. It is reasonable to believe that these names constitute the group of which it was later said that they had served for eight years in great hardship. As they were released from bondage in 1725 the eight years will carry us back to 1717. These 18 persons were as follows: Conrad Amberger (Auberge), Andrew Ballenger, Balthasar Blankenbucher, Matthias Blankenbucher, Nicholas Blankenbucher, John Bryol (Broil, Broyles), Michael Clore, Michael Cook, Gyrachus (Ziriakus) Fleshman, Michael Holt, Michael Kaifer (Cafer), George Mayer, Philip Paulitz, George Sheible, Michael Smith, Henry Snyder, George Utz, and Nicholas Yager. To the above names should be added Andrew Kerker, Christopher Parlur

Digitized by Google

(Barlow, Berler?), and Christopher Zimmerman who in their importation papers dated Apr. 5, 1726 (on same day on which Henry Snyder, Michael Smith, and Michael Cook proved their importation) stated that they came to this country in 1717. John Bryoll (Broil), Jacob Bryoll (son of John and probably not old enough to be counted as head of a family in 1717), and Nicholas Yager prove their importations on May 2, 1727, stating that they had come to this country about nine years since with Capt. Scott. "About nine years" would conveniently carry us back to the latter part of 1717. The reference to Capt. Scott may have some significance. He seems to have enjoyed such a notoriety that their association with him may be used to date their emigration. I believe we have in this Capt. Scott the man who was imprisoned in London for debt and who later sold the Germans into bondage. The names given above make a total of 21, whereas the earlier records refer to 20 families. Possibly one of the Blankenbakers was not yet the head of a family in 1717. Balthasar Blankenbaker did not die until 1774, hence while old enough to be responsible for his passage fare he may not have been the head of a family in 1717. Several other names have been suggested as belonging to the 1717 colony, as John Harnsburger, John Motz, and George Lang. I have found no evidence that these men ever had families. A number of free lances may have attended the original 20 families. Certainly they do not seem to have been involved with these families in later records.

3. The constituency of the settlement in 1734-35. Stoever in 1737, while in Germany published a pamphlet on this colony, in which he states that it consisted of 300 souls. He is probably speaking of the time of his departure from Virginia, which was 1734. The number 300 seems to be only a general term. The petition of 1734 referred to above is probably more reliable in giving the number as 62 families and 274 persons. Many of these are the natural increase of the 1717 colony, but there had been undoubtedly a constant stream of new emigrants. In addition to the 20 families of this 1717 colony as given above, I find the following names from patents and court records, of those who were with the settlement in 1734: Carpenter, Crigler, Wayland,

Digitized by Google

Weber, Wilhite, Cobler, Garr, Rouse, Turner, Stolts, Tommas (Thomas), Zeuche, Manspeil, and Crisler. The following may have been associated with the colony in 1734, though their names are not found until later: Vallick (Walk) 1735, Leatherer 1735, Finks 1736, Ziegler 1737, Sluchter 1737, Oehler (Aler) 1742, Fisher 1743, Miller, 1743, Bomgarner 1744. Then the Hoffman, Wayman and Holzclau families in spite of their different religious faith may have been counted in the number 62 since they lived in the same vicinity. Of some of these names there were several families, as of the Wilhite, Yager, Tommas, Carpenter and others. So it seems that we must have almost all the names of the 62 families of 1734. From a diligent comparison of contemporaneous and subsequent records I can find mention of about 160 men, women, and children who were undoubtedly members of the colony in 1734.

4. The German home of the 1717 colony. Stoever's pamphlet referred to above states that these Germans came from Alsace, the Palatinate, and adjacent places. Aside from this general statement, we have only a few other indications. The naturalization paper of Nicholas Yager, dated July 13, 1722, gives him as a native of Weichersbach (Wickersbach?), Hesse, Germany. The naturalization paper of his son, Adam Yager, dated Sept. 19, 1730, represents him as born at Fulkenston, near Dusseldorf, in the Dukedom of Neuberg, Germany. Fulkenston has been crossed out and Frankenstein written above it, apparently by Godfrey Yager, son of Adam. A descendant of Nicholas Yager, from a line that has preserved traditions better than any other, states that in his branch the German home of Nicholas Yager was always given as Nidrobock (Niederbach?). Nothing more definite has yet been found.

My own particular contribution to the history of this colony is genealogical. The records given below have practically all never been published before. I give all the records I have been able to find on the members of the 1717 colony, adding data on a few others who later became intimately associated with them. The reader should bear in mind that up to 1734 these Germans lived in Spotsylvania County, first at Germanna and later on the

Digitized by Google

Robinson River. The region in which they lived, in 1734 became Orange County; in 1748 Culpeper County; in 1792 Madison County. If this is borne in mind it will be unnecessary for me to state in each case where the court record is found. Likewise when births are given the source is generally the birth-register of Hebron Church, which begins with 1750. Space forbids my carrying more than a few lines beyond 1800. When my account runs into a line that has already been published, I discontinue it after indicating where it may be found. My own interest in this subject has been increased from the fact that I certainly descend from the Yager, Broyles, Clore, and Cobler families, and almost certainly from the Fleshman family, and probably also from the Wilhoit.

Amberger. (Auburge). Conrad Auburge (Ausbergur). 1717. Sued in 1724 by Spotswood. Conrade Amburger in 1735 proved his importation. On Sept. 21, 1737, Conrad Amberger sold to Christopher Zimmerman 445 acres patented by said Amberger on May 1, 1728, in Great Fork of Rapidan. On Nov. 22, 1738, Conrad Amberger and wife Barbara sold 200 acres to Joseph Cotton. On July 24, 1742, Barbara Amburger is appointed adm'x of estate of Conrad Amburger, dec'd. Christopher Zimmerman is her surety. No further record.

Ballenger. Andrew Ballenger. 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. Edward Ballenger owned land in 1733 in present Madison County, near the German colony. No further record.

Blankenbaker. Balthasar, Matthias, and Nicholas Blankenbucher. 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. They were probably brothers, certainly not father and sons. On June 24, 1726, Balthasar patented 157 acres, Matthias 156, and Nicholas 475 in present limits of Madison County. Paultus (Balthasar) and Nicholas Blankenpaker (sic) on Mch. 7, 1732, witnessed the will of John Broyle. John Nicolaus Blankenbeckler (sic) made will Aug. 11, 1743, probated Sept. (?) 22, 1743. It was witnessed by Jacob Broil, Peter Fleshman, and Laurenz Gare. He mentions wife Appellonia; sons Zacharias, Jacob, and Michael; daughters Ursula (now md. to John Zimmerman), Dorothea (wife to

Digitized by Google

Laurence Gare), and Elizabeth Blankenbeeker (sic). Dear friend Jacob Broil and eldest son Zacharias Blankenbeeker are named as executors. Of these children Michael md Elizabeth Barbara Gaar and Dorothea md Lorenz Gaar and their descendants numbering several thousands are given in the Garr Genealogy. Zacharias Blankenbaker, the eldest son of Nicholas, md Els (Elsa) ——— and had John, born Aug. 29, 1750; Zacharias, born Mch 25, 1752; Maria, born July 6, 1755; Jacob, born Jan. 18, 1758; Michael, born Sept. 11, 1761; Samuel, born Oct. 31, 1767. The will of Zacharias Blankenbaker dated 1792 mentions wife Alcy (sic); and sons Samuel, Jacob, John, Zachary; and daughters Mary (md Elijah? Fleshman) and Elizabeth (md Peter Broyles). This Elizabeth was wife of Peter Broyles before 1768, hence was probably born before 1750, the year in which the Hebron birth-register begins. Barbara Blankenbaker is mentioned as daughter in will of George Utz, see below, dated June 28, 1753. Jacob Blankenbaker and wife Barbara appear in the Hebron birth-register as early as 1754. There is only one Jacob of this time of age to marry and that is the son of Nicholas who died in 1743. So if Garr is right in making Jacob marry 1. Thomas, 2. Weaver (see Garr Gen., page 521) Jacob was md 3 times, one wife being Barbara Utz. Garr does not seem to have known of the will of Nicholas Blankenbaker and is apparently relying upon tradition. Jacob Blankenpeker and wife Mary Barbara in 1763 sold 156 acres patented by Nicholas Blankenbeker on June 24, 1726, and by him devised to his son Jacob (given in Nicholas' will as 165 acres). Some of the unplaced Blankenbakers of the next generation probably belong to this Jacob. Ursula, daughter of Nicolaus Blankenbaker, md John Zimmerman and their names appear in the communicant rolls of Hebron Church down to 1785. Garr (apparently relying upon tradition) says that a daughter of Nicholas Blankenbaker md ——— Fleshman. The only unmarried daughter mentioned in the will of 1743 is Elizabeth. She is probably identical with Elizabeth, the wife of John Fleshman, who joined with him in selling to Nicholas Wilhoite in 1762; witnesses are Frederick Zimmerman and John Zimmerman.

Digitized by Google

Matthias Blankenbecker made will Jan. 23, 1746, probated Apr. 21, 1763. He names wife Mary; sons Christopher and John Blankenbecker; and John Blankenbecker, Jr., son of deceased son George Blankenbecker. He appoints friends Zacharias Blankenbecker and Jacob Brayell (Broil) as executors. At probating of will the court appoints John Blankenbecker as executor. Witnesses to the will are George Utz, Michael Smith, and John Thomas. Christopher Blankenbaker md Christina ——— and had Maria, born Sept. 29, 1754; Catharine, born Sept. 28, 1759; Ephraim, born June 29, 1762; Ludwig, born Jan. 21, 1765; Jonas, born June 18, 1767; Margaret, born Nov. 13, 1769, (md Samuel Carpenter 1793); Sara, born Nov. 7, 1772; Elisabetha, born June 9, 1775; Hanna, born Mary 25, 1778. Christopher Blankinbeeker's will is dated Apr. 26, 1781, and mentions wife Christeenah; sons Ephraim, Lewis, and Jonas. Executors are Jacob Blankenbeeker and John Wayland, Jr. Witnesses are Henry Blankinbeeker, Michael Utz, and John Blankinbeeker. Lewis, the son of Christopher, is probably identical with Lewis Blankenbiker who about 1784 md Susanna ——— and had the following children: Maria, born Sept. 24, 1785; Elizabeth, born Apr. 16, 1787; Margaret, born Dec. 11, 1788; Ephraim, born Jan. 17, 1791; Sarah, born Mch 19, 1793; Joel, born Feb. 4, 1795; Hanna, born Mch 29, 1798; Julianna, born June 20, 1800; William, born Feb. 1, 1802; Alpha, born Feb. 2, 1804; Lucia, born Apr. 2, 1806; and Harriet, born June 16, 1808. Jonas Blankenbaker, son of Christopher, md Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary Wilhoit Carpenter, in 1790, and had Abel, born July 2, 1791; Robert, born Sept. 14, 1797; Jonas Finks, born Jan. 20, 1802; and also Mildred, Elliott, Nellie, Nancy, Mary, Sarah, and Nelson (dates not found).

Balthasar Blankenbaker on Dec. 17, 1759, made deed of gift to Adam Wayland, "his wife Elizabeth being my daughter." On Nov. 30, 1763, Paul Plancanpetler (with name thus strangely disguised) and wife Margaret sold to Adam Fisher 85 acres "part of patent to me dated Sept. 20, 1730." Witnesses are Christopher Crigler, Adam Wayland et al. Balthasar Blankenbeeker made will Jan. 7, 1762, probated Apr. 1, 1774. He mentions wife Anne Margaret; daughters Anne Barbara, wife of Lewis Fisher, and

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth, wife of Adam Wayland. George Utz and Christopher Blankenbeeker are named as executors. The witnesses are Samuel Klugg, Christopher Blankenbeeker and ——— Utz.

Some of the unplaced Blankenbakers are as follows: John Blankenbaker and wife Barbara had Cornelius, born Aug. 15, 1779; Nicolaus, born Nov. 18, 1781; Susanna, born Jan. 5, 1786(?); Sarah, born Mch 31, 1788; Michael, born Apr. 15, 1790; Elias, born Nov. 11, 1795. Samuel Blankenbaker and wife Amy (daughter of John Yager) had Barbara born May 8, 1780; Rhoda, born Aug. 27, 1782; and Felix, born Apr. 25, 1785. Samuel Blankenbaker (called Junior therefore probably the son of Zacharias mentioned above) md Charlotte Leatherer in 1791 and had Elizabeth, born Mch 10, 1792; Eleonora, born Aug. 30, 1793; Joel, born May 23, 1795; Phoeben, born Mch 22, 1797; Jemima, born Feb. 5, 1799; Abraham, born Jan. 8, 1801; Isaac, born Dec. 10, 1802; Rhode, born Nov. 26, 1804; Julia, born Dec. 15, 1806; Jacob, born Nov. 18, 1808. Thomas Blankenbaker and wife Jemima had Joel, born June 22, 1791; Juliana, born Sept. 21, 1792; Josua, born June 14, 1794; Amalia, born Mch 18, 1798. Jacob Blankenbaker and wife Elizabeth had Maria, born Sept. 10, 1788, Daniel, born Apr. 27, 1790. Jacob Blankenbaker and wife Hanna had Jeremias, born June 13, 1794; Philemon, born Sept. 14, 1796; Maria Barbara, born May 27, 1798. Henry Blankenbaker md Phebe Yager, daughter of John Yager, prior to 1790 and had Jacob, David, Henry, Phoebe, Rosa, and Amy. Nicholas Blomkenbaker(sic), aged 75, was in 1835 a pensioner of the Revolution, residence Shelby Co. Ky.

Berler, Parlur, Barlow. Christopher Parlur proved his importations on Apr. 5, 1726. Declared that he came to Va. in 1717 with wife Pauera(?). Jan. 18, 1753, Jacob Barler and wife Mary sold to Christopher Barler 100 acres part of a patent to Matthias Smith dated June 4, 1726. Witnesses are Christopher Blankenbeker, George Utz, Matthias Wilhite. Adam Barlow appears as sponsor for children of Christopher Blankenbaker from 1754 to 1769. His wife Maria appears in same records in 1759. Estate of Adam Barlow, dec'd, was inventoried in Jan. 1786.

Digitized by Google

Broyles (Bryol, Bryoll, Breil, Breils, etc.). On May 2, 1727, John Bryoll proved his right to take up land, making oath that he came to this country about nine years since with Capt. Scott and that he brought with him his wife Ursley and two children, Conrad and Elizabeth. Jacob Bryol on same date made oath that he came into this country about nine years since with Capt. Scott and is granted certificate for 50 acres of land. As will appear later, Jacob was a son of John, old enough to hold land in his own right. On June 2, 1724, a second John Broil proved his importation, stating that he came to this country in November, 1719. No mention is made of wife or children and he received grant for 50 acres. It is possible that he is another and perhaps oldest son of the John who proved his importation in 1727, but if the date 1719 is correct he did not come with the other Broils. John Broil of 1717 patented 400 acres on June 24, 1726. He made will Mch. 7, 1732(?), probated Feb. 5, 1734. It is witnessed by Michael Holt, N. B. (Balthasar or Paultus) Blankenpaker and Nichles Blankenpaker. He mentions wife and all his children, male and female (not by name) among whom his property is to be divided equally after his wife's decease. Ursely Broyle, widow of the dec'd, presents the will for probate. The importation paper of John Bryoll makes it clear that two of his children were named Conrad and Elizabeth. Jacob was another son as will appear from the following record. On July 26, 1744, Jacob and Conrad Broil convey to Adam Wilhite 200 acres patented June 24, 1726, by John Broil (part of a larger patent for 400 acres), which 200 acres were bequeathed unto the said Jacob and Conrad Broil by John Broil's will. As John Broil's will directed that his estate be equally divided among all his children and as Jacob's and Conrad's shares seem to have been 100 acres each, we must look for two other children of John Broil who were living when his estate was divided. His daughter Elizabeth may still be living at that time. The fourth child may have been the John Broil who proved his importation in 1724. Reference to this John is very scant in later records and I believe he left no heirs. For another possible child of John Broil (died 1734) see under Wilhite.

Digitized by Google

On July 28, 1737, Ziriakus Fleishman sold to Jacob and Mary Catherine Broyles 156 acres, patented to said Fleishman June 24, 1726. This association of the grantee's wife with the grantee in a deed is very rare and must have some significance. My own judgment is that it indicates that Mary Catherine Broyles was the daughter of Ziriakus Fleishman. The language of the deed seems to imply that it is a deed of gift. I note that in about the same language Christopher Zimmerman on Aug. 24, 1737, deeds land to Barbara Zieglar and it turns out in his will of 1748 that Barbara Zeiglar (sic) is his daughter. Jacob Broil patented 400 acres of land on Sept. 28, 1728. He made will Nov. 3, 1761, probated May 19, 1763. It was witnessed by Samuel Klug, Robert Fleshman, and Peter Fleshman. Sons Adam Broil and Nicholas Broil are appointed executors. He leaves to his wife Catherine a plantation of 156 acres (probably the land purchased of Ziriakus Fleishman). This land is to go at wife's decease to son Matthias Broil, apparently the youngest. Sons Peter Broil, Michael Broil, John Broil, and Zacharias Broil receive each "one hundred acres of land, a Beast, a Cow and Calf, a Bed and a pot and pan." At the close of the will the testator gives the names of his nine sons and three daughters, apparently in the order of their age, excepting that the sons' names all come first. They are Adam, Nicholas, Cyrus, Jacob, Peter, Michael, John, Zacharias, and Matthias Broil; and Catharine Wayland, Elizabeth Wilhite, and Mary Broil. On Nov. 18, 1771, Mary Catherine Broile, Adam Broile, Matthias and Eve Broile, his wife, sell to John Glassell 166 acres. This Mary Catherine Broile is probably the widow of Jacob. Jacob Broil, Sr., was married probably about the time he proved his importation, 1727. His son Michael was born in 1740 according to his statement in his application for pension for services in the Revolution. Michael is named sixth in his father's will and it is certain that Catharine Broil who md John Wayland was born before 1740, so that Michael could not be earlier than seventh child. An unconfirmed tradition in one branch of the family makes wife of Jacob Broil, Sr., a Wayland. I find Thomas Wayland in 1729 proving his importation, having brought into the colony among others, his daughter Catherine.

Digitized by Google

This seems to imply that at that time, 1729, his daughter Catherine was not married. If she married immediately after, there is still hardly time for seven children before 1740. Though I was responsible for this tradition appearing in print, I now believe it is incorrect.

I next follow briefly the children of Jacob Broil, Sr. Adam Broil md Mary ———. She was probably the daughter of Tobias Wilhoit who in his will dated Sept. 1, 1761, probated May 20, 1762, mentions daughter Mary Broile. Adam Broyl and wife Mary sell land June 17, 1756. However, Cyrus Broil also md Mary ——— who might have been the daughter of Tobias Wilhoit referred to above but I find no wife Mary appearing with Cyrus until 1769. Adam Broyle and wife Mary sold 200 acres to Thomas Porter, June 5, 1780. About this time he moved to Tennessee, settling on Nollychucky Creek in present Washington County. His will dated Apr. 19, 1782, was probated May, 1782, in Washington County, Tenn. He mentions no wife, mentions sons Moses, Aaron, and Joshua; daughters Anne, Milla (Mildred?), Jemima, and Mary. Moses Broyles either did not accompany his father to Tennessee or later returned to Va. He md Barbara Carpenter and had Anna, born May 23, 1787; Nancy, born Dec. 10, 1791. The other children married and left a large progeny scattered throughout the southern states. Jemima Broyles, daughter of Adam, was born 1765 and died Jan. 16, 1860. She md Joseph Brown and had among others Mackey Brown, born Feb. 11, 1797, who was father of Joseph Emerson Brown, Governor of Georgia 1857-65 and U. S. Senator 1880-91. Joseph M. Brown, son of Joseph Emerson Brown, was also Governor of Georgia more recently.

Nicholas Broil, second son of Jacob who died 1763, md Dorothea ——— and had Daniel, born Aug. 18, 1757; Elizabeth born May 15, 1760 (first wife of Solomon Yager, see below); Abraham, born Sept. 24, 1762; Sarah, born July 21, 1764; Maria, born July 17, 1766; Reuben (date of birth not found; md his first cousin Rosina Broyles, daughter of Cyrus); Rosina, born Oct. 23, 1770; Phebe, born July 30, 1773; and Lea, born May 20, 1775. Nicholas Broil moved to Tennessee about 1780. He also

Digitized by Google

had a large progeny who are now scattered over the southern states.

Cyrus Broil, third son of Jacob Broil, died 1763, also moved to Tennessee. He md Mary ——— and had apparently but one child, a daughter Rosina, born Nov. 19, 1769, died Oct. 25, 1837. She md 1. Reuben Broyles, son of Nicholas (see above) and had Mary, born Jan. 16, 1788; Elizabeth, born Oct. 27, 1790; Lean, born Apr. 14, 1793; and Rosannah, born Aug. 28, 1795. She md 2. Adam Broyles, born Oct. 7, 1781 (12 years her junior). He was son of Adam Broyles, the blacksmith, a descendant of Conrad Broyles, who came to Va. in 1717. Adam Broyles and wife Rosina had seven children, namely, Malinda, born Mch 11, 1799; James Franklin, born Dec. 24, 1801; Lucinda, born Sept. 14, 1804; Isaac, born Oct. 6, 1806; Amanda, born Jan. 10, 1809; Selina, born Jan. 19, 1811; and Adam, born May 11, 1813.

Jacob Broyles, fourth son of Jacob, died 1763, md Elizabeth Yowell and had Lewis (md Mary McCain in 1783); James; Jeremiah; John, born Oct. 27, 1773; Ezekiel, born Oct. 8, 1776; and daughters who md Thomas Prather and Thomas Williamson.

Peter Broyles, fifth son of Jacob, died 1763, md Elizabeth, daughter of Zacharias Blankenbaker, see above, and had Zacharias, born Oct. 19, 1768; Margaret, born Nov. 25, 1769; Jacob, born Feb. 17, 1771; Solomon, born July 7, 1772; John, born Nov. 27, 1773; Aaron, born Oct. 26, 1775; Mary, born ——, 1778; Daniel, born Nov. 27, 1790. Peter Broyles and family moved about 1800 to present Monroe Co., West Va., where many of his descendants live to this day. See Morton's History of Monroe County, West Va.

Michael Broyles, sixth son of Jacob, died 1763, md Elizabeth Klug, daughter of Parson Samuel Klug. They had at least one son, Michael, born Jan. 19, 1777. War department records show that on Nov. 8, 1833, while a resident of Washington Co., Tenn., he applied for a pension. In his application he states that he was born in 1740 in Culpeper Co., Va., and that he enlisted May 1, 1776, and served as private in Capt. Russell's company of militia and was discharged Jan. 1, 1777; that he was called out the same

Digitized by Google

month to guard the prisoners taken at the battle of Princeton in which duty he served until March, 1777; that in the fall of 1778 he moved to Western North Carolina (now Tennessee) where his house on the Nolachucky was the fort that guarded the frontier to the end of the war; and that he also served under Col. Sevier in the North Carolina militia for three months. So far as I have found out he was the first of the family to emigrate to Tenn. Nothing further is known of his family. Many of the untraced Broyles of the south probably descend from him.

John Broyles, seventh son of Jacob, died 1763, md Margaret ——— and had Margaret, born Dec. 20, 1776, and probably others. John Broile and Margaret, his wife, and Zacharias Broile and Delilah, his wife, on Mch 11, 1778 sell to Anthony Berry 200 acres, part of patent to Jacob Broile for 400 acres, dated Sept. 28, 1728. It was probably the same John Broyle (deceased) whose estate was appraised June 28, 1785. He was probably the John Broyle of Culpeper County whose estate was finally administered upon in Oct., 1799. The difference in dates suggests that there had been some young children and the final settlement was delayed until they came of age. The admx is Frances Myrtle, late Frances Broyles. On Jan. 16, 1787, marriage license was granted to Benjamin Myrtle and Frances Broyles. She seems to be the widow of the John Broyle whose estate was appraised in 1785; and she also seems to have been a second wife in view of the fact that John had wife Margaret in 1778. Or else there were two John Broyles of this time. Rosannah Broyles who md Laurence Garr, born 1767 (see Garr Gen., page 68); Nancy Broyles who md 1. Barnett Wilhite, 2. Lewis Deer; Lucy Broyles who was second wife of Thomas Broyles, son of Zacharias; and Michael Broyles may have been the children of this John Broyles as they are not otherwise accounted for.

Zacharias Broyles, eighth son of Jacob, died 1763, md before 1768 to Delilah Clore, daughter of Peter Clore (see below) and had Benjamin, born Apr. 7, 1768; Nimrod, born Dec. 19, 1771; Zacharias, born Mch 1, 1774; Elizabeth, born Apr. 6, 1776; Solomon, born June 1, 1778; Susanna, born May 30, 1783; Anna, md Joseph Wilhite; Rhoda, md 1. Lewis Wayman, 2. John Pringle

Digitized by Google

(their daughter Mildred Pringle was the writer's maternal grandmother); Judith, md ——— Tanner; Barbara, md Humphrey Leathers; and Thomas, md 1. ——— and had two children, Hester Ann who md John Deering, and Mary who md Christopher Broyles; md 2. Lucy Broyles (see above) and had eight children. Zacharias Broyles, Sr., made will May 26, 1802, probated Jan. 27, 1803. He mentions wife Delila; children Susannah, Anna, Rodia, Thomas, Barbara Catherine, and Judith; no other children mentioned, but Benjamin Broyles, who was one of the executors, was certainly a son. Zacharias, Jr., had gone to Ky. about 1799 where he reared a large family. Some of the others may not have been mentioned because they also had gone to remote places.

Matthias Broyles, ninth and youngest son of Jacob, died 1763, md Eva Klug, daughter of Parson Samuel Klug. They had at least one son, Matthias, born Apr. 21, 1776. Matthias Broyles witnessed the will of Adam Broyles in Washington Co., Tenn., in 1782. He may be the ancestor of many of the untraced Broyles of Tennessee.

Catherine Broyles, daughter of Jacob, died 1763, md John Wayland. See under Wayland. Elizabeth Broyles, daughter of Jacob, died 1763, md Conrad Wilhite, son of Tobias. See under Wilhite. Nothing is known of Mary Broyles, daughter of Jacob, died 1763.

We return now to Conrad Broyles, brother of Jacob, and son of the John who died in 1734. In the deed of Jacob and Conrad Broil, 1744, referred to above, Margaret, wife of Conrad, relinquishes her dower. George Moyer, Jr., and wife sue Conrad Broyle and wife in 1744 for trespass. Courtly (sic, but undoubtedly meant for Conrad) Broyl was appointed in 1747 to assist George Clore as overseer of a highway. On June 20, 1754 Courtly (sic) Broyl and Margaret, his wife, sell to Michael Yager. This date may mark his departure from Va., for I do not find him again on the Va. records. His will was probated 1782 in Randolph Co., North Carolina. He is given as Conrad Briles. Mentions sons Frederick, Adam, and George Briles; and

Digitized by Google

granddaughters Mary and Margaret Briles. The Adam Broyles who in about 1790 settled on Little Limestone, Washington Co., Tenn., was almost certainly the son of Conrad and not his grandson, as claimed by some of his descendants. This Adam Broyles, the blacksmith, had sons George; Jacob and Isaac (twins), born June 24, 1779; Adam, born Oct. 7, 1781, died Sept. 15, 1863, md Rosina Broyles, see above; Mary, md John Stout; and Rebecca, md Daniel Moore. The descendants of the various lines of the Broyles families run up into the thousands and are scattered mostly over the south and west.

(To be continued)

Digitized by Google

PERSONAL PROPERTY LIST DINWIDDIE COUNTY, 1782

Dinwiddie County was formed from the westernmost part of Prince George County, by an act of the Virginia Assembly convened February 1752, which act was to become effective May 1, 1752 (6 Hening, p. 254).

The only record book in Dinwiddie Court prior to the year 1800 is an Order Book covering the period 1789-1791. There remain, however, will and deed books from about 1833 on. Therefore, for the Colonial Period the only records that remain are the land patents (in the Office of the Register of the Land Office, Richmond), the Vestry Book and Parish Register of Bristol Parish (edited and published by C. G. Chamberlayne, Richmond, 1898) which covered the northern part of the county lying along Appomattox River and extending some distance inward. For the later period fortunately we have the Personal Property Lists (in the Virginia State Library, Richmond) and the Land Tax Lists (in the Office of the Auditor of Virginia, Richmond), both series dating from 1782 and coming down to 1863 (with, of course, same gaps). These tax lists are of inestimable value to the student of economic conditions and, if, advisedly used are also productive of valuable material for the genealogist.

One who is familiar with colonial legislation knows that various provisions were made (under the tax laws) for listing of tithables and other taxable property from almost the "beginning." There remain of record in volumes in several of the county courts (e. g., Henrico, Surry, Lancaster, etc.) specimens of these early tithe lists, though there seems to have been no systematic method of recording them; while among that heterogenous mass of invaluable material roughly classified "original papers" (stacks of which may be found in almost every court in Virginia) there have been discovered from time to time (and careful search would no doubt discover others) many colonial tithe and land lists. There is a remarkable set of these lists (not, however, complete) for Amelia County, dating from about 1735 among the original papers of that court.

The Assembly of October 1782 passed *An Act to amend and reduce the several acts of Assembly for ascertaining certain taxes and duties, and for establishing a permanent revenue, into one act* (11 Hening, p. 112). This law provided for a poll tax, and tax on slaves, cattle, horses, carriages, billiard tables and ordinary licenses; directed the justices of the county court to take the lists of taxable property and how to compile the lists. The provision was made that *three copies* of the lists should be made by the clerk (from the individual returns made); *one copy to be delivered to the Auditor of Public Accounts,* one copy to be set up at the Court House, and the other to be delivered to the sheriff, or collector of public

Digitized by Google

taxes of the county. Thus we have what are now familiarly known as the Personal Property Lists; the copy directed to be delivered to the Auditor having been so delivered and filed by him. These lists were several years ago turned over by the Auditor's Office to the Virginia State Library.

Under an Act of this same Assembly (October 1782) *An Act for equalizing the land tax* (11 Hening, p. 140) the provision for lists was made under which we have the Land Tax Lists.

The following Dinwiddie County enumerations were copied from the lists in the Virginia State Library, Richmond. In the original lists the names of the negroes are given, but it was impracticable to reproduce here these names, numbering nearly 6,000.

A List of Tithes and taxable property taken by John Jones Junr gent the 9th day of April 1782 for the County of Dinwiddie for district No. ——

	Free Male Tithes	Negro Tithes	Negroes under age	No. Horses	No. Cattle	Bill^{d} Tables	Ord^{y} Licenses	Wheels
Roger Atkinson	1	4	1	4	16	...	...	...
John Kingston								
Geo Adams	1	2	3	2	10	...	...	...
Thomas Anderson	1	4	4	10	23	...	...	...
Thomas Andus	1	...	...	2	7	...	...	...
Edward Archer	0	3	0	2	24	...	...	...
Jordan Anderson	0	0	0	1	0	...	...	...
John Bristoe	1	0	1	1	0	...	...	...
Isaac Bradwell	1	2	0	3	2	...		1 Chair
Jacob Bradwell	1	0	0	1	...	...	...	...
Ja^{s} Branton	1	0	0	1	2	...	...	...
William Browder	1	0	0	1	5	...	...	...
Edward Birchett	2	0	0	1	3	...	...	...
William Birchett								
Thomas Butler	1	3	3	3	21	...	...	...
George Booth	1	4	9	4	23	...	...	...
George Butler	1	1	0	1	4	...	...	...
Richard Burnett	1	2	4	4	23	...	...	...
James Birchett	1	0	0	3	0	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

Joseph Burnett	1	5	5	6	15	...	...	...
Littleberry Browder	1	2	1	1	2	...	...	...
Gilliam Booth	1	13	13	6	22	...		1 Chair
Jeremiah Bailey	1	3	2	5	24	...	...	...
George Beville	1	3	1	2	7	...	...	...
John Birchett	1	0	0	1	0	...	...	...
William Birchett	1	2	4	2	11	...	...	...
Robert Bolling	1	9	14	11	44	...	...	...
Jessie Clay								
David Browder	1	2	2	2	7	...	...	...
Robert Brown	1	...	...	1	4	...	...	...
Wm. E. Broadnax	1	...	1	8	...	...	...	...
Richard Burch	1	2	1	2	...	...	...	...
William Cousins	1	9	10	11	30	...	...	...
William Cassels	..	1	...	2	3	...	...	...
Mrs. Sarah Coleman	..	1	1	...	2	...	...	...
William Cross	1	1	1	2	8	...	...	...
William Carnell	1	...	...	2	8	...	...	...
John Coleman	1	3	2	2	8	...	...	...
Robert Cryer	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Mrs. Temperance Clark	..	4	4	6	16	...	...	...
Cuthbert Coleman	1	4	6	3	7	...	...	...
Estate James Cocke	..	8	16	5	37	...	...	...
Thomas Cheely	1	2	2	6	19	...	...	...
W^{m}son Coleman	1	6	11	7	20	...	...	...
John Cryer	1	18	18	7	46	...	...	...
William Clark	1	4	3	5	16	...	...	...
John Chandler	1	...	...	3	10	...	...	...
Bolling Clark	1	3	2	5	21	...	...	...
William Clay	1	4	8	8	29	...	...	...
Thomas Chandler	1	2	2	3	16	...	...	...
William Chandler	1	...	...	1	5	...	...	...
William Claiborne	1	3	4	1	10	...	...	...
Matthew Coleman	1	5	11	4	...	...	...	...
Wyatt Collins	1	...	...	3	6	...	...	...
Richard Coleman	1	3	8	2	9	...	...	...
Mrs Cassells	..	4	4	4	11	...	...	...
Frances Christian	..	...	1	4	1	...	...	...
Thomas Clay	1	4	3	5	17	...	...	...
Rebecca Cassels	..	...	1	...	...	...	...	...
John Compton	1	2	1	3	14	...	...	...
Richard Cross	1	...	2	2	6	...	...	...
Isham Coleman	1	...	...	1	2	...	...	...
John Coleman	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

Obedience Cardwell		2	3	2	22	...	...	...
Sarah Cassells		...	1	...	...	...	...	...
Brittain Chandler	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...
Francis Coleman	1	1	1	2	11	...	...	...
Daniel Claiborne	1	11	17	6	20	...		1 Chair
Daniel Call	3	8	9	6	4	...	...	...
Danl Call Jr								
James Wilkie								
Thos S Coleman.....	1	2	1	3	5	...	...	...
Mrs C. Darville..... ..		4	6	3	14	...	...	...
James Dyson	1	...	...	1	4	...	...	...
William Downman		6	4	8	24	...	...	...
Rauleigh Portius Downman. ..		8	9	7	22	...	...	...
Giles Davis	1	...	2	1	7	...	...	...
John Davis	1	...	1	1	2	...	...	...
Matthew Dance	1	4	7	5	16	...	...	...
Barzilla Dance	1	2	3	4	5	...	...	...
Thomas Dance	2	14	18	14	36	...	...	...
Thomas Dance Junr								
Cary Wells Daniel.....	1	4	4	3	8	...	...	...
Francis Drew	1	...	...	1	5	...	...	...
John Drew	1	...	...	1	2	...	...	...
Mrs Martha Drew..... ..		2	1	2	5	...	...	...
Judith Draper		1	2	1	...	...		1 Chair
John Edmondson	2	6	13	6	20	...		1 Chair
Ambrose Gresham								
Peter Epes (P. Geo)								
John Chambers.....	1	13	15	9	67	...	...	...
Peterson Eppes	1	2	1	2	10	...	...	...
Joshua Eppes	1	4	4	3	14	...	...	...
Peter Eppes (P. Geo)								
Thomas Burnett....	1	8	12	8	47	...	...	...
Edmund Elder	1	4	4	6	8	...	...	...
Claiborne Elder	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mary Elder		...	...	1	10	...	...	...
John Eppes	1	4	3	5	26	...	...	...
Edward Eanes	1	2	1	5	15	...	...	...
Francis Eppes	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Robert Eckles	1	3	2	4	22	...	...	...
John Elder	1	...	...	1	12	...	...	...
Nathaniel Epes	1	1	1	3	7	...	...	...
Amey Epes	1	3	4	4	23	...	...	...
Randall Lee								

Digitized by Google

Thomas Elder	1	1	3	1	13	...	...	...
William Elder Sen^{r}	1	...	...	1	6	...	...	...
Richard Eppes	1	1	1	3	6	...	...	...
Joseph Fowler	1	5	7	6	23	...		
2 Wheels								
1 Chair								
Gideon Freeman	1	4	3	4	13	...	...	...
James French	1	16	6	22	83	...	...	...
Alex^{r} Frazier	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...
Winny Ford	..	...	...	...	3	...	...	...
John Frazier	1	3	2	3	14	...	...	...
Daniel Furguson	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ben Fowler	1	1	...	...	3	...	...	...
Richard Furguson	1	2	3	4	10	...	...	...
James Geddy	3	10	6	6	24	...		1 Chair
William Waddle								
Peter Jones								
John Grant	2	2	5	5	19	...	...	...
Stephen Grant								
Harwood Goodwyn	1	7	4	5	21	...	...	...
Abner Grigg	1	1	...	1	6	...	...	...
Jesse Grigg	1	1	...	2	5	...	...	...
Ruth Grigg	..	1	1	2	4	...	...	...
William Gohlson	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Fred^{k} Eppes	1	1	1	3	5	...	...	...
Peter Grammer	1	...	...	2	7	...	...	...
Thomas Goode	1	...	...	6	15	...	...	...
Abram Grant	1	2	4	5	11	...	...	...
Samuel Greenhill	1	8	...	8	...	...	...	...
Micajah Harriss	1	...	...	2	5	...	...	...
Samuel Hinton	1	5	6	8	16	...	...	...
Charles Hutchings	1	...	...	1	9	...	...	...
John Holycross	1	...	...	1	7	...	...	...
Ishum Hogan	1	2	6	5	9	...	...	...
Turner Hamblett	1	...	1	2	5	...	...	...
William Hudson	2	9	2	9	10	...	...	...
William Harper Jun	1	2	3	5	15	...	...	...
Irby Hudson	1	3	6	2	6	...	...	...
Robert G Hardaway	1	5	5	5	3	...	...	...
Jno P Harper	1	4	4	3	18	...	...	...
David Hood	1	...	1	1	8	...	...	...
John Howell	1	2	4	5	12	...	...	...
William Harriss	1	4	8	2	18	...	...	...
Jno Clay								
Bozwell Hutchings	1	...	...	2	7	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

Nathaniel Harper	1	9	14	7	40	...	...	...
Nathaniel Hobbs	1	5	11	10	24	...	...	...
Parrott Hardy	1	...	...	2	3	...	...	...
William Harper Senr.....	1	7	12	8	34	...	...	...
Joseph Harper	1	10	8	7	24	...	...	...
George Harper	1	7	10	7	34	...	...	...
Jessee Hobbs	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
William Hardaway	1	7	8	5	15	...	...	...
William Hardaway Junr....	1	3	3	2	5	...	...	...
Vincent Inge	1	...	...	2	6	...	...	...
Betty Inge	..	...	...	1	4	...	...	...
Revd Devereux Jarrett.....	1	9	15	11	26	...		1 Chair
Lewis Jones	1	1	3	2	10	...	...	...
Frederick Jones	1	15	14	14	29	...	...	...
Philip Jones	1	10	10	6	20	...		1 Chair
Colo John Jones	1	6	6	5	22	...		1 Chair
James Johnson	1	4	6	13	8	...	...	...
Edward Jackson	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	...
Kennon Jones	1	14	16	10	35	...		1 Chair
Matthew Jones	1	2	2	3	3	...	...	...
Mary Jones	..	1	...	1	9	...	...	...
Samuel Jones	1	...	...	2	2	...	...	...
John Jackson	1	1	...	2	...	...	...	...
Thomas Johnson	1	1	1	1	2	...	...	...
Colo Joseph Jones.....	1	7	3	16	25	...	...	...
Joseph Baugh								
David Jones	1	1	4	4	11	...	...	...
Ralph Jackson	1	3	4	4	15	...	...	...
Ralph Jackson Junr.....	1	2	1	4	9	...	...	...
John Jones Junr.....	3	26	43	13	41	...		1 Chair
John Poythress								
Joseph Hazlewood								
Richard Jumper	1	...	...	7	3	...	...	...
Abner Jackson	1	2	2	7	14	...	...	...
John Kington	..	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Fisher Lenoir	1	3	6	4	8	...	...	...
John Loyd	1	...	1	...	...	...	...	...
John Leach	1	1	...	3	12	...	...	...
Nicholas Lamb	1	2	1	1	2	...	...	...
William Lamb	1	2	...	2	8	...	...	...
Nathan Ledbetter	1	...	3	3	7	...	...	...
Edward Lewis	1	...	...	1	9	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

James Leach	1	3	5	5	16	...	...	...
Thomas Lewis	1	...	...	1	5	...	...	...
Matthew Liggon	1	1	...	3	5	...	...	...
James Look	1	...	...	1	1	...	...	...
John Lamb	..	1	1	...	3	...	...	...
Drury Ledbetter	1	2	...	2	6	...	...	...
Peter Manson	1	8	11	11	17	...	...	...
John Manson	1	4	6	3	34	...	...	...
Starkey Moore	1	2	9	3	13	...	...	...
Francis Muir	1	23	24	4	36	...	...	...
William Meredith	1	3	1	2	6	...	...	...
Edward Mitchell	1	10	6	7	28	...	...	...
Benjamin Moore	2	1	2	3	13	...	...	...
Jno Moore								
William Mayes	1	...	1	1	...	...	...	...
Daniel Mayes	1	...	...	1	1	...	...	...
Gardiner Murrell	1	1	...	3	10	...	...	...
Francis Merrymoon	1	1	5	1	5	...	...	...
John Murrell	1	1	...	2	2	...	...	...
Robert Moreland	1	...	3	1	2	...	...	...
Richard Malone	1	2	...	3	5	...	...	...
Nancy Malone	1	3	3	5	15	...	...	...
Ben Moore	1	3	...	2	15	...	...	...
James Moore								
David Merrymoon	1	...	...	1	10	...	...	...
John Meredith	1	2	1	2	4	...	...	...
Richard Mason	1	3	...	6	4	...	...	...
John Marshall	1	2	3	3	2	...	...	...
John North Junr	1	2	2	2	6	...	...	...
John North Sen	1	4	6	8	33	...	...	...
John Nunnelly, Jun	1	...	...	1	...	...	4	...
John Nunnelly Senr	1	1	...	2	4	...	...	...
Thomas Nunnelly	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Thomas Nunnelly	1	...	...	1	12	...	...	...
Caleb Overton	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
James Old	1	7	7	5	24	...	...	...
John Old	1	1	1	3	2	...	...	...
Edward Old	1	3	5	2	10	...	...	...
Richard Overby	1	6	5	2	12	...	...	...
John Pritchett	1	5	6	6	19	...	1 Chair	
Estate Anthony Penniston	1	4	2	4	11	...	...	...
—— Cross								
Jere Pritchett	1	2	2	3	6	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

Frances Pritchett	..	2	...	2	6	...	...	...
Thomas Piercey	1	1	2	1	3	...	...	...
Aaron Pritchett	2	...	...	...	5	...	...	...
Jesse Pritchett								
Jere Potts	2	1	0	2	8	...	...	...
Jesse Stegall								
Wm Penticost	1	1	...	2	4	...	...	...
Elizabeth Pegram	1	3	1	4	8	...	...	...
Daniel Pegram								
Stith Parham (Parson)	1	7	8	4	15	...	...	...
James Pritchett	1	7	16	5	28	...	...	...
Joshua Pritchett	1	5	2	6	17	...	...	...
Francis Pritchett	1	...	...	2	3	...	...	...
Edward Pegram	1	4	5	5	21	...	...	...
Est[a] Wm Pegram	..	...	1	...	...	...	...	...
D[o] Anthony Penniston	..	5	1	3	21	...	...	...
Peter Poythress	1	6	11	3	23	...	...	...
John Lamb								
Peter Pritchett	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	...
Peter Pride	1	3	...	3	8	...	...	...
Joseph Parsons	1	2	1	2	8	...	...	...
Ephraim Potts	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Francis Poythress	2	1	...	...	...	...	...	...
D. G. Meanly								
Peter Poythress	..	12	14	8	47	...	...	...
Joanna Parham	..	1	2	...	...	...	...	...
Martha Piercey	..	...	...	1	6	...	...	...
Edward Puckett	1	...	...	1	10	...	...	...
John Pegram	1	3	7	6	25	...	...	...
Capt Edward Pegram	1	8	13	11	32	...	...	...
George Pegram	1	1	2	5	8	...	...	...
Baker Pegram	2	4	1	4	12	...	...	...
John Manson								
Hugh Rees	1	5	2	6	21	...	...	...
Hugh Rees	1	7	10	4	19	...	...	...
William Rieves	2	5	6	8	33	...	...	...
Thomas Parham								
William Rather	1	2	1	6	20	...	...	...
Jordan Rees	1	4	5	5	14	...	...	...
Josiah Rees	1	...	3	4	...	...	...	...
Francis Rees	1	1	...	2	13	...	...	...
William Rees	1	4	2	6	38	...	...	...
William Rees	1	...	1	1	...	...	...	...
James Rees	1	1	...	4	10	...	...	...
Amey Rees	..	2	5	4	13	...	...	...
Isham Rees	1	4	5	6	13	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

Edward Rees	1	4	5	7	18	...	...	...
Wm Rees	1	...	1	...	2	...	...	...
Frederick Rees	1	...	2	3	5	...	...	...
John Reames	1	...	...	3	8	...	...	...
Wm Robertson (Pr Geo)	1	10	17	9	43	...	...	...
Wm Stone								
Charles Roper Jr	1	...	...	2	10	...	...	...
Charles Roper Senr	2	2	1	4	17	...	...	...
Daniel Fergusson								
Thomas Rogers	1	2	2	5	13	...	...	...
Thomas Ross	1	2	4	4	27	...	...	...
Esta Patrick Ramsey	..	9	15	3	24	...	...	...
Buckner Raney	1	3	3	6	16	...	...	...
Robert Rees	1	...	...	2	3	...	...	...
John Sturdivant	1	1	2	2	...	...	...	...
Henry Spain	1	6	4	4	16	...	...	...
Eppes Spain	1	3	2	3	19	...	...	...
Wm Scott	1	6	3	11	33	...	...	...
John Stow	1	...	...	3	6	...	...	...
Dicey Shackleford	..	1	1	1	3	...	...	...
Bridget Smith	..	6	9	6	24	...	...	...
John Spain	1	5	7	3	13	...	...	...
Major Thomas Scott	3	32	25	12	60	...	...	...
Burwell Carter								
Charles Adson								
Dennis Still	1	1	4	3	11	...	...	...
Shadrach Stell	1	...	1	3	9	...	...	...
George Stell	1	3	3	1	15	...	...	...
John Slorter	1	...	...	2	10	...	...	...
Thomas Scott Junr	2	7	4	4	12	...	...	...
Jonathan Cook								
John Epes Scott	1	1	...	5	...	...	...	...
John Smith	2	3	3	5	6	...	...	...
Wood Burge								
Francis Scott	1	1	...	3	3	...	...	...
William Stembridge Sen	1	...	...	1	12	...	...	...
William Stembridge Jun	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
John Stow	1	2	7	4	17	...	...	...
William Stow	1	1	4	2	7	...	...	...
Samuel Sandifer	1	1	2	3	7	...	...	...
Daniel Spain Senr	2	2	2	5	20	...	...	...
Thomas Spain								
John P Spain	1	2	2	3	8	...	...	...
Daniel Spain Junr	1	1	...	2	8	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

John Smith	1	...	1	...	...	...	...	...
Francis Smart	1	2	4	5	18	...	...	...
Mrs Frances Sturdivant	..	3	5	5	9	...	...	...
Batt Spain	1	3	...	7	12	...	...	...
William Sallard	1	3	4	5	13	...	...	...
Thomas Stewart	1	8	9	12	29	...	...	...
John Stell	1	3	2	4	13	...	...	...
Joseph Sydnor	1	3	...	3	10	...	...	...
James Stewart	1	...	...	2	10	...	...	...
Mary Stell	..	...	1	2	8	...	...	...
Matthew Spain	1	...	1	1	4	...	...	...
John Scott (Car)	1	6	6	6	16	...	...	...
John Spain Junr	1	...	1	1	4	...	...	...
William Sydnor	1	3	6	4	8	...	1 Chair	
Charles Stell	1	1	3	3	16	...	...	...
Richard Stewart	1	3	5	5	19	...	...	...
Ambrose Vaughan								
James Stewart	1	...	...	1	3	...	...	...
William Spain	1	2	1	3	5	...	...	...
William Thompson	1	9	13	4	26	...	...	...
John Tucker	1	1	...	1	8	...	...	...
John Tucker Senr	1	8	16	10	39	...	...	...
Daniel Tucker	1	3	9	5	10	...	...	...
Robert Tucker	1	...	...	2	4	...	...	...
William Thompson Junr	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Benjamin Tucker	1	7	5	6	7	...	...	...
Isaac Tucker	1	4	5	3	18	...	...	...
Robert Tucker	1	1	...	1	11	...	...	...
Joseph Tucker	2	4	5	8	9	...	...	...
John Tucker								
Joseph Thweatt	1	1	1	2	12	...	...	...
Burwell Thweatt	1	2	4	4	15	...	...	...
William Thweatt	1	8	3	4	18	...	...	...
John Traylor	1	...	...	4	10	...	...	...
George Thweatt	1	3	9	4	27	...	...	...
Charles Thweatt	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	...
William Thweatt	1	2	...	2	9	...	...	...
Richard Taliaferro	1	18	25	6	81	...	...	...
Robert Morris								
John Tally	1	...	...	1	7	...	...	...
John Tucker Junr	1	3	10	5	9	...	...	..
Drury Thweatt	1	3	2	2	2	...	...	...
John Thompson	1	1	...	4	13	...	...	...
Alexr Thweatt	1	2	2	3	11	...	...	...
David Taylor	1	...	...	1	5	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

David Thweatt	1	1	2	1	...	...	...	...
Joseph Traylor	1	...	...	2	3	...	...	...
George Thweatt Junr	1	...	...	3	6	...	...	...
David Tucker	1	...	...	2	4	...	...	...
Henry Thweatt	1	3	2	6	23	...	...	...
Amey Turnbull	..	2	2	4	...	...	...	...
Peter Thweatt	1	...	...	3	...	...		1 Chair
John Verrell	1	18	22	7	35	...	...	...
William Vaughan	1	...	...	2	5	...	...	...
Zachariah Vaughan	1	...	...	1	2	...	...	...
Richard Vaughan	1	...	...	3	7	...	...	...
Jacob Wray	1	5	6	3	19	...	...	...
William Wells	1	1	4	5	14	...	...	...
Benjamin Whyley	1	...	...	4	9	...	...	...
John Wood	1	1	...	2	5	...	...	...
Ethelred Wood	1	1	...	2	...	...	...	...
John Wmson	2	7	4	8	21	...	...	...
Charles Wmson								
Benjamin Woodward	1	12	11	6	18	...	...	...
Stephen Williamson	1	4	3	6	24	...	...	...
John Woodward	1	4	3	5	12	...	...	...
Robt West Senr	1	7	2	4	34	...	...	...
Thomas Woodward	1	7	3	10	37	...	...	...
Cornelius Wainwright	1	2	6	4	13	...	...	...
Samuel Wainwright	1	1	5	6	13	...	...	...
Thomas Wyne	1	3	3	2	14	...	...	...
John Wilkerson	1	3	6	5	8	...	...	...
Eliza Whitmore	..	4	3	2	9	...	...	...
William Whitmore	1	2	...	3	4	...	...	...
John West	1	4	5	7	18	...	...	...
John Watts	1	...	...	1	7	...	...	...
Charles Whitmore	1	2	1	3	9	...	...	...
Thomas Morgan								
Richard Wells	1	...	1	2	10	...	...	...
Charles Watson	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Isham Walding	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Charles Wyne	1	1	2	1	8	...	...	...
Lodwick Wilson	1	...	...	...	6	...	...	...
Wm Yates	1	26	29	8	38	...	...	...
Tinsley Young	1	2	5	4	9	...	...	...
Francis Young	1	1	2	5	19	...	...	...
Jno Young	1	1	...	1	2	...	...	...
James Yeargain	1	5	...	8	18	...	...	...

(To be concluded)

Digitized by Google

A POLL

for the Election of Burgesses for the County of Elizabeth City, when Coll° John Tabb & Cap^t William Wager were chosen July 11^th 1758

COLL° JOHN TABB	CAPT WM WAGER	CAPT CARY SELDEN
Augustine Moore	John Poole	John Poole
John Parsons	John Loyell	John Loyell
John Buck	John Minson	Starkey Robinson
Thomas Kerby	Starkey Robinson	Robert Brough
John Minson	George Wray	Thomas Butt
Banister Minson	Banister Minson	Charles Pasteur
Janey Latimer	Janey Latimer	David Davis
James Naylor	James Naylor	Wm Armistead
Robert Tucker	Robert Brough	Joseph Selden
William Loyell	Robert Tucker	Henry Batts
Joseph Meredith	Thomas Butt	George Waff
William Read	John Nelson	Richard Bickardick
Thomas Hawkins	Charles Pasteur	James Brown
William Baker	David Davis	John Shepard junr
William Naylor	William Armistead	Morris Jones
Henry Allen	Joseph Selden	Robert Hundley
William Smelt	Henry Batts	Francis Ballard
Samuel Tompkins	Joseph Meredith	George Thomas
Cary Mitchell	George Waff	Richd Wilsen
John Jones	Richard Bickardick	John Hicks
John Tabb junr	William Read	Richd Wallis
John Matthews (S)	Thomas Hawkins	William Baylis
John Lowry	James Brown	Joseph Jegitts
Johnson Mallory	William Baker	Edward Ward
Edwd Latimer	John Shepard junr	Minson Proby
Mallory Ross	William Naylor	Henry Robinson
Thomas Skinner	Morris Jones	Bertram Servant
William Cross	Robert Hundley	William Williams
John Smith	William Smelt	Daniel Ronton
Joseph Banister	Francis Ballard	Thomas Watts junr
John Armistead	George Thomas	Thomas Dixon
Thomas Watts	Peter Puryear	Charles Cooper
Owen Dailie	Cary Mitchell	Thomas Wooten
John Moore	John Jones	Thomas Smith
Saml Roland	Thomas Skinner	Saml Dubery
John Casey	John Smith	Robert Armistead

Digitized by Google

King Umphlet
John Kerby
William Ballard
Merritt Moore
John Creek
Carter Tarrant
Joseph Jequitts
Peter Pierce
Thoˢ Skinner junʳ
Thomas Davis
John Stores
Nicholas Bailey
James Allen
John Herbert
Thomas Latimer
Thomas Baylis junʳ
William Latimer
Frazey Stores
Sidney Parish
Philip Cooper
George Walker
Anthony Hawkins
Christopher Pierce
William Dumn
John Sheparrd

Joseph Banister
John Armistead
Thomas Watts
Own Dailie
Samuel Roland
John Casey
King Umphlett
Benjᵃ Lester
Richard Wilson
John Hicks
William Ballard
Samuel Curle
John Creek
Benjᵃ Ham
Carter Tarrant
Richᵈ Wallace
William Baylis
Peter Pierce
Thomas Skinner junʳ
Thomas Davis
Edward Ward
John Stores
Minson Probey
Henry Robinson
Nicholas Bayley

William Wager

CAPᵀ ROSCOW SWEENEY

Augustine Moore
John Parsons
John Buck
Thomas Kerby
Henry Allen
Johnson Mallory
Edward Latimer
William Cross
John Kerby
Meritt Moore
William Wager
James Wallace
John Tabb

ROBERT BROUGH

Samuel Curle
Benjᵃ Hamm

GEORGE WYTHE

Benjᵃ Lester

Digitized by Google

POLL OF VOTE OF NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, VIRGINIA

FOR PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, 1789

TO THE EDITORS OF WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY:

Below will be found a copy of the record in the clerk's office of Northampton County, showing the individual vote for presidential elector under the first election held in the United States. Henry Guy was the elector who was expected to vote for General Washington. The other two votes were purely personal compliments, as is shown by the fact that Henry Guy voted for another than himself on the occasion.

THOMAS B. ROBERTSON.

Poll of Election for an Elector to choose a president held for Northampton Co. on Wednesday the 7th of Jany, 1789.

VOTES FOR HENRY GUY

William Harmanson	Thomas Hunt	William Dalby
Geo Brickhouse Jr	Zarobabel Core	Hillary Warren
Wm. Roberts, Jr	Wm Wilkins Sen.	John Parsons
John Brickouse Sr	Bowdoin Kendall	Robt. C. Jacob
Joab Bell	John Gluson Sen.	Elijah Baker
John Rogers	John Evans	John L Fulwill
Smith Snead	Richard Dunton Jr.	William Bloxom
Edw. Robins	John Guy	Coventon Simpkins
Harrison Thomas	William Carpenter	John Carpenter Senr.
David Stott	John Respass	William Satchell Senr.
William Bell	William Trower	John Kendall Jr.
Joshua Westcot	John Savage	Johnathan Elligood
Richard Smith	Griffin Stith	John S. Harmanson
Matthew Harmanson	Littleton Savage	George Powell
Daniel Fitchett	Hancock Jacob	Littlton Major
Thos Nottingham	John Joynes	Nathaniel Powell
Henry Giddings	Littleton Eyre	William Scott
Henry Harmanson	John Satchell	John Haggoman
Nathaniel Wilkins	James Sanford	James Parkerson
Jacob Abdeel	Henry Wilkins	John Darby
Josias Willis	John Williams	Coventon Stott
Isaac Smith	Daniel Luke	Johnathan Stott
Levin Matthews	Auben Westerhouse	Thomas Kendall

Digitized by Google

Smith Major	Teakle Jacob	Robt. Rodgers
William Fischer	Robinson Johnson	John Wilkins Jr.
Saml S. McCroskey	John Tompkins	Peter Warren
William Jervise	Hillary Stringer	John Carpenter Jr.
John Upshur Sr.	Kendall Addison	Robt. Nottingham
Custis Kendall	Rowland Dowty	Stuart Holt
John Stratton Jr.	Moses Griffith	Littleton Upshur
Thos Darby Sr.	John Brickhouse Jr.	Ellyson Armistead
Joshua Fitchett	Chas Carpenter	Robt. Wilkins
Daniel Scott	Michael Matthews	Nathaniel Tyson
William Dixon	John Stratton Sen.	Arthur Downing Senr.
John Core	John Kendall Sen.	Dickey Dunton
Amos Underhill	Thos Upshur Sr.	Joshua Turner
Robt. Haggoman	Matthew Guy	Seth Powell
Wm. Harrison	Geo. Brickhouse, Sr.	William Simkins Senr.
Henry Abdel	John Dixon	Thomas James

In all 117 for H. Guy.

VOTES FOR LITTLETON EYRE
John Robins

VOTES FOR JOHN ROBINS
Henry Guy

HILLARY STRINGER,
Clerk.

The above poll was sworn to before me by Hillary Stringer. Given under my hand this 8th day of Jany 1789.

JOHN DARBY.

Teste Wm Stith
C. N. C.

NOTE

John Stratton, Jr., represented the district in Congress about 1800. Richard Dunton, Jr., was a surveyor for many years. Griffin Stith had been clerk of the court for fifty-nine years, resigning the office about that time. Littleton Savage became clerk of the court afterwards. Littleton Eyre was a conspicuous citizen, as was John Satchell. Teakle Jacob lived in Savages Neck, as did John Savage. Hillary Stringer had held office of sherif, and his family for many years before him had had office. John L. Fulwell helped organize the old Northampton Masonic lodge, oldest on the "Shore." William and John Kendall were the representatives of that prominent family at that time and had held many posts of honor, and so with many of the others named.

The vote was taken at the court house in Eastville, so it was comparatively small for the population of the county at the time.

Digitized by Google

THOMAS AND WILLIAM BRANCH OF HENRICO AND SOME OF THEIR DESCENDANTS

BY JAMES BRANCH CABELL

(Continued from Volume XXV, page 116)

In concluding this partial account of the Branch family the descendants of numbers 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12 of this pedigree are hereinafter, for conveniency's sake, grouped separately. The documents cited, when not otherwise specified, are from the county records of Chesterfield.

7. MATTHEW[4] BRANCH (*Matthew*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Christopher*[1]). The name of his wife is not known.* Deed, dated 2 March 1759, by John Wood, to Matthew Branch, Sr., conveying 90 acres in Chesterfield, adjoining lands owned by each party to the deed; this tract being part of 200 acres bought by the said Wood from John Fowler. The will of Matthew Branch, dated 7 July 1766, was probated in Chesterfield 5 June 1767. To my son Matthew Branch my land at Warwick, and also a piece of land adjoining my brother John Branch's land, lying on the north side of Grendall's Run, and two negroes. To son Samuel Branch a piece of land lying on the back of Kingsland, called Barbados, containing 280 acres, and £100. To son Edward Branch 330 acres adjoining the Beaver Pond branch, being part of the land I now live on, and two negroes. To son Thomas Branch the plantation I now live on, called Hanna Spring, seven negroes, and all the rest of my estate, including the land bought of John Wood; and appoint my son Thomas Branch executor. Matthew[4] Branch had issue:

I. MATTHEW[5] BRANCH. It was this Matthew Branch who in 1750 married Ridley Jones. There is a deed, dated 23 July 1750, by Charles Turnbull of Petersburg, merchant, to Matthew Branch, Jr., of Warwick, conveying lots 17 and 19 in the town of Chester, formerly New Glasgow. The inventory of Matthew Branch's estate at Warwick, including eight

* The statement in QUARTERLY, vol. XXV, p. 68, that *this* Matthew[4] Branch married Ridley Jones, is an error.

Digitized by Google

negroes, was presented by Edward Branch and Thomas Branch, 20 March 1773. The will of Matthew Branch, dated 1 June 1772, is recorded in Chesterfield, Will Book II, page 32. To son Matthew Branch the land I now live on, extending from the river to the Falls Road, and three negroes. To son Peter Branch my land back of Rocky Ridge, lying between Stony creek and Grindals, and four negroes. To daughter Elizabeth Branch £250, and one negro. To my wife Ridley Branch all the rest of my estate. Appoint Captain Robert Goode, Francis Goode, Thomas Branch, and Edward Branch, to be my executors. Matthew[6] Branch and Ridley Jones had issue:

(1) Matthew[6] Branch, who married Ann, daughter of Henry Walthall. The will of Matthew Branch, of the parish of Manchester, dated 15 February 1786, is recorded in Chesterfield, Will Book IV, page 6. To wife Ann all the use of my tract of land whereon I now live, until my son John shall arrive at the age of twenty-one; and then I give to John 200 acres of the said land, his part to include the 150 acres I purchased of John Smith, and 50 acres of the old tract. I lend to my wife during her life 183 acres, to be laid off by my executors so as to include the house, garden, &c. where I now live; and after her death I give the said 183 acres to my son Francis. To my sons Archibald and Thomas Spencer the remaining part of my tract of land, to be divided between them equally. To my wife for life four slaves and one fourth of my stock and furniture. My wife to maintain my son Matthew; and should my wife die before my said son Matthew, then I give such part of my estate before mentioned to be subject to his maintenance during his life. To my daughters Mary, Elizabeth and Nancy Spencer, when they shall be sixteen, a negro girl each. Executors, my wife and my friends Archibald Walthall and David Patteson. Matthew[6] Branch and Ann Walthall had issue:

(a) *Matthew[7] Branch.* Deed, 19 August 1774, by Matthew Branch, Jr, planter at Warwick, to John Ditch, merchant at Warwick, conveying nine negroes, late the property of Mary Jones, wife of the said Matthew. This Matthew Branch, it should be noted, was the lineal male representative of the Richard Branch of Abingdon who died in 1544: to him the headship of the Branch family can be traced definitely. It will also be noted that by the terms of his father's will, this Matthew Branch was in 1786 mentally incapable. There seems no record of his leaving any issue.

(b) *Archibald[7] Branch,* among whose descendants — presumably — vests the present headship of the family.

(c) *Thomas Spencer[7] Branch.*

(d) *John[7] Branch.*

(e) *Francis[7] Branch.*

Digitized by Google

(f) *Mary[7] Branch.*
(g) *Elizabeth[7] Branch.*
(h) *Nancy Spencer[7] Branch.*

(2) Peter[6] Branch. Deed, 14 September 1795, by Peter Branch, to Henry Randolph, conveying 79 acres near Warwick, which was left the said Peter Branch by his father Matthew Branch. Deed, 7 September 1798, by Peter Branch and his wife Martha Branch, to Richard Hewlett, conveying 56 acres on Stony Creek, adjoining land of Robert Goode. Deed, 26 May 1801, by Peter Branch, to Elias Brooke, conveying land in Chesterfield. Peter Branch subsequently made his home in Amelia county, where his inventory was recorded in Will Book XXI, 481. He married, first, in March 1785, Judith, daughter of John Jones of Amelia County, and, second, Martha ———.

(3) Elizabeth[6] Branch, who died unmarried. The will of Betty Branch of Dale parish, dated 5 October 1765, is recorded in Chesterfield, Will Book I, page 535. To brother Matthew Branch my whole estate. Witnesses, Samuel Branch and William Markham.

II. SAMUEL[5] BRANCH, who married Winifred ———, and made his home in Goochland. His descendants have not been traced.

III. EDWARD[5] BRANCH. Deed, 6 February 1788, by Edward Branch, to his sons Stephen and Edward Branch, conveying two negroes. Deed, 5 April 1792, by Edward Branch, Sr, and his wife Margaret Branch, to their son Stephen Branch, conveys (in consideration of £170, to be paid by the said Stephen Branch to the other legatees of the said Edward Branch, in five equal sums — viz., to Edward Branch, Jr, Matthew Branch, Mary Branch, Judith Branch, and Elizabeth Branch, three of these being children) a tract of land whereon they now live, including the mansion house, in which they shall be at liberty to live during life. The will of Edward Branch, dated 14 July 1804, was recorded in Chesterfield in August 1804. To wife Mary Ann two negroes. To son Stephen one dollar. To son Edward one negro. To granddaughter Jane Cary one negro, to go if she die under twenty-one to my grandson Samuel Cary. To daughter Elizabeth Burton two negroes and furniture. To son Matthew one negro. To friend William Branch, in trust for my daughter Mary Cary, two negroes and a featherbed, to go at her death to my grandchildren Samuel and Jane Cary. To daughter Judith Branch three negroes and a featherbed. Executors, friends Arthur Graves, Charles Burton, and William Branch. Edward[5] Branch, thus, was twice married, and by his first wife, Margaret ———, had issue:

(1) Stephen[6] Branch.
(2) Edward[6] Branch.
(3) Matthew[6] Branch.
(4) Mary[6] Branch, who married ——— Cary.
(5) Judith[6] Branch, unmarried in 1804.
(6) Elizabeth[6] Branch, who married (? Charles) Burton.

Digitized by Google

IV. THOMAS[5] BRANCH. He was called, to distinguish him from others of the name, Thomas Branch of Hannah Spring. Deed, 8 September 1786, by Thomas Branch and his wife Mary Branch, to William Fowler, conveying a tract of land on Pokershock creek. Deed, 25 May 1788, by Thomas Branch and his wife Mary Branch, to William Fowler, conveying a tract of land on the north side of Pokershock creek. Deed, 3 November 1791, by Thomas Branch, Sr, of Hannah Spring and his wife Mary Branch, to Reuben Winfree, conveying 700 acres purchased by the said Branch from William Byrd. Deed, 1 November 1792, by Thomas Branch, Sr, and his wife Mary Branch, to Reuben Winfree, conveying 235 acres on Pokoshock creek, purchased by the said Branch from William Byrd. Deed, 13 October 1794, by Thomas Branch, Sr, of Hannah Spring, to Thomas Burton, conveying four acres. Deed, 11 February 1799, by Thomas Branch, Sr, of Hannah Spring, to Thomas Burton, conveying 24 acres, where the said Branch now lives. The will of this Thomas[5] Branch has not been found. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Eldridge, and had, with probably other issue:

(1) Bolling[6] Branch of Buckingham county, who married Rebecca Graves and had issue:

(a) *Mary Susan[7] Branch,* who married John F. Wiley.

(b) *William[7] Branch.*

(c) *Sarah[7] Branch,* who married Edward Gregg.

(2) Matthew[6] Branch, who married Martha Cox, and had issue:

(a) *Polly[7] Branch,* who married Thomas May.

8. JOHN[4] BRANCH (*Matthew[3], Thomas[2], Christopher[1]*). Deed, 22 January 1752, by John Branch, to Samuel Branch, conveying 355 acres in the county of Chesterfield, adjoining lands of Matthew Branch, James Branch, and Matthew Branch, Sr: witnessed by Frances Branch and Johannah Branch. Deed, 4 June 1762, by John Branch, to his son Samuel Branch, conveying 100 acres adjoining Shampoaker creek and Meherrin creek. Deed, July 1766, by John Branch, Sr, to Daniel Weisiger, conveying a tract of land on Shampoke and Henning creeks, adjoining lands of Matthew Branch and Samuel Branch. The will of John Branch of the parish of Dale, weak and infirm, signed with a mark, dated 11 January 1769, was recorded in Will Book II, page 44. To daughter Johannah Sandifer featherbed and furniture. To son Samuel one negro and furniture. To son Matthew

Digitized by Google

rest of my estate. Executor, Samuel Branch. This John[4] Branch died in 1772 having had issue:

I. JOHN[5] BRANCH, who died before his father, without issue. The will of John Branch of Dale parish, dated 27 November 1765, was recorded in Will Book I, page 528. To my brother Matthew Branch my whole estate, and appoint him executor.

II. SAMUEL[5] BRANCH. Deed, 6 June 1760, by Archibald Cary, to Samuel Branch, conveying 204 acres in Chesterfield. Deed, 25 January 1787, by Samuel Branch the elder of Manchester parish, to his son Samuel Branch of the same, conveying 200 acres adjoining the lands of Peter Branch, Salle, and Backer. The will of Samuel Branch, dated 11 December 1789, was recorded in Will Book IV, page 329. To my son Arthur all my estate which I have hitherto given him. The estate, slaves and personal property I have given my son Samuel Branch, deceased, to be distributed among his representatives and next of kin in the same manner as if the same had been conveyed by deed to the said Samuel. To my daughters Elizabeth Harris, Hannah Hopkins and Mary Marshall all the estate &c. I have formerly given them. To my sons William, Charles and Thomas (the last-named two being under age) the land on which I now live, to be divided equally. To Elizabeth Jackson for life two slaves, to go after her death to her children, and I also give her £30. Rest of slaves and personal property to my sons William, Charles and Thomas. Executors, Isaac Salle, and my sons Arthur Branch and William Branch. This Samuel[5] Branch had issue:

(1) Samuel[6] Branch, who died, apparently unmarried, in 1789; an appraisement of his estate, taken 9 April 1790, was recorded in Will Book IV, page 41.

(2) Arthur[6] Branch, who removed to Powhatan county, where in 1779 he married Catherine Moseley. An appraisal of his estate was taken in Powhatan 20 January 1802.

(3) William[6] Branch, who married Sarah Martin, but had no issue. His will, dated 22 March 1807, was recorded in Chesterfield 14 April 1817.

(4) Charles[6] Branch, who removed to Powhatan county, and married Elizabeth Porter. His will was recorded in Powhatan 5 October 1835, and shows he left no issue.

(5) Thomas[6] Branch, living in 1807, as is shown by the will of his brother William: no further record.

(6) Elizabeth[6] Branch, who married ——— Harris.

(7) Hannah[6] Branch, who married ——— Hopkins; living in 1807.

(8) Mary[6] Branch, who married ——— Marshall.

Digitized by Google

III. MATTHEW[5] BRANCH. Deed, 11 September 1761, by Charles Stewart, merchant of Norfolk, to Matthew Branch, son of John Branch, conveying 600 acres, this land having been sold by Henry Cary on 2 February 1735 to John Branch, late deceased, and decreed to the said Charles Stewart by a chancery decree dated 6 April 1759, in a suit brought by the said Charles Stewart against John Branch, son and heir of the said John Branch deceased. No later record has been found in Chesterfield of this Matthew Branch.

IV. JOHANNAH[5] BRANCH, who married ——— Sandifer.

9. OLIVE[4] BRANCH (*Matthew*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Christopher*[1]). Deed, 1 February 1754, by Daniel Branch of the county of Cumberland, to Olive Branch of the county of Chesterfield, conveying 225 acres, part of a tract of 450 acres, adjoining lands of William Byrd, and described as having been purchased by Matthew said Matthew Branch to the said Daniel. Deed, 13 February 1754, by Olive Branch of Dale parish, to William Byrd, of Westover, conveying a tract on both sides of Reedy creek, containing 94 acres, on the south side of Rocky Ridge, adjoining land of John Markham. Deed, 8 July 1755, by Olive Branch, to Thomas Branch (*Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Christopher*[1]), conveying plantation whereon Olive Branch now lives, containing 450 acres, to secure a debt of £74 11s; provided that if Olive Branch repay this sum to Thomas Branch before 8 July 1756 this instrument be void. Deed, 6 April 1764, by Olive Branch, Sr., to his son James Branch, conveying 100 acres adjoining lands of the said James Branch, of the said Olive Branch, Sr., and of William Byrd. Deed, 6 April Branch, deceased, from John Tullett, and given by the will of the 1764, by Olive Branch, Sr., to his son Olive Branch, Jr., conveying 100 acres, adjoining lands owned severally by John Markham, William Byrd, and the two parties to this deed. The will of Olive Branch, dated 16 October 1779, was recorded in Chesterfield in Will Book III, page 289. To my wife Verlinsche all my estate during her life, and after her death to go to my son James Branch. Executors, James Branch and my friend Bernard Markham. Olive[4] Branch, to all appearance, married his cousin Valentia[4] Branch (*James*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Christopher*[1]), and had died in 1772, having had issue:

Digitized by Google

I. JAMES[5] BRANCH, to whom his father deeded land, as recorded, in 1764. James Branch served in the Revolution, being named second lieutenant to Captain David Patteson's company of Chesterfield militia, at the October court 1778, and was living in Chesterfield in 1790: no further record.

II. OLIVE[5] BRANCH. Deed, 13 February 1764, by William Byrd, to Olive Branch, conveying 94 acres on the east side of Powhite Creek, adjoining land of Olive Branch. Deed, 6 April 1764, by Olive Branch, Sr, as previously recorded. Olive Branch, on 10 March 1756, patented 200 acres, presumably in Lunenburg. This patent was recorded in Land Book 18, page 713 (according to the index), and this page has been lost. The latter half of the patent is still preserved, on page 714. Olive Branch, on 10 March 1756, by the immediately following grant, patented 365 acres in Lunenburg, on the south side of Morton's creek, adjoining the land of Lewis Franklin. He was a member of the Buckingham militia in the early years of the Revolution, but by the terms of his father's will, must have been dead in October 1779. He seems to have left no issue.

10. DANIEL[4] BRANCH (*Matthew*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Christopher*[1]). Deed, recorded in Cumberland, dated 24 September 1754, by Thomas Porter, to Daniel Branch, conveying 138 acres in Cumberland, patented 16 June 13th Ann by Stephen Chastain. Deed, 1 February 1754, by Daniel Branch, to his brother Olive Branch, as previously cited, was acknowledged before the Chesterfield court, same date, by Daniel Branch and his wife. The will of Daniel Branch, dated 13 April 1782, was recorded in Powhatan 15 August 1782. To my son Daniel 301 acres whereon I now live in Powhatan, and two negroes. To son Thomas two negroes. To son Dutoy two negroes. To son Matthew two negroes. To daughter Mary Branch two negroes. To daughter Elizabeth Barbara Branch two negroes. To daughter Frances Branch two negroes. My four sons to have my four other negroes on condition they pay £30 to each of my daughters. To son Daniel my gray mare. To son Thomas my young colt. To son Dutoy my gray horse. To son Matthew my black mare. Household goods to be equally divided among my four sons and my daughter Mary. To my daughters Elizabeth Barbara and Frances a cow and a calf apiece. My four sons to be executors. Daniel Branch married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Porter of Cumberland, and had issue:

11. THOMAS[4] BRANCH (*Matthew*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Christopher*[1]). He was called, by way of distinction, Thomas Branch of Sham-

Digitized by Google

poke. Deed, 7 March 1760, by Thomas Branch of Shampoke, son of Matthew Branch deceased, to Stephen Pankey, conveying 150 acres, where the said Thomas Branch now dwells, being the fourth part of 600 acres granted by a patent dated 19 October 1705, to Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Harris, Thomas Turpin and Matthew Branch, father of the said Thomas Branch, all the patentees being since deceased; the tract being furthermore described as adjoining land owned by John Markham. The will of Thomas Branch of Dale parish, dated 29 August 1769, was recorded in Will Book II, page 3. To wife Mary the plantation I now live on and all my furniture during her life, and at her death to be equally divided between my son Edward Branch and my grandson Edward Branch. To my son James one negro. To my son Edward Garner Branch one shilling. To my daughters Phoebe Lockett, Patty Branch, and Elizabeth Branch, the remainder of my estate, to be divided equally. Executors, Robert Cary and Matthew Branch, Jr. Thomas Branch of Shampoke died in 1772, having had issue:

1. EDWARD[5] BRANCH. Deed, 9 June 1793, by Edward Branch, the son of Edward Garner Branch and his wife Judy, of the county of Powhatan, and Edward Branch, the son of Thomas Branch deceased, and his wife Tabitha, to William Burton, conveying a tract on the south side of Pokoshock creek, containing 25 acres, being one half the land where Thomas Branch deceased formerly lived, which by his will dated 29 August 1769, of record in Chesterfield, he directed to be divided between his son Edward Branch and his grandson Edward Branch. Deed, 24 January 1801, by Edward Branch, Jr, and his wife Tabitha, and Mary Branch, mother to the said Edward, to William Sowell, conveying a tract on Pokoshock creek, where the said Edward formerly lived, and which was left the said Edward by his father Thomas Branch. The will of Edward Branch, dated 24 May 1814, recorded in Chesterfield 8 August 1814, in Will Book VIII, page 205. To my wife Tabitha all my estate for life: after her death, my lands to go to my son Thomas, and all the rest of my estate to be equally divided among my children, Polly, Arthur, Patsey, Garner, and Edward Branch. This Edward[5] Branch had issue:

(1) Thomas[6] Branch.
(2) Arthur[6] Branch.
(3) Garner[6] Branch.
(4) Polly[6] Branch.
(5) Patsy[6] Branch.

Digitized by Google

II. JAMES[5] BRANCH: no further record after 1769.

III. EDWARD GARNER[5] BRANCH. Deed, 5 February 1769, by Garner Branch, to Olive Branch, conveying certain furniture. An appraisement of the estate of Edward Garner Branch was recorded in Chesterfield, 24 May 1782, by Edward Branch, John Burton, and William Gibson. Edward Garner[5] Branch had issue:

(1) Edward[6] Branch. By deed previously cited, in June 1793 he was living in Powhatan county, and had married Judith ———.

IV. PHOEBE[5] BRANCH, who married ——— Lockett.

V. PATTY[5] BRANCH, unmarried in 1769.

VI. MARY[5] BRANCH, unmarried in 1769.

VII. ELIZABETH[5] BRANCH, unmarried in 1769.

I. DANIEL[5] BRANCH, who made his home in Chesterfield. Deed, 21 December 1789, by Daniel Branch, to John Adams, conveying 50 acres. Deed, 24 August 1790, by Daniel Branch, to John Adams, conveying part of the land whereon the said Daniel now lives, adjoining the land of James Branch, and containing 29 acres. Deed, 15 December 1790, by Daniel Branch, to Peter Leathe, conveying 55 acres. The will of Daniel Branch, undated, was recorded in Chesterfield in Will Book IV, page 494: an inventory of his estate was ordered in October 1792, and was recorded 10 January 1793. To my son James one negro. To son Olive one negro. To son Daniel one negro. To daughter Sally one negro. To daughter Verlinche one negro. To son Washington two negroes. All my land, and all my negroes not previously given, to be equally divided among my four sons. Daniel[5] Branch married Jemima, daughter of William Britton of Chesterfield, and had issue:

(1) James[6] Branch.

(2) Olive[6] Branch.

(3) Daniel[6] Branch, whose will, dated 5 May 1811, was recorded in Powhatan 16 December 1824. He married, first, Mary, daughter of James Britton, and, second, in 1783, Sally Clarke of Powhatan, and had issue:

(a) *Daniel[7] Branch,* who was killed in Richmond, in November 1827.

(b) *Mary Ann[7] Branch,* who married William Stanard.

(c) *Elizabeth[7] Branch,* who married ——— Mallory.

(4) Washington[6] Branch, who died unmarried.

(5) Valentia[6] Branch, who married William Bowles.

(6) Sarah[6] Branch, who married John Frazier.

(7) Lucy[6] Branch, who died unmarried before 1792.

Digitized by Google

II. THOMAS[5] BRANCH, who married Sarah, widow of Thomas Massie, and daughter of Captain Humphrey Parrish of Goochland. He died 4 March 1836, having had issue:

(1) Martha Anne Maurice[6] Branch, who died unmarried.

(2) Elizabeth H. W.[6] Branch.

(3) William Moseley[6] Branch, who married Mary Ann Sergeant, and had issue.

(4) Sarah M.[6] Branch.

(5) Mary Ann[6] Branch, who died unmarried.

III. DUTOY[5] BRANCH. No record of him has been found later than his father's will, dated April 1782.

IV. MATTHEW[5] BRANCH, who died without issue. His will, dated 13 October 1823, was recorded in Powhatan 20 November 1823.

V. MARY[5] BRANCH, who in 1782, in Powhatan, married John Cocke.

VI. ELIZA BARBARA[5] BRANCH, who married ——— Holeman.

VII. FRANCES[5] BRANCH, who in 1788, in Powhatan, married John Price.

12. JOHN[4] BRANCH (*James*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Christopher*[1]). In Chesterfield is recorded a deed, dated 27 November 1749, from Mary Branch (widow of James Branch) to John Branch, conveying 200 acres adjoining the land formerly owned by Mr. Abel Gower, and another tract, of 31 acres, granted to James Branch by a patent dated 18 March 1717: witnessed by Rhod Easly, John Howlett, and Olive Branch. There is also a deed, dated 13 November 1749, by John Branch, to Thomas Branch (*Thomas*,[4] *Thomas*[3], *Christopher*[1]), conveying these two tracts. John Branch married Mary ———, and died intestate in 1751: an inventory of his estate, taken 16 August 1751, was recorded in Chesterfield, Will Book I, page 59. He had, with possibly other issue:

I. JOHN[5] BRANCH, who has various deeds recorded in Chesterfield. Deed, dated 6 November 1752, from John Branch, son and heir of John Branch deceased, to Charles Stuart, merchant, conveying 600 acres, being the land purchased of Henry Clay by the said John Branch deceased, and by the death of his father is descended to the said John Branch, party to this deed, lying and being in Chesterfield county, near Warwick: this is a conveyance to secure a debt of £154, and £314 due on a bond given by John Branch and Jeremiah Rust, to David Bott, and by him assigned to William Montgomery. Deed, 4 December 1755, by Mary Branch and

Digitized by Google

John Branch, son and heir of "James" Branch deceased, to John Markham, conveying 20 acres on Bear Creek in Chesterfield county, described as bordering on lands owned separately by the three parties to this deed. Deed, 12 September 1763, by John Branch, to John Markham, conveying 38 acres in Chesterfield, in the parish of Dale, being part of a tract consisting of 333 acres belonging to the said John Branch, on Bear Creek. Deed, 7 June 1766, from Thomas Branch, to John Branch, son of John Branch deceased, conveying 100 acres, including the plantation whereon the said John Branch now lives. Deed, 24 July 1769, by John Branch, to James Lyle, conveying 100 acres in Chesterfield, being the land the said John Branch bought of Thomas Branch.

This is the last entry concerning John Branch that has been found in the Chesterfield records. It is said that circa 1769 he removed, with his wife, Martha Louise Henry, to Halifax County, North Carolina, and left descendants there. Among his children, it is stated, was:

(1) John[6] Branch, a colonel in the Halifax militia during the Revolution, a member of the Colonial Congress at Hillsboro, a member of the General Assembly, represented Halifax in the North Carolina legislature 1781-82-87-88, and died in 1806. He married, first, ——— Bradford, and, second, Elizabeth Norwood, and had with other issue:

(a) *James[7] Branch.*

(b) *John[7] Branch,* Governor of North Carolina, &c.

(c) *Joseph[7] Branch.*

(d) *Martha[7] Branch,* who married Eli Whitaker.

(e) *Patience[7] Branch,* who married Daniel Southall.

(f) *Elizabeth Ann[7] Branch,* a child of the second marriage, who married ——— Alston.

Digitized by Google

THROCKMORTON FAMILY

TO THE EDITORS OF WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY.

GENTLEMEN:

I have only recently read Mr. Browning's article on the Throckmorton pedigree published on page 112, Vol. XXI, No. 2, and while I do not care as a general thing to have controversies in print in reference to my pedigree, I feel that Mr. Browning's attack on the authenticity of the Throckmorton descent from the Throckmortons of Warwickshire is both uncalled for and unwarranted and should be answered.

In the first place Mr. Browning criticizes the Visitation of Huntingdonshire, 1613, published by the Camden Society, basing his criticism on the will of Sir Robert Throckmorton, K. C. B., who died in 1519. He states and correctly that Sir Robert mentioned no son Richard in his will. He, however, overlooked (?) the fact that Sir Robert's brother *Richard* was not only a legatee, but also executor. I wonder why he overlooked this fact, and also that Sir Robert bequeathed lands in Huntingdonshire to his son, Anthony, not to Michael, although Michael is mentioned, too, with the provision if he, Anthony, died without issue "the said lands and tenements of the said yerely value of XXl to remayne to my right heirs for ever. . . ." Anthony died without issue, and the lands in question reverted to his other heirs. Mr. Browning quotes Sir Robert's will to show that Sir Robert's eldest son was *John*, who married the daughter of Sir Nicholas Vaux. Mr. Browning is in error; Sir Robert's will shows that George Throckmorton was his son and heir, and he was mentioned in it several times, and was appointed co-executor with his uncles, William and *Richard*, if further proof is necessary. His tomb is still extant in Coughton Church, Warwickshire. Hence in this, the Visitation of Huntingdonshire, 1613, was right and Mr. Browning wrong.

The statement made by Mr. Browning as a deduction from his discoveries (?) reads as follows: "Therefore the deduction is, the known pedigree of the Throckmorton family of Virginia, begins with "Richardus Throckmorton de Hingham Ferrors in Com. Northampt. Senescallurs Ducattas Lancashire about 1550 and the connection between the Throckmortons in question of Huntingdonshire and Warwickshire is yet to be established, &c, &c." The numerous authorities and pedigrees of the Throckmorton family all give the Huntingdonshire branch of the family as starting with Richard. The only conflict is that a few make Richard the son of Sir Thomas Throckmorton of Coughton, and hence a brother of Sir Robert Throckmorton, K. C. B. (who mentions a brother *Richard* in his will). The others give *Richard* as a son of Sir Robert, K. C. B., as does the Visitation of Huntingdon, 1613, and many give both Richards. When I was compiling the history of the Throckmorton family,

Digitized by Google

some twenty years ago, I wanted to be as accurate as possible in regard to this particular point in the pedigree, and wrote to Sir Nicholas William Throckmorton, 12 Bart, asking him to decide the question for me. The following is his reply:

Buckland Monday 11 Jany. 1898.
Faringdon
Berks.

Dear Sir:—

Enclosed is a copy of a m. s. pedigree contained in an old book of notices of my family which shows that Sir Richard Throckmorton, Knight of Higham Ferrars Co. Northampton, was the fourth son of Sir Robert Throckmorton, and his wife, Catherine, daughter to Sir William Marrow, Lord Mayor of London. This Sir Robert died about 1518 and his wife Catherine in 1571.

Sir Richard, of Higham Ferrars, married Jane, daughter of Humphrey Beaufo, their son Gabriel was ——— Ellington Co. Huntingdon and married Emma Lawrence. This pedigree you perceive does not go further than Robert, stated to be five years old in the year 1615.

Sir Richard of Higham Ferrars was the fourth son of Sir Robert and Catherine Marrow, was grandson to Sir Thomas Throckmorton, Knight, and his wife Margaret Olney.

I remain,

Yours truly,

W. THROCKMORTON.

As Sir William was the head of the family I accepted his letter as settling the question; however, Mr. Browning has evidently decided otherwise, and therefore I will give the following authorities to sustain the descent from the Warwickshire family.

In the Visitation of Huntingdonshire made in 1564, which is preserved in the British Museum, Cottonian mss. Julius F., VIII, folio 60, the descent is given as it is given in the Visitation of Huntingdonshire taken in 1613, published by the Camden Society, which is criticized by Mr. Browning.

Richard Throckmorton at that time had been dead about seventeen years; his wife, Jane Beaufoe, was living in February, 1552, as she was mentioned in her son Gabriel's will dated February 5, 1552. Reg. P. C. C. 18 Tashe proved Oct. 1553. She therefore had been dead not more than twelve years when Visitation was taken and possibly was still alive.

Emma Lawrence, wife of Gabriel and daughter-in-law of Richard Throckmorton, was alive at the time, as her will was dated February 23, 1599. Reg. Pet. probate Registry XVII, 57, XVIII, 83 proved 19 Sept., 1600. It was probably from her that the Heralds got their infor-

Digitized by Google

mation, and it is to be presumed that she knew of her own knowledge the parents of her father-in-law. Landsdown mss. 921, p. 20. Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire. Burke's Peerage, 1916, ed. and practically all pedigrees of the family confirm the Visitation of 1613.

Richard Throckmorton's marriage to Jane, daughter of Humphrey Beaufo, of Emscote, Warwick, is given in Visitation of Warwickshire, in the Beaufo pedigree and in all Throckmorton pedigrees.

The arms allowed by the Heralds to Robert Throckmorton of Ellington in Visitation of 1613, and to his uncle in Visitation of 1564, to the Throckmortons of Yorkshire (Surtees Soc., Vol. 36, pg. 84) and to the Throckmortons of Lincolnshire (Harl. Soc., Vol. 52, pg. 992) all descended from Richard of Higham Ferrars, are identical with those borne by the Throckmortons of Coughton, Warwickshire, at that period save for the differences used to denote younger sons.

If further evidence is necessary of the connection of Richard Throckmorton with the Throckmortons of Warwickshire attention is called to the following suits: A suit brought in 32 H. VIII 1540 against Richard Throckmorton by John Conyngesby Esq. and Elizabeth his wife for a moiety of the manor of Northymes and 30 messanges of lands and rents in Northmymmes (Hert's Genealogist, Vol. I, pg. 149). Elizabeth was Richard Throckmorton's first cousin, her mother was his aunt, Eleanor Throckmorton, daughter of Sir Thomas Throckmorton, Knight of Coughton, and Margaret Olney. Eleanor married Thomas Frowick, of Bassett Herts, son of Henry Frowicke, of Old Ford in Co. Mid., and had issue: *Elizabeth*, married John Coningsby, third son of Sir Humphrey Coningsby. This property had been in 1495 the cause of a suit between Thomas Frowick, Sergeant at law (uncle by marriage to Richard Throckmorton), Robert Throckmorton, father of Richard, and Thomas Marrowe (Richard's uncle) complainants, and Henry Frowick and Anne his wife defendants on the other. (Hert's Genealogist, Vol. I, pg. 94.)

Richard Throckmorton was not a party to the suit brought in 1495, but as heir to Robert, his father, was sued in 1540 by his cousin Elizabeth, who was heir to other litigant in the suit brought in 1495.

In the face of all the authorities given there can be no question in the mind of any fair-minded genealogist of the authenticity of the descent of the Throckmortons of Huntingdonshire and Virginia from the Throckmortons of Warwickshire.

C. WICLIFFE THROCKMORTON,
Throckmorton Ranch, Bexar Co., Tex.

Digitized by Google

DISCOVERY OF THE COAT OF ARMS OF THE HOWARD FAMILY OF VIRGINIA AND MARYLAND

The claims of an American family to the use of armorial bearings may be established from several authoritative sources, such as references to the family arms in early colonial records, wills, etc., or from the testimony of old memorial stones whose reliability cannot be called into question, or through the possession of inherited seals, signets, family plate, et cetera, of equal authencity.

The Howard family who came up from Virginia* to Maryland about the middle of the seventeenth century and settled in Anne Arundel County, has an indisputable right to coat-armor, according to evidence which the writer has discovered.

John Howard (son of Matthew) was one of a family of several brothers: namely, Cornelius, Matthew, Samuel and Philip Howard. He took up lands in Anne Arundel and there died in the Spring of 1696. He was twice married, and left issue. His will is dated 30 December 1695, produced "in Court" 19 May 1696, and the original is still preserved at Annapolis, Maryland, which the writer has examined.

He signed his name as John Howard, Senr., and affixed his seal, which displays the *undifferenced* arms of the Howards: on an escutcheon, a *bend* between six *crosses crosslet fitchee*. The three lower "crosses" are placed diagonally with the bend (one "cross" being chipped off), and these arms of the red waxen seal correspond with the exemplification of the original arms of the Howard family of Yorkshire, whence descended Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, to whom Henry VIII granted an *augmentation* of the arms for his signal service as General of the Army at Floddon-field.

One Henry Howard, owner of "Collingborne" in Baltimore County, *circa* 1669, died in Anne Arundel County in 1684, and bequeathed "one sealed ring with a coat of arms" to John Bennett and Sarah his wife, and to John Howard and Matthew Howard "each a silver seal apiece." It is immaterial whether or not John Howard obtained his seal from the aforesaid Henry Howard, as in any event John Howard could not have legally appropriated this seal without a clear title to the *undifferenced* arms of the family, which are blazoned: *gules, a bend between six crosses crosslet fitchee.*

FRANCIS B. CULVER (Genealogist),
125 W. 22nd St., Baltimore, Md.

---

* See QUARTERLY IX, p. 66, for a note on this family. See letter of McHenry Howard, QUARTERLY, IX, 189, denying any established relationship between this family and Col. John Eager Howard.

Digitized by Google

GOODWYN OF SURRY AND SUSSEX COUNTIES, VIRGINIA

Thomas Goodwyn of Surry County, Virginia, mariner, was residing there prior to August 1717, in the parish of Southwark. Of his ancestry, there is no positive knowledge, though it seems probable he was of the family of Cambridge in England, a member of which family, Thomas by name, is said to have emigrated to Virginia. On August 8th, 1717, Thomas Goodwyn executed a power of attorney to Henry Harrison, gentleman, of Surry County. In 1720 he made a deed to John Scott, jun., who had married his daughter, Amy Goodwyn. These two documents are perhaps all that remains of the records of his activities excepting his will, which is dated 7 February 1730 and was proved 20 October 1731, and is recorded in Surry County Court. This will, though much torn and obliterated, shows that his wife's name was Mary, and that he had at least three sons, John, Francis and William, and a daughter, Penelope, who had married a Taylor. He also mentioned a grandson, Thomas Goodwyn, though whether the son of John, Francis or William Goodwyn or of still another son whose name is lost through the destruction of parts of the will, he did not say. The name of his daughter, Amy Scott, is also not mentioned — or is obliterated — yet from the deed to John Scott, jun., we know of her. This fragmentary will has been published in the WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, Vol. VIII, No. 2, Supplement, pp. 148-9. We are able to say, therefore, that:

Thomas Goodwyn, of Surry County, gentleman, died in the parish of Southwark in 1730 or 1731. By Mary, his wife, he left at least five children, perhaps others whose names are lost to us through the obliteration by time of portions of his recorded will. His known issue were:

I. John Goodwyn (or Goodwynne as it is sometimes written) of Surry County; later, on the formation of Sussex County he resided within the new county, in the parish of Albemarle, the Register of which parish, now in the Virginia Historical Society at Richmond, furnishes us with the names of nearly all of John Goodwyn's children. He seems to have been a man of prominence in Sussex, in his day and time, and was living there as late as 1754. He married Winifred, daughter of ——— Tucker, by whom he had:

1. Francis Goodwyn, born 7 Nov., 1747.
2. Patty [Martha?] Goodwyn, born 15 Jan., 1752.
3. Robert Goodwyn, born 15 March 1739.
4. William Goodwyn, born 24 Jan. 1745/6.
5. James Goodwyn, born 16 Aug. 1741.
6. Amy Goodwin, born 31 Aug. 1732; died ———; m. Thomas Mitchell, the elder, of Sussex County. He dying in 1761 or 1762 she

Digitized by Google

m. secondly, in 1762, Capt. John Raines, of Prince George County. While the birth of Amy Goodwyn is not recorded on the pages of Albemarle parish register, it was found recorded in the family Bible of Thomas Mitchell, the younger, her son (who married Ann Raines, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Raines of Prince George County), who removed to Georgia and who died in Thomas County, 27 July 1826. The writer is descended from Amy Goodwyn through both of her marriages.

II. Francis Goodwyn, of Prince George County. (Untraced.)

III. Penelope Goodwyn, m. ——— Taylor.

IV. Amy Goodwyn, m. John Scott, Jr., of Prince George, in 1720.

V. William Goodwyn (untraced). Can he possibly be identified with the William Goodwyn mentioned on page 27 of the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY SUPPLEMENT for October, 1899. The appearance of the names Francis, Amy, John and William among his family would seem to lend some weight to the hypothesis.

Let us now return to the children of John Goodwyn, of Sussex, and Winifred Tucker Goodwyn, his wife. This is surely debatable ground. Of the descendants of John Goodwyn's sons, Francis, Robert and William, we know nothing. Can we say more of the descendants of his son, James Goodwyn? Judge John S. Goodwin, in the Supplement to WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY for October, 1899, page 135, seems to have chanced upon this line, though the name is there spelled with an "i" instead of "y." In this line the appearance of the name *Winnie Tucker Goodwin* is very strong evidence. Up to the present time, these facts relating to the Goodwyns of Surry and Sussex have not appeared in print, so far as I am aware. I give them, therefore, to stimulate research and criticism and to set at rest the persistent attempt of impatient genealogists to foster a connection between the Goodwyns of Surry and Sussex and the family in Dinwiddie of which Colonel Peterson Goodwyn was a member. There seems no shadow of a cause to connect these two families this side of England. Can Doctor Tyler, Mr. Torrence or any of the readers of WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY throw further light upon the vexed question of the tidewater Goodwyns? And who can settle the question of the ancestry of Thomas Goodwyn of Surry who made his will in 1730?

THOMAS HART RAINES, M. D.
Member of the Virginia Historical Society.

No. 105 Jones Street, West, Savannah, Georgia.

Digitized by Google

CARR FAMILY

Oakland, California, May 10, 1917.

TO EDITORS OF THE WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY:

On page 108 of Vol. VIII of WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY there is a slight error as follows:

The name "Robert Elisha Todd" should read *"Robert Elisha Carr."* Evidently it is a mere typographical error, but should be corrected, if by chance it has been overlooked.

Robert Elisha Carr[6] was the son of Charles Carr[5] (Walter,[4] Wm.,[3] Thos.,[2] Thos.[1]) of Fayette County, Ky., who married Elizabeth Todd,* daughter of Col. Levi Todd (who served in the Revolution) 1756-1807, and Jane Briggs, his wife, both of Lexington, Ky.

Issue (sequence of birth uncertain; dates unknown):

(Judge) Robert Elisha Carr, of St. Louis, Mo.; married Sarah Block, a Jewess. Had issue.

(Judge) Walter Chiles Carr (St. Louis) married, first, Stephanie B. Wescott; second, Lucretia Mason. Had issue.

Jane Carr (St. Louis) married Henry Chiles.

Anna Maria Carr (Illinois) married *Capt. Thomas Chiles Davis* (his first wife). Had issue. *Capt. Thos. Davis* (b. 1811, d. 1891) married Anna Maria Carr (b. circa 1814, d. 1855/6) married 1834.

Alfred W. Carr, Ky. (?), married ?

David Carr (?), married (?)

Thomas Carr (?), married (?)

Susannah F. Carr, unmarried.

Mary Ellen Carr (Arkansas) married Mr. ——— Young, of Young's Pt., Ark., a plantation on the Mississippi.

(Judge) Levi Todd Carr (California) married, first, a Miss Block (a Jewess, and a cousin to the wife of Judge Robert); second, Mrs. ———, *nee* Laura Walker.

Charles D. Carr (?), married (?)

An infant.

An infant.

The undersigned is the youngest daughter of *Capt. Thomas Chiles Davis,* mentioned above, by his second wife, Mrs. Grace (widow of Sir Cauldecourt Grace of Liverpool, Eng., and Cincinnati, Ohio) *nee Rebecca Fifield Rutherford;* and takes occasion to make the above correction with additional data in the interest of genealogical truth.

(MRS. CLEMENT H.) ALICE DAVIS MILLER.
(Member California Genealogical Soc.)

---

* A son of Col. Levi Todd, named Robert (?) and brother of Elizabeth Todd Carr, was the father of Mary Todd, wife of Abraham Lincoln.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Snuff Box
given by
General Washington
to
Maj. Nathaniel Fox

Autograph of
Rev John Fox
of Gloucester
County, Va.
from a leaf of
an old book of
Sermons.

Digitized by Google

FOX FAMILY

TO THE EDITORS OF THE WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY:

I think that we, who have possession of points that have never been published should divulge them, especially in such cases as that of the vexed genealogy of the Fox line in Virginia, for instance, which arises from the destruction of so many records in the Old Dominion. With this motive in view, I am glad to give the following data:

In Spottsylvania, Will Book A shows that Joseph Fox took out "Marrage Lycence £1," when he wedded Susannah Smith. Now, by the kindness of Mrs. Linda Fox Walker, of Louisa, a descendant, I have a list of the children of Joseph Fox (1702-1749), and Susannah Smith (1707-1790), as taken from an old prayer book owned by Miss Lucy Wash, another descendant, of Louisa County, whom I met and who is still sprightly and gracious at the age of ninety or over:

Joseph, born January, 1730.

Ann, born August, 1732.

Thomas, born February, 1733.

Susannah, born April, 1736.

Elizabeth, born May, 1738. (Elizabeth Fox Price departed this life, April 19, 1814, aged 75).

John, born March, 1739; died Saturday, March 5, 1803; married Grace Young, Thursday, September 6, 1764, and had these children:

Joseph, born Sunday, June 23, 1765; died Wednesday, September 19, 1765.

Susannah Smith, born Friday, February 20, 1767; married Thursday, June 11, 1785, Thomas Wash.

(Ann, remembered by her grandmother, Susannah Smith Fox, in her will, as being the daughter of John Fox, is not here recorded).

Francis, born February, 1741.

Agnes, born March, 1744;

Katy, born March, 1745. (Katy Fox Anderson departed this life, February 17, 1814).

Sarah, the leaf unfortunately torn off here, so we do not know the date of her birth, or if there were other children born after her, which is rather unlikely, as Joseph Fox died in December, 1749.

In an ended chancery cause in Augusta County (1788-1802), I find a confirmation of this marriage of John Fox and Grace Young, and that she was the daughter of John Young, of Gloucester. Mrs. William Carter Stubbs, of New Orleans, a most painstaking genealogist and an authority

Digitized by Google

on Gloucester families, gives me from the Abingdon Parish Register, which she copied in toto, the item that:

> "Grace, the daughter of John and Mary Young, was born March (9th?), 1747, and Mary Young, her mother, died March 20, 1747."

Joseph and John, above, the sons of the older Joseph, were, undoubtedly, I think, the Captains of the Rangers from Louisa County who were in the French and Indian War, 1755-1756, and John the Captain of the Revolutionary Louisa Militia, mentioned in 1777. This younger Joseph was, also, I think, the Joseph Fox who was a member of the Committee of Freeholders, appointed Tuesday, January 31, 1775, at Westmoreland Court House, to see that the Articles of the Association in Westmoreland, which had been written by Richard Henry Lee and passed at Leedstown, February 27, 1766, were faithfully observed in that county, according to the direction of the Continental Congress. I think this because Joseph Fox, of Westmoreland, conveyed to John Fox 800 acres on Cub Creek, in Louisa, on January 30, 1772, Susannah Fox being mentioned; and, again, Joseph and John sell laid in Louisa, about 1776.

Among the possessions of the elder Joseph was a grant to him by George II, January 4, 1735, 400 acres, then in Hanover, to-day in Louisa; and a descendant, now living in Louisiana, has a survey of this land made and signed by Washington, October 6, 1772. Joseph was one of the country gentlemen who were on terms of intimacy with Washington and often went hunting with him in Louisa.

Instead of the foregoing list of children of John and Grace, Attwood Wash (born 1799), one of their descendants and the father of the Miss Lucy Wash, herein referred to, gives this enumeration of them:

> Josephus, married Miss Snead of Fluvanna. (If the item above about the death of Joseph, son of John and Grace, as an infant, is correct, then this may be one of those cases where, wishing to perpetuate a certain family name, as here that of the grandfather, Joseph, a second son was so named when the first one, bearing that name, died young, as sometimes happened.)
>
> John ("Jack"), married Miss Maria Smock, of Richmond.
> Charles (Charles James?), never married.
> Nathaniel, killed by lightning, when a boy.
> Meredith.
> Susannah, married Thomas Wash.
> Katy, married Nelson Jackson.
> Betsey, married Jac. Burnley.
> Polly, never married.
> Nancy, never married.
>
> (Ann, again not mentioned, as she was in the will of her grandmother, Susannah. Query: Could Nancy be the pet name for Ann?)

Digitized by Google

By the courtesy of the Reverend C. Braxton Bryan, Rector of Grace Church, Petersburg, I have an old Book of Sermons, by the Reverend Isaac Kimber, that once belonged to the Reverend John Fox, Rector of Ware Church. In it is the autograph, John Fox, of Gloucester, September, 1753, while on the title page is written, John Fox, 1776, and Anne Fox, 1790, these last being, of course, John Fox, of "Greenwich," and Anne Mason. There is, also, the autograph of Francis B. Whiting, stating that the book was presented to him by his beloved mother (Mary Hartwell Fox), in 1823, and that it came into the possession of M. W. Kemp, in 1827. It was finally presented by John Randolph Bryan, of Eagle Point, about 1858, to Miss Maria Fox, of the Reverend John Fox family. On the inside page of the back cover was a number of notes in pencil which, regretably, some one tried to erase and, unfortunately, with too much success, but I can still make out two items (the words in parentheses being, apparently, what was written and fitting exactly into the spaces, the other words and the date being undoubted):

"Rev. John Fox (came) over from England, 1721, (and) settled on York (River in) Gloucester Co., (a place which was called) 'Greenwich,'" and, collaterally:

"Mrs. Olivier's Mother's sister was Mrs. Innis & her Mother was Lady Gouche, from England." (Gooch so spelled.)

I am trying to rescue the other items by photographic and other processes, but am doubtful of my success. This is the earliest date that I have yet seen in connection with the Reverend John Fox and leads to the surmise that, probably being a grown man to have *settled* at "Greenwich," he was, all the time, older than he has generally been thought to be during his Virginia career. Some have conjectured that he went to England for his theological education and, possibly, for his ordination into the ministry, copy of his (Latin) license to preach, dated September 11, 1731, being in my possession, by the courtesy of Mr. Charles P. Olivier, of the University of Virginia. The latest reference to him that I find is in the York records in connection with his slave, Cuffy, May 28, 1763, in which year he was, also, a visitor to William and Mary.

I send you a copy of his autograph as taken from this old book of sermons, for your possible use. Good hand-writing seems to have been one of the fortunate acquirements of the Foxes.

I enclose you, also, a photograph of the snuff-box given by Washington to Nathaniel Fox, who was a Captain on his staff and made a Major on the conclusion of his services on the closing of the Revolution. The name is somewhat worn in the lapse of time, but the "N. Fox" can be made out in a strong light falling on the silver top. This Major Nathaniel Fox is the one who lived at "Springfield," in Hanover, where he died in 1822.

Digitized by Google

He was, according to Miss Martha L. W. Jones, of Richmond, one of his descendants, the son of Thomas Fox and Philadelphia Claiborne, and, of course, the grandson of Joseph and Susannah. He was twice married: (1) to Marie King, and (2) to Susan Prosser, he having by this last six children, the fifth of whom was Richard Fox, born January 14, 1818, at "Springfield," dying February 9, 1897, having married, June 2, 1841, Elizabeth Johnston, a half-sister of Bishop Thomas U. Dudley. He had ten children, among them Miss Julia Lee Fox, of New York City, who owns this snuff-box, and James McCraw Fox, born 1854, dying 1914, having married Jennie Deane Hall, by whom he had Richard Fox and two other children. This youngest Richard inherited the charter membership of the family in the Society of the Cincinnati, of which, of course, his great-grandfather, Major Nathaniel Fox, was one of the first members or founders. This family yet has a claim against the United States for supplies furnished during the Revolution to the Continental army.

The relationship of the Virginia Foxes to the Sir Stephen Fox (1627-1716) family of England is confirmed by Mrs. Linda Fox Walker in the statement that Charles James Fox, the statesman, sent to his "relatives in Virginia" several presents of valuable jewelry, part of which, notably rubies and pearls, set in a brooch and ear-rings, was loaned by its owner, Charles James Fox, a Virginia bachelor, said to the son of John and Grace, to his cousin, Mary Moody (who married Henry B. Montague), and from her it was stolen by a negro woman. The Foxes and Montagues were anciently related and, afterwards, intermarried. Meredith Fox Montague, of New York, grandson of the above Henry B. Montague and Mary Moody, tells me of a watch sent by Charles James Fox to the wife of one of the Virginia Foxes, whose name he could not recall or give with certainty. This watch descended to his father, John H. Montague, who married Linda Fox; and, when Richmond was evacuated in April, 1865, he, for greater security, as he thought, placed it in a safe in his office which was burned up in the fire that followed. Explaining the reason of his request, he plead with the Federals to let him remove the safe promptly, but this they refused to do, so that, when the fire died down, all he could find was a distorted mass of gold and other metal. As he remembered, this watch had two "supporters," meaning, I suppose, two pictures flanking the center of the face, portraits painted on this porcelain dial, one of Frederick the Great and the other of his friend, Voltaire. The bachelor, Charles James Fox, had the Fox arms on wood, which he took to Richmond to be refurbished and repainted, and there it was lost. The sympathy of the statesman, Charles James Fox, for the American colonists and his efforts in their behalf in Parliament during the Revolution are said to have been begotten and inspired, largely, because of his correspondence with some of these kinsmen of his in Virginia.

Digitized by Google

The Reverend Thomas H. Fox, of Hanover, born 1793, son of Captain John ("Jack") Fox, born 1760 (Captain John being the brother of the Thomas Fox who married Leah Lipscomb), wrote on account of the Fox family which I have and in which he says:

"I understand that that branch of the Fox family from which we descended occupied a high official as well as social position in England.

"Our immediate ancestor in this country was Major John Fox, a cavalier officer (under Prince Rupert, a nephew of Charles the First), who distinguished himself in the important engagements during the Civil War. When Charles the First was taken prison, he (Major John), escaped to Paris and there, with two brother officers, Colonel Norwood and Major Morrison, formed a plan to rescue Charles from Carisbrooke Castle, on the Isle of Wight, where he was confined. They raised means to purchase a yacht which they manned with eighteen stout-hearted English yeomen. Ascertaining that he had been removed, they sailed for London, where they learned that their king had been beheaded on the morning of their arrival (January 30, 1649). Foiled in their purpose and not knowing what might await them, they embarked for America on board a vessel called 'The Virginia Merchant,' on the 20th of September, 1649, and were wrecked upon the shores of Accomack on the 8th of November of the same year. Sir William Berkeley, then Governor of the Colony, learning that some white men were among the Indians of the Eastern Shore, sent messengers to bring them before him, and, learning their history, he gave to all of them Colonial appointments. To Major Fox was assigned the command at Old Point Comfort which he held at the time that Cromwell's troops were sent over to the waters of Virginia to reduce the Old Dominion to subjection.

"Major Fox's descendants subsequently settled in Gloucester County, where they became quite influential and acquired large possessions. His son and heir, Henry Fox, received land in Gloucester County, in 1683; and married Anne West, granddaughter of Governor John West, son of Thomas West, second Lord Delaware."

In this are given details that I have seen nowhere else, but I find no confirmation of two statements: (1) that the name of this officer was Major *John* Fox, for, in England, I discover but one J. Fox in the service of Charles I (he being, apparently, a collector of supplies for the King), in these lines:

"Alchurch, to the third borough of, and the assessors of the monthly contributions, or to pay to Worcester, March 8, 1643, Signed, J. Fox."

I cannot tell if this was John Fox, or if the "J." stood for some other name. (2) Nor can I find that Major Fox was ever in command of Old Point Comfort (called, in those days, Point Comfort), but the records show that Major Morrison did have such command. I take it, then, that these two statements were unintentional on the part of the writer, misin-

Digitized by Google

formation, and that names and facts were confused. There are errors in the dates, too, but they closely approach Colonel Norwood's dates in his *Narrative of a Voyage to Virginia,* which describes the coming of these three guardsmen to the new land.

But, in Warburton's *Prince Rupert,* Mrs. Hutchinson's *Memoirs,* Gregson's *Lancashire Fragments,* Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa* and Secomb's *House of Stanley,* I find ample testimony as to the existence and martial worth of Captain (afterwards Major) *Richard* Fox, who took part, for instance, in defending Lathom House, the seat of Lord Derby, which was carried on, in his absence, by his Countess, Charlotte de la Tremouille (a cousin of Prince Rupert), who was called "her she-Majesty generalissima over all," and of whom a Roundhead journal of the day said that "three women had ruined this kingdom: Eve, the Queen and the Countess of Derby." Sir Walter has set his impress upon this siege in his *Peveril of the Peak,* so there is sufficient proof. Captain Richard Fox was one of the six captains in the beleagered castle, from February till May 25th, 1644, their duties being assigned to them by lot.

"On Wednesday, April 10, 1644, a sally was made. Captain Fox, with colors in the Eagle Tower, gave signals when to march and went to retreat, according to the motion of the enemy, which he observed at a distance."

On Saturday, April 27th (the 22d having been Easter Monday), a sally was made at four o'clock in the morning, the purpose of which was to capture a mortar that had been annoying the royalists very much. Captain Fox took part in this and brought back the mortar, having lifted it on to a low drag, and, by strength of men, drawn it into the house. To quote:

"But now neither ditches nor aught else troubled our soldiers, their grand terror, the mortar piece, which had frightened them from their meat and sleep, lying like a dead lion quietly among them: every one had his eye and his foot upon it, shouting and rejoicing as merrily as they used to do with their ale and bagpipes. Indeed, every one had this estimation of the service, that the main work had been done, and that what was yet behind was but a mere pastime. . . . It was the greatest and most fortunate exploit. Her ladyship, though not often overcarried with any light expressions of joy, yet religiously sensible of so great a blessing, and desirous, according to her pious disposition, of returning acknowledgment to the right author, God alone, commanded her chaplains to make a public thanksgiving."

In fact, the Puritans temporarily gave up the siege on the second night following, removing all their cannon but one which they spiked.

Captain Richard Fox is referred to, later in the war, as Major Fox, the title by which he is called by Colonel Henry Norwood in his account of their eventful sea trip.

Digitized by Google

I find mention of Colonel Norwood in this war and also his being wounded in the royal service, thus:

"And here (at the seige of Bristol, July 1643) Captain Henry Norwood, a volunteer under Colonel Washington, having charged in among them (the Roundheads) was shot in the face with powder by the enemy's captain, whom in recompense he killed upon the place."

Those Foxes who spring from the union of Henry Fox and Anne West have, in their veins, through the Wests, the blood of Henry III (1207-1272), Edward I (1239-1307), "by far the ablest of all the Kings of the House of Plantagenet," Edward III (1313-1377), the father of the Black Prince, and Louis VIII, of France (1223-1226), called Louis le Lion, he being, also, the father of St. Louis, and are, in consequence, really descendants of William the Conqueror (1027-1087). And yet, this is a circumstance of birth which must be regarded as of only a certain weight, for the same distinction is, in one of the above cases, shared by five thousand moderns, and, in another, by twenty thousand; in fact, I have been surprised to find how very many people are descended from royalty, as might very properly and legitimately be the fact through younger sons, non-regnant, as in these Fox instances. Further, Governor John West, the grandfather of Anne West, was the fifth son of the second Lord Delaware and Anne, the daughter of Sir Thomas Knollys, K. G., by Catherine Cary, first cousin of Queen Elizabeth (1533-1603). He was born at Hampshire, England, between 5 and 6 P. M., December 14, 1590, and was a Bachelor of Arts of Magdalen College, Oxford.

On Sunday, February 21, 1609/1610, the Reverend William Crashaw, in the Temple, in London, preached a sermon before Lord Delaware, on the eve of his sailing for Virginia, his text being Daniel xii, 3: "They that turn many to righteousness shall shine as the stars forever and ever." It seems that the settlement and colonization of this new domain over which he was going to preside had a strong religious significance as applied to the Indians and their evangelization. In this sermon the minister said:

"Thy ancestor, many hundred years ago, gained great honor to thy house," referring to the capture by Roger de la Warr, assisted by Sir John de Pelham, of the French King, John II, September 19, 1356, at Poictiers, where the English were commanded by the Black Prince. His motto was, in consequence, "Jour de ma vie," in reference to that fortunate day. It is probable, I think, that there was a relationship between the Reverend William Crashaw and Ursula Croshaw, the wife of Colonel John West, the mother of Anne West and the daughter of Major Joseph Croshaw.

The Wests owned Shirley, so named because Thomas West, Lord Delaware, married Cecilly, daughter of Sir Thomas Sherley. They owned, also, Westover, the derivation of whose name is self-evident. On Good

Digitized by Google

Friday, March 22, 1622, the time of the Great Indian Massacre, it is recorded that two men, Christopher Turner and David Owen, were killed at Master West's Plantation, Westover, one mile from Berkeley Hundred. Thus early was the family seated in estates on the James, in addition to being recorded as of the population of Jamestown, in 1610.

In reference to our own immediate family, I may be allowed to say that William Fox, whom I shall call, in these notes William 1st, as there is a William 7th in the present generation, bought, on Monday, July 7, 1766, from William Fitzhugh, of Stafford, 535 acres on Sugar Land Run, Cameron Parish, Loudoun County (now in Fairfax), near Dranesville and Herndon. The title to this land runs back to a deed, March 28, 1727, from Lord Fairfax and others, proprietors of the Northern Neck of Virginia. March 26, 1768, William 1st was one of four trustees to hold one-half acre of land, from Nathan Davis, as a site for Liberty Meeting House (so called, because free to all denominations), and a school-house, both still maintained. On Monday, August 12, 1771, his will was drawn, and he died, most probably, between September 11 and October 9, 1775, leaving a wife, Elizabeth (maiden name unknown), and four children:

William 2d, our ancestor.

James.

Susannah (Mrs. Samuel Scott).

Margaret (Mrs. Robert Scott).

William 2d was gored to death by a bull, in January or February, 1793, as we can best judge from an examination of the papers on record at the Court House in Leesburg, leaving a wife, Mary ("Polly" Conrad), his administratrix, and seven children. Her hand-writing can still be seen in settlement matters, and is fine, free, open, charming. The oldest son, William 3rd, our ancestor, thereafter brought his mother and his four sisters and two brothers to Kentucky, settling first at Cross Plains, now Athens, Fayette County, near Lexington, but moving afterwards to the adjoining county of Clark, buying land there, February 25, 1805, and, variously, later, some of which is still in possession of several members of the family. Here were born my grandfather, my father and the younger generations.

I may say that these seven children were:

William 3d, our ancestor, born January 23, 1776, died June 12, 1859, married March, 1803, Lydia Noe (1782-1835), daughter of Randle Noe, of Loudoun, who bought land near the above Cross Plains, September 6, 1790.

Benjamin, married Margaret Noe, sister of Lydia.

James, married Peggy Franklin.

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth, born April 17, 1774, died July 26, 1845, married Landen Noe, brother of Lydia and Margaret.

Catharine, never married.

Maragaret, never married.

Mary, born November 20, 1787, died December 3, 1879, married about 1816, James Money.

As William Fox 1st was a grandfather as early as 1774, he must, allowing as little as twenty years between generations, have been born as early as 1734; or, if there were longer periods between these links, as was most probably the case, he was born correspondingly earlier than 1734. This subject I am still investigating.

Our people were related to or intermarried with the Burns, Conrad, Palmer, Rice, Sa(u)nders and Thatcher families, and, at least, four Anglo-Norman families, Chilton (de Courcelles), Clary (de Clairy), Cockerell (Coquerel), and Noe (de la Noé).

There is another Fox family in Kentucky, the descendants of Samuel Fox, of Hanover, and Rhoda Pickering, called the Danville Foxes, Danville being in Boyle County, but members of it are found, also, in Madison, Montgomery, and Pulaski, and, additionally, in Louisville. The generations are:

Samuel, born January 26, 1746, died 1844 in Madison County, Ky.

William, born in Hanover County, Va., 1779; died 1855, in Pulaski County, Ky.

Judge Fontaine Talbot, born 1803, in Madison; died, 1887, in Boyle; and then

The present generations.

In Kentucky there are representatives of still another Virginia Fox family, that of Amos Fox, of Fairfax. These are Mrs. Andrew Broaddus (Francis Duncan Broaddus), and her sister, Mrs. Julia Weaver, of Louisville, and Mrs. Allie Gay Jones, of Winchester. By the kindness of Mrs. Broaddus, I am able to give these names and dates:

Amos Fox, son of George and Mary, born September 7, 1739; married December 2, 1761, Annie Combs, daughter of Francis and Anna, born April 18, 1739, and had these children:

Dinah, Morris, Isaac, Gabriel, Gideon, Lydia, Annie, Mary W. and Amos.

Amos, born April 16, 1783, married, May 21, 1809, Lucy Dent Hardy, and had, beside other children, Mary Ivea Fox, born November 28, 1814, dying 1887, and, having married Charles Young Duncan, thereby became the ancestress of Mrs. Broaddus.

Digitized by Google

I have reason to believe that this particular family is of New Jersey extraction. To it belong, also, Mrs. Anna Fox Whiting Stubblefield, of Cumberland, Maryland; the Colonel William Foxes, of Romney, W. Va., represented by Colonel David Fox, of Romney, to-day; Mrs. Elizabeth Fox Bennet, of Washington, D. C., and the Monty Foxes, of Vienna, Fairfax County.

I have a pair of saddle-pockets used by John Fox, of this family, on a horse-back trip to Kentucky, in the early days.

In Loudoun, I ran across this Fox family:

William Fox, born July 10, 1769; married, March 2, 1790, Mary ——, born November 22, 1769; and had:

Sarah, Mary, Fanny, Alfred Braden, Elizabeth, William Wright and Bushrod Mason.

This William Fox was the ancestor of Shawens of Leesburg and Altavista, Va.

I found one other strain in Loudoun, the family of Bartleson Fox, he having been born January 10, 1768, and dying January 6, 1816, having married Elizabeth —— (1768-1819), and having these children:

Mary, Sarah, Permele, Joseph Braden, William Parkinson, Elizabeth and Delilah.

I find that one James Fox married Mary Bartleson, September 1, 1758, in the Swedes' Church, Philadelphia, which is, very likely, a clue to the two families just above.

JAMES WALLACE FOX.

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES

BLAND.—Peter Bland, son of Col. Richard Bland, the statesman of the American Revolution, and Anne Poythress, his wife, was born Feb. 2, 1736-7, and died Feb. 9, 1781. (Richmond *Critic*, July 23, 1888). On October 22, 1761, he executed a bond to marry Judith Booker (WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, XV., 260). They were probably parents of Peter Bland, of Nottoway County, who with his wife, Martha Wallace, made a deed in 1811 to John Bland. (*Ibid.*, XXVI., 46). Their daughter Judith married Francis Nash (*Ibid.*, XXVI., 48), and their daughter Martha Wallace "married William Anderson Taylor, son of John Taylor, son of Col. William Taylor." (A letter from R. T. Williamson, of Keeling, Tennessee, states that he is descended from "Peter Bland, whose mother was a Booker." After reverses of fortune, Peter Bland's family removed to St. Louis Co., Missouri. His daughter, Martha Wallace Bland, married as above stated and was the grandmother of said R. T. Williamson.)

CRUMP.—Havilah Crump was the first attorney at the Bowling Green, Kentucky, Bar, 1797. He married Sarah Perkins, daughter of Capt. Benjamin Hughes Perkins and his wife, Mary Curd, daughter of Capt. Edmund Curd — both of Virginia, and both offices in the Virginia Line, American Revolution. Mary A Crump, daughter of Havilah Crump married Judge John B. Helm, of Bowling Green, Kentucky, later of Hannibal, Missouri, and their daughter, Sally Crump Helm, married Hon. John Lewis RoBards, Hannibal, Missouri, V. P. Mo. Society Sons of American Revolution. (Letter from Malcolm H. Crump, Geologist, Bowling Green, Kentucky.) Havilah Crump apears in two places in the register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, as born April 8, 1769, but in one of these places he is given as son of Benjamin Crump, and in another place as son of Benedict Crump. I am satisfied that Benjamin is an error. The register states that a Benedict Crump, son of Richard Crump, was born October 18, 1739, but it also states that he died August 11, (1740?) Benedict Crump, father of Havilah, may have been a later birth not given in the register. Richard Crump was born October 12, 1711, and

Digitized by Google

was the son of Richard Crump. This last was probably a son of William Crump, who was living in York County in 1660. Sergeant Thomas Crump, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Richard Buck, was a burgess for Neck of Land, James City Co. in 1632, and was dead before 1655, leaving a widow surviving.

WEST.—Douglas H. Thomas, of Baltimore, calls attention to a tombstone at New Bedford, Massachusetts, of "Sackfield West, son of Thomas West, physician, son of ——— West, the son of Capt. Francis West (brother of 3d Lord Delaware, Governor of Virginia)." Captain Francis West came to Virginia in 1608, and in his will, dated 1629 and probated 1634, he mentions his "now wife Jane, his son Francis." Therefore, the surname missing in the epitaph must be Francis, and the latter had a son Thomas. Captain Francis West was commissioned "Admiral of New England" in 1622, and it is recorded that he made several trips there, and it is likely that his son Francis accompanied him and finally settled in New England. The genealogy in the epitaph may be, therefore, correct.

JONES.—Thomas P. Jones was born at Hertfordshire, England, in 1774, and came to America about the early part of the 19th century and settled at Newbern, North Carolina. In 1814, he was appointed professor of Natural Philosophy in William and Mary College, and held office till 1818. In December, 1825, he was appointed professor of Mechanics and Natural Philosophy in the Franklin Institute of Philadelphia for the Promotion of the Mechanic Arts and became Editor the same year of the Journal of the Franklin Institute. After the death of Dr. William Thornton, Superintendent of the Patent Office, Dr. Jones was appointed his successor, April 12, 1828, and he at once removed to Washington. This position Dr. Jones held until 1836, when the Patent Office was reorganized. H. L. Ellsworth was made commissioner, and Charles M. Keller and Dr. Jones were appointed examiners. He remained in the Patent Office only two years longer and resigned December 22, 1838. He continued to live in Washington for the remainder of his life, and devoted himself with unabated zeal to his duties as Editor of the Journal of the Franklin Institute. He died in Washington, March 11, 1848. He had two daughters —

Digitized by Google

one of whom married Mr. Alger, of Boston. Francis Fowler, who wrote a memoir of Dr. Jones, which was published in the Journal of the Franklin Institute for July, 1890, said of him that he was "at home in almost every branch of Mechanics, Natural Philosophy, Chemistry and Physics and was also familiar to a remarkable degree with all the leading practical arts."

THE ROGERS FAMILY.—Dr. Edgar F. Smith, Provost of the University of Pennsylvania, sends the following notes regarding this famous family of scientists: Patrick Kerr Rogers came to America in 1791 from Ireland; became tutor (usher) in the College of the University of Pennsylvania in 1799; graduated as M. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1802; in 1819 he was appointed Professor of Natural Philosophy and Chemistry in William and Mary College as the successor of Dr. Robert Hare. He remained at Williamsburg until his death in 1828. He had three sons: James B., William B., Henry D., Robert E.

James B., after having concluded his preliminary education at William and Mary College, took his M. D. at the University of Maryland. In 1847 he succeeded Robert Hare at the University of Pennsylvania. He died in June, 1852, and was succeeded by his brother, Robert E., who resigned from the University of Pennsylvania in 1877.

Henry D. was Professor of Geology in Dickinson College, in the University of Pennsylvania and in the University of Glasgow.

William B. was Professor of Chemistry at the University of Virginia and founder of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

It is said that James B., William B., Henry D., and Robert E. were all educated at William and Mary. William B. succeeded his father at William and Mary in 1829. in 1835 William B. was called to the University of Virginia. In 1853 he resigned and took up his residence in Boston. Patrick (the father) and his son William B. were professors in William and Mary. Patrick (the father) and his sons James B., Henry D., and Robert E., were teachers in the University of Pennsylvania. William B. and Robert E. became members of the National Academy of Sciences; indeed, William B. was its third President.

Digitized by Google

BOOK REVIEWS

Additional Baskerville Genealogy. By P. Hamilton Baskervill, A. M. U. of Va.), Richmond, Va. William Ellis Jones, Inc., 1917.

This is a book of 179 pages intended as a supplement to the author's genealogy of the Baskerville Family, 1912. It begins with a study of the Norsemen in their Scandinavian homes, and then takes us to Normandy with Rollo, who conquered it, where he describes the beginnings of the Baskervilles in that country. The first Baskerville known of record was Baudry de Basqueville of Normandy, chief of archers to William the Conqueror, 1050. From his son Nicholas comes the Virginia family. After discussing the Baskerville descent from Nicholas, Mr. Baskerville adds some further note as to the Virginia Baskerville and its allied families, Embrys, Colemans, Murrays and Kennons. The work shows that Mr. Baskervill has probed deep into the facts by making himself familiar with chroniclers and historians little known to most people. No doubt with the personal factor ever present the search was "very pleasing" and the task "far from irksome."

The Life of Robert Hare, an American Chemist (1781-1858). By Edgar Fahs Smith, Provost of the University of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia and London: J. B. Lippincott Company, 1917.

This volume contains the life of one of the greatest scientists of the country. Dr. Smith tells us that, though at one time ignorant of Hare as well as of his remarkable labors, he has become enthusiastic in regard to him. The labors of Dr. Hare are unfolded by Dr. Smith in this splendid volume of 508 pages. He was the son of Robert Hare, a celebrated brewer of Philadelphia, who came from England to America in 1773. He was educated in Philadelphia, and while prosecuting his studies with James Woodhouse, who lectured on Chemistry in the "Anatomical Museum," made the discovery of the Oxyhydrogen blowpipe, which marks one of the world's great advances in the chemical laboratory. He was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society, but, though constantly engaged in chemical and philosophical pursuits, he did not occupy a teaching position till 1818, when he was elected professor of Natural Philosophy and Chemistry in the College of William and Mary in Virginia. He did not continue there long, for in the September following he was elected to the Chair of Chemistry in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania. In this position Hare distinguished himself by a long succession of brilliant experimentations too numerous to mention here, but which blazed the way to the triumphs of later scientists.

Digitized by Google

Among his inventions were the calorimotor and the deflagrator. He resigned from the University in 1847, and died May 15, 1858. The volume is adorned with three excellent portraits of Dr. Hare, a picture of the University of Pennsylvania (its second home), and a view of the lecture room in which Dr. Hare lectured to his classes.

Warren-Adams Letters. Being chiefly a correspondence among John Adams, Samuel Adams and James Warren, Vol. I., 1743-1777. Massachusetts Historical Society (founded 1791). Collections Vol. 72.

This work is like all the books issued by the Massachusetts Historical Society,—a model of taste and elegance. It is needless to say that the letters, covering a period of great events, are full of interest and information.

David Morton, A Biography. By Bishop E. E. Hoss, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, Nashville, Tenn., 1916.

Digitized by Google

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

Printers

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA

BURK & COMPANY

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES

Inaugurators of from Mill-to-Wearer System No Middle Profits Charged

BURK & COMPANY

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* Main and Eighth Sts., RICHMOND, VA.

MEISTER & SMETHIE

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your Patronage Solicited

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK

CAPITAL - - - $ 600,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS - $1,400,000.00

Main and 12th Streets Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 WILL OPEN AN ACCOUNT

Digitized by Google

Vol. XXVI, No. 3 January, 1918

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Va.

Associate Editor: William Clayton Torrence,
Secretary of the Valentine Museum,
Richmond, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post-Office in Williamsburg.]

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXVI. JANUARY, 1918 NO. 3

CONTENTS.

Some Fragments of an Intended Report on the Post-Revolutionary History of Agriculture in Virginia 145

Note on the Organization of Virginia Agriculture 169

Colonel Tarleton, Parson Semple and Judge Semple 174

The German Colony of 1717 178

Personal Property List Dinwiddie County, 1782 196

Tabb Family 202

Higginbotham Family of Virginia 205

Historical and Genealogical Notes 214

Book Reviews 216

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXVI JANUARY, 1918 No. 3

SOME FRAGMENTS OF AN INTENDED REPORT ON THE POST REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY OF AGRICULTURE IN VIRGINIA

By N. F. Cabell[1]

With Notes by E. G. Swem

A full or formal history of agriculture in Virginia has never been compiled, but materials for such a work, more or less abundant, lie dispersed in many different quarters. The subject entire is naturally divisible into three parts, relating to as many eras. First, the colonial; 2d, the post revolutionary, for a generation; and 3d, the era of modern improvement.

For the first we have little of a systematic character, but notices more or less particular, and facts having some relation to the matter, may be gleaned from our early historians, from certain ante revolutionary pamphlets still extant, from journals of travellers, and sojourners, biographies of individuals, from certain English books of husbandry, from our old laws, etc., etc.

Those for the second, if fewer, are more detailed and exact.

---

[1] This fragment of a post-revolutionary history of agriculture is in manuscript in a bound volume of letters relating to agriculture, which Mr. Cabell collected as original material for his history. A list of the manuscripts in this volume is printed in the Virginia State Library Bulletin, v. 6, no. 1, January, 1916. For a biography of N. F. Cabell, see Alexander Brown's Cabells and Their Kin, p. 601-603. This biography is reprinted in the number of the State Library Bulletin in which the list of manuscripts appears. Mr. Cabell was born in 1807 and died in 1891.

Digitized by Google

Abundant materials for the third may be found in the papers and transactions of our early agricultural societies, in periodicals devoted to agriculture, in a few treatises more systematic, and in reports from the bureau of agriculture at Washington. The papers produced in this and the second era are also often more or less *retrospective.*

An attempt by the present writer to sketch the first part of that history may be found in a report made to the Society in 1855, which is contained in Vol. II of her Transactions, pp. 175 to 194, and afterwards reprinted with the title, "Early History of Virginia Agriculture."[2] The intention was to continue the narrative, bringing the history through the 2d or post revolutionary era, with incidental notices of many things which occurred in the third. This projected report, however, owing to causes which it is now unnecessary to state, was never completed. In certain branches of the subject, from defective information, he could at best have given but an outline. The following "fragments" are presented to the Society in partial redemption of a pledge long since given. They are also believed to contain facts worthy of remembrance and of being put on a more permanent and acceptable record. In this spirit are they offered, and in the hope, that as far as they go they may dispense future inquirers from the labour necessary to their collection from their numerous and scattered sources. It is proper to add that for the statements of fact and opinion contained herein, the writer alone is responsible, as the paper, being unfinished, was not submitted to the other members of the committee.

With the return of peace, the great body of our citizens returned to the cultivation of the soil. And a strange picture must it have presented to one who, knowing what good husbandry was, would compare the description of the country given by our early historians with the reality before him.

---

[2] The Early History of Agriculture in Virginia, by Mr. Cabell, is a scarce pamphlet. It was reprinted in De Bow's Review, v. 24, p. 280, 411, 542; v. 25, p. 81, 205.

Digitized by Google

Though still covered for the most part with forest, its open fields exhibited an aspect far less favorable than he would have had a right to expect. Taking a single plantation as an average specimen, he would perchance see a garden and a lot for vegetables about the homestead receiving as much of the little manure which was made, as could be spared from the single lot or two at farthest intended for tobacco, which was also the great monopolist of time and labour. The two, or three, outer fields in the meantime were cropped or grazed without mercy, until the poorer parts, being unable to produce what would repay the charge of tillage, were "turned out" to reclothe themselves in pine or broom sedge. In due succession, the field intended for corn was scratched to the depth of two or three inches by a "trowel hoe," to which a single horse, not always well-formed or well-kept, was attached by wooden shafts, and the land again and again subjected to the superfluous torture of the same implement during the growth of the crop and to its manifest injury. The wheat was severed from the "field," more frequently "the patch," by a reap-hook, was trodden out by the feet of animals, or was beaten from the straw by flails. It was separated from the chaff by being thrown against a barn door in windy weather, or further cleansed by a handscreen. The tobacco, having been too often badly cured, in open houses, and prized into hogsheads without being properly assorted, was "rolled" to market, over bad roads and through the lesser streams. The winter's supply of food for cattle, having been given in waste at first and without preparation, and falling short on the approach of spring, the oxen were illy prepared to meet the demands of the season on their labour, and the milch-kine to yield their tribute of milk. The corn was rubbed from the cob by the hard hands of the labourers and fed unbroken to horses and swine. The axe and the hoe were still the favorite implements, and of course, required many hands to wield them. But we turn from the practise to note the results.

A sandy soil is ever free. Such being the general character of that below tide, under treatment which exacted all and restored nothing, its strength would be the sooner spent, although its stores of fertility may have been centuries in accumulating. As al-

Digitized by Google

ready observed, that on the slopes and steeps of Piedmont, when thus slightly stirred in the alternate ascent and descent of the plough, would be carried by the summer showers in successive strata to the adjoining vallies, until the substratum was laid bare, or more frequently, riven into gullies. The men too (overseers) who immediately superintended these operations felt little interest in checking the waste. Fortunately the soil of our great valley was never so much abused. And this may have been as much owing to the stiffer staple, or its distance from market, which compelled the adoption of a farming or grazing system, as to the better judgment and providence of its owners. The above remarks apply more particularly to estates of moderate size and consisting wholly or principally of high-land. Those of greater area, or to which considerable bodies of low-grounds were attached, would generally and naturally make a better show.

And here we must advert to several facts which have not been sufficiently noted by those who can find no apology for the management of our predecessors.

A country so well watered as Virginia must needs have an uncommon proportion of alluvial lands. Freshets in our larger rivers above the falls are comparatively rare: they were formerly more frequent; and some of which tradition tells, as those of 1771[8] and 1786, must have been prodigiously destructive. But while the banks of these are now beyond the reach of ordinary floods; those of their larger affluents and still more, of the minor streams which feed them are relatively lower, or their channels narrower, and in the same ratio liable to be overflowed. Though well aware of this, the planter was often tempted by the superior fertility of the soil to risque his crops of tobacco and wheat on scenes from which he was often condemned to see them swept when nearly matured. We need not say how discouraging this must have been to continued effort; and if accurate statistics of the losses from this source could now be procured, the amount would be appalling.

[8] In the manuscript volume of original material on agriculture, there is a letter from John Howard to William Cabell on the great freshet in James River in 1771.

Digitized by Google

Again, there was certainly no part of our country which suffered more from the ravages of the invading army during the war of the revolution than did our own state. Mr. Jefferson says,[4] that during six months of 1781, Lord Cornwallis, besides plundering and burning, carried off from Virginia plantations 30,000 slaves; about 27,000 of whom died of camp fever and small pox; and the remainder were sent to the West Indies or elsewhere from whence they never returned. Nor was compensation for them provided by Jay's treaty. The entire loss from this source he states at three millions sterling, or more than $15,000,000. This destruction of capital and abstraction of the labour which would have helped to replace it, must have been seriously felt, both then and long afterwards. We add, in passing, that, in the war of 1812, the same disgraceful scenes were re-enacted; but the injury was less extensive, and partially compensated afterwards.

About this time also, not very long after the peace of '83, the fertile lands of Kentucky, Ohio and the South West began to exert their attractive power, and much of the best population of Virginia emigrated to those territories, carrying with them, not only their labour and capital, but their intelligence and enterprise.[5]

---

[4] Letter to Dr. William Gordon, 5 Ford's Jefferson, 36-40.

[5] In 1786 the population of Kentucky was estimated to be 25,000. In 1790 the federal census showed 73,677. In 1792, when Kentucky was admitted to the Union, the population was 100,000. We do not know the number who went from Virginia to Kentucky, but of those non-natives living in Kentucky in 1792, an estimate is that one-half to two-thirds were from Virginia. There is no data published by the Census Bureau of interstate movement of population before the census of 1850. The figures for that year throw some light upon the extensive emigration from Virginia. At that time there were 1,260,982 native born (white) Virginians living in the United States. Of this number, 872,923 were in Virginia, leaving 388,059 in other states, that is about one-third of all living Virginians were in other states; there were 4/9 as many Virginians living in other states as in Virginia itself. The states represented by more than 5,000 Virginians in 1850 were: Ohio, 85,762; Kentucky, 54,694; Tennessee, 46,631; Indiana, 41,810; Missouri, 40,777; Illinois, 24,697; North Carolina, 10,838; Pennsylvania, 10,410; Alabama, 10,387; Mississippi, 8,357; Iowa, 7,861; Georgia, 7,331; Maryland, 7,030. In a full discussion of the movement of population, the emigration from one part of a large state like old Virginia to another part of the state, must also

Digitized by Google

The injury from this source was continued long after, and otherwise, increased, as will be shown in the sequel. This draught has never wholly ceased, and not until recently have we seen the current, which at intervals flowed with a full tide, dwindle to a rill.

Other causes which contributed for a time to depress the agriculture of Virginia were noticed by contemporary writers; as the inefficiency of the old Confederation, which left our material interests at the mercy of foreign powers: the organization and settlement of a new government for the whole country, which so long drew off the attention of our leading minds from domestic interests to general politics; the change in the tenure of real property, from a system of entails to one of distribution, and which led to a corresponding change in the system of the holders, and divers other causes which more or less affected the landed interest. To some of these we must content ourselves with bare allusion, while on others we may be excused for dwelling more at length.

Of the former class, we instance, the transfer of much of our capital to the North in the shape of public securities, or the funded debt of the nation; the maritime war on our commerce by both English and French during their protracted contest, which, owing to risks incident to the carriage of our crops to foreign markets, had a tendency to lower their prices. The embargo, and war of 1812, which grew out of the former, and which for the time either excluded us from those markets, or lessened the vent of our most useful products. A further consequence was the diversion of capital and labour, during those seasons, to manufactures; which was afterwards sunk by a change of policy in

---

be considered. Of part of this movement, outside of the state, we have an inadequate record in the census of 1850, and in the declining population figures for the counties of Tidewater and Piedmont as given in the results of each census from 1790. But of the intrastate movement we have no statistics. Mr. Cabell writes of agriculture in the Tidewater, Piedmont and Valley regions of Virginia. So far as that part of the State is concerned, about which he is writing, the transfer of a considerable population from it to the western part of the state was as serious economically as emigration to another state.

Digitized by Google

the government. But to return to causes more direct, obvious, and intelligible to all. We remember to have heard one of our elder and wiser brethren, one well versed in our history and who habitually weighed his words, declare it as his belief "that no civilized people on earth had been so badly paid for their labour as the planters of Virginia during the entire colonial era and for long years afterwards." He saw and deplored the general state of our husbandry: had more than a partial view of the remedy; rejoiced that there was at length a general desire for its reformation and that here and there measures had been initiated for the purpose. But, he added, the planters were neither solely nor chiefly to blame therefor. "Merchants," he said, "had done more to produce the mischief, than all the ignorant empiricism, ill judgment and alleged indolence of the planters. A delegation of the former would meet annually and settle the price of tobacco for the year, which would now be regarded as shamefully low, and at the same time have a similar understanding among themselves as to the profits of their merchandise, which was often one hundred per cent on the prime cost. The planters would thus soon come under bonds to those who were the sole purchasers of their produce; who bought it at their own price, and charged exorbitant profits for the goods and wares given in exchange. Merchants of Glasgow and London, and their factors here, have been the great scourges of our landed interest, and have grown rich thereby, while our open lands have become poorer from year to year. The landed interest has also borne a disproportionate share of the taxation required for the support of government." This is not the proper place to go into detail on a subject somewhat delicate and invidious; but let each reader ask himself if there are no traditions yet lingering in his neighbourhood, which would help to confirm the statement. Later and fuller enquiry has satisfied us as to the general truth of the charge, and that if the system had been continued much longer, a large portion of our people must have sunk into utter poverty, if not barbarism, their sole escape from which was the fertile lands of the Southern and Western wilderness.[6] Whether there has not since

[6] There is much evidence to support this view of Mr. Cabell and of

Digitized by Google

been a needless multiplication of merchants and excessive competition among them, to the ultimate injury both of themselves and their customers, it is not ours to say.

"one of our older and wiser brethren." This exploitation by the merchants was the cause of much of the economic distress of both the colonial and post-revolutionary planters. The merchants of colonial times were not only the keepers of stocks of general merchandize, but they were also the buyers and shippers of the one great staple, tobacco. The price to be paid for the tobacco was fixed at the annual meeting of the merchants in Williamsburg. The Virginia planter bought his goods from the local merchant on credit. When his tobacco was ready for sale, it was not his privilege to seek the buyer, who paid the highest price; he was compelled to sell to his local merchant at the price fixed for the colony. The planter, whom Mr. Cabell quotes, speaks of a profit to the merchant of 100 per cent. on the merchandize sold. But in many instances it must have been more. We find, in a letter of William Allason, merchant at Falmouth, mention of profits of 200 per cent. "Goods in the retail way sells at a very great profit. Very few articles sold for less than 200 per cent. advance and often higher, but the misfortune is the planters are so much in debt they are not able to pay their former balances, nor indeed a great part of them able to pay was everything they have sold to the highest bidder." (June 24, 1764. Letters of William Allason in Richmond College Historical Papers, v. 2, no. 1, p. 133. On page 143 of the same is an agreement entered into by the merchants of Fredericksburg, Falmouth, Aquia, Dumfries, etc., Jan. 10, 1771, as to the price to be paid for tobacco.) Jefferson's indictment of the merchants is severe: "Virginia certainly owed two millions sterling to Great Britain at the conclusion of the war. Some have conjectured the debt as high as three millions. I think that state owed near as much as all the rest put together. This is to be ascribed to peculiarities in the tobacco trade. The advantages made by the British merchants on the tobaccos consigned to them were so enormous that they spared no means of increasing those consignments. A powerful engine for this purpose was the giving good prices and credit to the planter till they got him more immersed in debt than he could pay without selling his lands or slaves. They then reduced the prices given for his tobacco so that, let his shipments be ever so great, and his demand of necessaries ever so economical, they never permitted him to clear off his debt. These debts had become hereditary from father to son, for many generations, so that the planters were a species of property, annexed to certain mercantile houses in London." (4 Ford's Jefferson, 155.) The farmer of the later period, both in Virginia and in other states was but little better off than in colonial times, in respect to just returns for labor and investment. Whatever he bought for his home and for his farming operations, he paid the ultimate price for, that is

Digitized by Google

The same person also said, that in his early days, men could bestow little time or attention on the preservation or improvement of the soil, when there was so much woodland to clear, and that "he was thought the cleverest fellow, who could show the largest new-ground." For he thereby increased the crop of tobacco, his principal source of revenue, and often the only means left him of discharging his debt to the merchant. The evil, however, was not without its compensating advantage, so long as there was a surplus of woodland on the estate, as it enlarged the area for a future rotation of crops. But it often proved injurious otherwise, as at times it led to an over-production of that crop, which furnished a pretext for still farther lowering the price. And the site for the clearing was chosen more generally with reference to its present productive power, than to the future division of the land when that should become necessary. The over-production was also stimulated by the fact that all tobacco which

---

the original cost plus cost of transportation and profits of various middlemen, but what he sold he received a "first" price for, that is a price one-third or one-half of what the consumer paid. That it is not necessary for the farmer to lose at both ends, as it were, is evidenced by the success of the present association of sweet potato growers on the Eastern Shore, which sells at a reasonable and living profit, and at no higher price to the consumer. The prevailing tendency of federal and state legislation has been in the direction of manufactures, of railroads, and of a banking and mercantile class, and not for the genuine improvement of the farmer. Whatever occasional success he has achieved has been incidental, a "left over," that is, it was not intended he should have it in the drafting of legislation, but it was what could not be prevented from coming to him. How few fortunes have been made by farming! After a century and a quarter, the one great effort for relief has been the farm loan act. It is true also that both the federal and state governments have fostered technical agricultural education, but it is most apparent that that alone cannot accomplish the economic independence of the farmer.

There were, of course, some Virginia merchants who did not make fortunes, but we know that many did, and that their families through the wealth acquired became prominent and influential.

It must be remembered that throughout this fragment of a history, Mr. Cabell speaks of the well-to-do planter class of which he knew intimately. If the economic struggle after the revolution was so severe for them, what must it have been for the thousands of small farmers.

Digitized by Google

passed inspection was generally sold at the same price, or with little difference, so that the planter had but little inducement to improve the quality of the staple, either by the method of cure or after-assortment, under the existing arrangement, quantity rather than quality being his object.[7]

So long as England had a monopoly both of our navigation and trade, whether export or import, the colonial government could offer no effectual remedy for the grievance. And afterwards it would have been vain to hope for a change, until measures of defense against their exactions had been devised and generally adopted. All honour then to Benjamin Hatcher[8] of Manchester, who first set the example of offering more liberal prices to such planters as had shown more skill and care in the preparation of their crops for market. Thanks also when direct trade was restored, to the French, the Dutch, and other nations of the north of Europe, and more recently to the domestic manufacturer, who now came in competition with the English and Scotch for such kinds of tobacco as best suited the peculiar tastes and purposes of their countrymen.

But here a new danger awaited the planter, to avoid or overcome which depended in a great degree on himself. It was mentioned in a former report, as being, whether for good or ill, incident to this crop, that, unlike corn or wheat, in the respective values of which, if sound, there were but slight shades of difference, the market price of tobacco depended on skill in its man-

---

[7] An excellent account of tobacco culture and commerce in Virginia at the close of the eighteenth century is in William Tatham's "An Historical and Practical Essay on the Culture and Commerce of Tobacco," London, Printed for Vernor and Hood, 1800, xv, 330 p.

[8] "The first step in this matter and which led to a long series of others on the part of the planter, was taken by the late Benjamin Hatcher, of the town of Manchester. This gentleman, a liberal dealer, was guided in his purchases by a just discrimination of the quality, and not alone by the quantity of this production. The measure bore hard at first on the ignorant and the obstinate, but others were stimulated to fresh efforts to supply the new demand." N. F. Cabell in Journal of Transactions of the Virginia State Agricultural Society, 1853, p. 116.

Digitized by Google

agement after production, varying also with the years. It was right and proper that care and attention should receive a proportionate reward; but the article which fell below the current standard, or did not precisely suit the taste of the purchaser, was often more than rateably depressed in price. This was a great discouragement to the planter, who hence naturally inferred that his receipts might depend more on chance or the caprice of the buyer than on his own skill or remissness. True it is, that the proper and best methods of curing tobacco to suit the taste of different purchasers, is an art most difficult of attainment, and with all our long-continued and diversified experience, is far from being universal at this day. But planters who have at any time received satisfactory prices for their crops are prone to hope that the like good fortune may continue to attend them. Hence are they too often over-sanguine in their calculations and thus led to anticipate their revenues, by which at length all their farm operations are crippled, and projected schemes of improvement necessarily deferred.

The over-production alluded to above was both hastened and aggravated by emigrants to the West, many of whom early engaged in the culture of tobacco. These came in competition with us in the foreign markets, the disadvantage of greater distance from those markets being more than overcome by the greater product of the fresh and fertile lands on which they had settled. This no doubt contributed to hasten the change in our systems of husbandry which had been already begun. Many planters first lessened their crops of tobacco and then abandoned it altogether. Planters thus became farmers, and as such entered on a general course of improvement, but suffered much during the period of transition. Certain soils, especially in counties or districts south of James River, being specially adapted to the growth of favorite varieties, have continued to produce it, and superior skill in its after-management has been rewarded with remunerative prices, if they have no longer a monopoly of the article. And now that the mountains have been scaled by long lines of internal improvements, continued vigilance and improved manipulation will be required for the maintenance of this advantage.

Digitized by Google

Another remark, of a shrewd observer of a different class if quaintly expressed, is worthy of record as tending to vindicate our elder brethren. "Our people," said he, "are charged with being lazy, and because they have slaves to help them. It is not true. They work and work enough; but they do not always know where to put the licks. It is to be hoped, however, that in time they may learn that also." And who will now say that they have learned nothing, if they still retain many things which were better forgotten.

Again: Our principal market crops, tobacco, wheat and corn, have each their peculiar diseases or enemies, more difficult to contend with than those are liable to which are wholly intended for home consumption. Both tobacco and corn may be regarded as hardy plants. The diseases of both with their preventives have long been well known. But all three have enemies in the shape of certain insects, some old and some new, which are most formidable, destructive indeed, when they are not promptly and properly met. The peculiar enemies of tobacco, the fly that attacks the plant-bed, the cutworm, and the hornworm, have, as we said, been known for generations; but to conquer them requires perpetual vigilance, and labour incessant and irksome, if less exhaustive than many other operations of the farm. When the use of clover became more general and it had taken its place in the regular rotation of crops, the planter found a new enemy to his corn in the clover-worm, and an occasional, though still more destructive one in the "chincebug," which shortened his crop both of grain and offal, by depriving them of nourishment at the most critical stages of their growth. And he had suffered much from these enemies before he had learned to guard against or repel them. The causes of rust, of smut, mildew, and of the stunted growth of wheat, have also been long known or surmised, and preventives more or less successful have been used. We also hear less of the weevil since our crops have a more ready and certain conveyance to market. But how often have the hopes of the farmer been blasted by the ravages of the Hessian fly (and more recently of the jointworm), with which, for a time, it seemed as vain to contend, as it was impossible to avoid. Happily we

Digitized by Google

have now learned how to do both, so far at least as that in ordinary seasons, we may hope for a fair return for our labour.

Yet again: the ordinary diseases of horses with the customary remedies have been known to and employed by Virginians from time immemorial, and a printed compilation of those best suited to our circumstances (Mason's Farrier, in several editions) has long been accessible to those whom it concerned. But in the first quarter of this century, a new and mysterious disease appeared among us, known as "the bloody murrain" or "Carolina distemper" which attacked the cattle in many parts of lower Virginia and swept off, or more than decimated whole herds. The danger from this source was not constant, as it only came at intervals of years. As to whether it was contagious, opinions differed. But whenever it appeared, it spread a panic through whole counties and districts. For the loss of oxen and milch cows proved a most serious diminution of the labour of the farm and the comforts of the table. The remedies first used were unavailing. Many experiments were tried with like result. At length science was called to the help of practical sagacity, and as both were stimulated by interest, the true causes of the malady were supposed to have been discovered, and if no certain cure was found, a preventive was suggested. With the more abundant supply of succulent food during the warm season of the year, from clover and other grasses, it disappeared and we now hear no more of it. But while it lasted, besides the loss of stock, the discouraged planter naturally took less interest in a species of property held by so precarious a tenure, and hence became less careful than he should have been, both as to the breed and keep of these animals. Many facts of interest relating to this matter are contained in certain papers written by Virginians and put on permanent record. We here refer to but three: that of Benjamin Harrison of Berkley, for which see Memoirs Philadelphia agricultural society, 5: 97, and two others by Drs. W. S. Morton, of Cumberland, and J. P. Mettauer of Prince Edward which may be found in the Transactions of Virginia agricultural society, 2: 81, and 3: 82.

Digitized by Google

Nevertheless, our fathers, who had so long borne the brunt of war, and so recently come out of a severe school of discipline, did not fear to look the situation in the face; nor were they the men to despair of the republic. They were willing to review, search out and enumerate the errors of their former course and to seek out proper remedies. Whereupon we know that some of them, and in different quarters of the state, began to argue thus: "If ignorance, error, and malpractice have led to the present condition of our lands, the application of better knowledge will tend to their restoration. We have all much to learn; but there are, there always have been, some good farmers among us; and the knowledge which is now confined to a select few, together with our future acquisitions, may by proper efforts be diffused among a greater number, whose example and instruction may at length affect the whole body of cultivators. The fertility which has been preserved in a garden or a lot may be extended to a field. This cannot indeed be immediately done by manuring so large a surface. Our scanty materials and other necessary calls on our diminished labour, forbid its accumulation, or its timely application, if ready-prepared to our hand. But we can call nature to our aid. The gaping wounds and unseemly scars on our hills may be smoothed over and shielded from the scorching rays of the sun. If heretofore, the same spot has been made to yield the same crop too often, we will vary our products and call for each more rarely. To this end we must lengthen our rotation and introduce ameliorating crops into the course. "Rest under the grass" has been the great restorative elsewhere, and why not here? Clover and the richer grasses were known to our fathers, though in our eager pursuit of present gain we have lost sight of them for a time. If many of our fields have been too far reduced to reproduce them anew, there are other species, which, if seed be supplied, may be grown here; or the volunteer vesture of kindly nature, if of a lower grade, nay the very weeds themselves may prove of service if given to the land as the food of new plants. But this purpose will be defeated, if our stock of every kind continue to have free access to our untilled fields. We must exclude for a time "the hoof and tooth." The first step in this new career will be to set apart a portion of our lands as "a standing pasture." The

Digitized by Google

"common" pastures of England give us a precedent for this, as do the woods, the marshes, the "old fields" of our own country. Yet more, we can have meadows, which when once seeded require no tillage, only to be mown; and he who has hay in abundance may lessen his consumption of corn, which under our old system has proved the great destroyer.

"That we may have time and labour to answer the calls of a new system, we must lessen our crops of tobacco, and that our incomes may be kept up to their former level, we will increase our crops of small grain. Nor, to effect this, is it necessary to enlarge the scene of our labours. The yield of many of our lands in their virgin state was double of what it is now; and can we not, like Furius Cresinus of old, prove that "one half is more than the whole." The expense of cultivating a rich acre is but little greater than that of a poor one. If one acre then can be made to produce as much as two, the increased offal of the crops of both may help to enrich a third. The lighter the rotation, and the less 'hoe crop' the more grass shall we have: the more grass, the more wheat: the more wheat the more straw: the more straw, the more cattle: the more cattle, the more manure: and the quantity of this may be otherwise increased by greater care and diligence in husbanding the resources we already have; and when made, may be more judiciously applied. Virginians have long known that a horse of good blood and form will eat no more than a scrub; and that he is better for the road and for draught, as well as for the turf. But a mule will require still less food than a horse and will work as faithfully and for a longer time. A few cattle of good breed, well kept, will supply us with more efficient oxen; as much or more and better beef and milk, than many ill-fed. Similar results will reward increased attention to the breeds of sheep and swine.

"The field culture of turnips, by furnishing an ample supply of winter-food for stock, has become the basis of the improved husbandry of England. The general dryness of our climate forbids our relying on the same resource. But we can employ one or more of several root-crops on a smaller scale, as auxiliaries in our general system, to the increase of profit, as well as promoting the

Digitized by Google

general comfort of the family. Then there are other modes of economising in the use of such supplies as we have. We can grind the grain and chop the forage of our horses, and steam the winter-food of our milch cows. If the slight scarification of our fields has hastened the exhaustion or total loss of our soil, and, far from extirpating has provoked the growth of grass in those under tillage: we will procure other and more efficient implements and put them to better use; whereby the turf, which has been a perpetual annoyance during the season of culture, shall be buried and become the food of our crops; and the soil on steeps be held together by its remaining fibres, or so deeply broken as to absorb and retain the heavy rains which now fall but to destroy.

"A great work is before us: far too great to be accomplished at once. The transition from an old system to a new one will of course be attended with pressure; but let us enter on our task in earnest, and the burden will grow lighter with each return of the season. For our encouragement, we also know, 'that land originally good, however abused, has a happy tendency to return to its former state.' But something, perhaps much, may be done by the well directed labour of a single year, towards hiding the deformities and strengthening the powers of a single field. And by keeping the same object steadily in view, when four or five years shall have run their course, an entire freehold shall present a new face."

It would not be difficult to prove, that these and kindred views of their true policy were familiar to divers of our more intelligent planters at an early period, although it may now be impossible to trace them severally, to the minds which first received them. We say "received," because few, if any of them, are absolutely new, and they may have occurred simultaneously or independently to many. It would have been strange indeed, had it been otherwise. Our territory was originally settled by Britons. Our people afterwards received accessions from several of the highly cultivated countries of Europe. There had always been among them men of European education, or foreign travel, who did not wholly omit to notice the improved systems of the countries which gave them birth or which they

Digitized by Google

had visited. Among them also were some who were not so carried away with a conceit of their practical wisdom and originality, as to despise the knowledge derived from books. Books of husbandry, and of the best in their kinds, have ever been here, and some of these were long found lingering in old libraries.[9] These, though teaching much that was unsuited to our condition, contained general principles and maxims for the guidance of all culture, and which when brought to bear here, might prove fertile of new results. A resort to these would naturally occur to our leading minds, when seeking a comprehensive remedy for the growing evils which were patent to their observation.

Where land was so cheap and labour so dear, it was not to be expected that what is now termed "high-farming" would have been expedient in any except a few favoured localities. In general their utmost efforts would only present an outline sketch as compared with a finished picture. Many of the processes and implements of the elaborate systems of Europe had been introduced or tried by individuals from time to time, as we have seen, but the efforts proved premature. In modern phrase, "it did not pay." Our novel and peculiar products required a system of their own, and the truer policy would have been, to borrow from abroad whatever would tend to the preservation and improvement of the soil, and yet could be made to harmonize with that system in its two principal objects of providing immediate subsistence and a competent revenue for other necessary purposes. In making this selection, and adjusting the new parts to the entire plan, some of the higher qualities of our nature would find employment. A just judgment would of course be requisite, as in all other matters of import; and as aids in this specialty, studious enquiry, patient experiment, accurate observation and practical sagacity in the ultimate choice.

---

[9] One of the English books to which he refers was Jethro Tull's "The Horse-hoing Industry; or, An Essay on the Principles of Tillage and Vegetation." London, 1733. A second ed. appeared in 1743, a third in 1751. In 1822 an edition was published, the editor being William Cobbett. Mr. Cabell elsewhere says that this book was read more than any other by the educated farmers of Virginia.

Digitized by Google

But when once deliberately adopted, after successful trial, by men of that order of minds, there is perhaps no constitution of society which, when aided by the spirit of the people, is more favorable to the oral diffusion of knowledge. Our farmers, as a class, at that time, read but little on agriculture, but in social gatherings, at market, in the metropolis, and above all, at their county courts, where nearly the whole body of them would assemble once a month: this would be the ever-recurring theme, and any novelty would certainly become known and its merits freely canvassed by men who were habitually conversant with the responsibilities and details of practical life.

We do not say that a change for the better was immediate or general. Improvements in agriculture are proverbially slow in spreading, and Virginia has proved no exception to the justice of the charge. But freemen are apt to take counsel among themselves before forming their designs, and this preliminary talk and consideration is at least a favorable omen. When at length the larger proprietors had taken some steps towards improvement, it was yet much longer before the smaller farmers and planters could be induced to follow in their footsteps. When *e. g.*, the use of clover seed and gypsum, and more recently of guano, or other fertilizers, has been urged on their attention by some neighbour whose experience had shown their benefit, how often have they excused themselves with some such apology as the following: "You have capital, and are well able to buy such things, the benefit of which I do not deny, for I see it. But with my limited income, which with economy is barely sufficient to meet the present demands on it, I cannot afford to purchase them, even if I could wait long enough for them to have their full effect on my few and narrow fields." The better opinion would have been, that "they could not afford, not to use them." For thereby time and opportunity were lost, while the productive powers of their fields were annually lessening. Whereas, if a resort to the credit system is ever justifiable in a farmer, it must be when he is called to strengthen the foundation which supports the whole fabric.

Indian corn and tobacco having been in fact the principal agents in exhausting the soil of eastern Virginia, this for a time

Digitized by Google

was thought to be their necessary tendency. The mistake was perhaps natural at first, and we know that the great minds of Washington and Jefferson were employed in seeking out a substitute for the former.[10] Both plants have long since been vindicated from the charge; and the general sentiment now is, that Indian corn is one of the chiefest boons of a bountiful Providence to the human race; and that to it are the American people in particular indebted for the rapidity with which they were enabled to settle their ample territory and prepare for a more diversified and complete course of husbandry. The celebrated Arthur Young, knowing nothing of it from his own experience, could yet perceive the benefits attending its culture, while travelling in France, Spain and Italy. And a shrewd and oft-quoted remark of his, may have helped to lead our people to a reconsideration and juster view of its merits. "For the inhabitants of a country to live upon a plant which is a preparation for wheat, and at the same time keep their cattle fat upon the leaves of it, is to possess a treasure for which they are indebted to their climate." Its many virtues have been noticed by Gov. Drayton[11] of South Carolina in 1802 (see *American Farmer*, 2: 178) more largely stated by Col. Taylor[12] in his "Arator" (chap. 8), in 1810, and still more fully set forth by Dr. Ramsey,[13] in his "Annals of Tennessee." (DeBow's review for July, 1853, page 70). Yet was it highly necessary to lessen the surface on which the amount required was to be raised, and by consequence to improve both the mode and means of raising it. We would willingly know also, when and

[10] 9 Ford's Jefferson, 139-143; 10 Ford's Washington, 470; 11 Ford's Washington, 222, 223. These references are to unfavorable views of Indian corn.

[11] A View of South Carolina, as Respects her National and Civil Concerns. By John Drayton, Charleston, W. P. Young, 1802, p. 136-138. While reference is made in the *American Farmer* to Drayton's book, the virtues of corn as mentioned there are not from the pen of Drayton.

[12] Arator; being a Series of Agricultural Essays, Practical and Political: in sixty-one numbers . . . Georgetown, D. C., 1813. Issued in several editions.

[13] Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century. By J. G. M. Ramsey, 1853, p. 718-720.

Digitized by Google

by whom the practise of fallowing for wheat commenced, as it was a most important step in the new career of improvement. A correspondent of Washington who writes from Fairfax in 1791, in furnishing him with information for the use of Arthur Young[14] describes the agriculture of that and several of the neighbouring counties, says, that it was a late thing in that region. But as that was perhaps the most improved district of eastern Virginia, it may be presumed to have taken precedence herein. Several circumstances about this time began to favour the extension of wheat culture: as First, the lessening and finally the abandonment of the tobacco crop in our northern and eastern counties: the increased demand for breadstuffs growing out of the wars of the French revolution: but above all, the introduction of plaster of Paris (gypsum) about 1786-90, and the rapid spread of its use among us, from the examples of Israel Janney[15] and John Binns[16] of Loudoun; which was also hastened by the published essay of the latter, and afterwards by that of Judge

---

[14] The letter appears with others on Virginia agriculture in Letters on Agriculture from George Washington to Arthur Young and Sir John Sinclair. Ed. by Franklin Knight, 1847, p. 49-56. The letter is unsigned, as are others in this volume.

[15] "Israel Janney, his [Daniel Janney's] father, brought in his saddle bags, some gypsum, to Loudoun county, before 1792, procured of William West of Chester county, Pa.; tried with success an experiment on oats, which succeeding, he used it largely afterwards, and sold much to his neighbors." Note by Mr. Cabell in his volume of manuscripts; in this volume is a letter from Yardley Taylor to Mr. Cabell, Jan. 11, 1854, giving a full description of the part played by Israel Janney in the development of agriculture.

[16] John A. Binns of Loudoun, was the author of the following work. A Treatise on Practical Farming: Embracing Particularly the Following Subjects, viz.: The Use of Plaister of Paris with Directions for Using it: and General Observations on the Use of Other Manures. On Deep Ploughing; Thick Sowing of Grain; Method of Preventing Fruit Trees from Decaying, and Farming in General. 2d ed. Richmond. Printed by S. Pleasants, jun., 1804, 83 p. A scarce work. The State Library has a copy made by the photostat, and presented through the kindness of Dr. R. H. True, of the U. S. Department of Agriculture. Dr. True has collected extensive data about John A. Binns and his share in the development of agriculture.

Digitized by Google

Peters of Philadelphia on the same subject. Its wonderful effects on clover, the specific food of wheat, soon pointed out this grass, with its new stimulus, as the true analogon of the turnip crop of England, in any system which could be devised for Virginia. By their use, united with deep ploughing and a lighter rotation of crops, the soil of Loudoun was soon renovated, from a condition apparently as hopeless as that of any part of the state. Other counties and districts partook of their benefits to a greater or less extent; save that of the Tidewater region, which, for reasons given in a former report, proved ill-adapted to its growth, until marle or lime in some other form, was employed as the corrective. Other grasses, as timothy, herd's or red top, began now to be used extensively. Meadows were laid down: experiments were tried anew with lucerne and St. Foin on lots, and with Burnet and the Peruvian oat on fields. Better ploughs and harrows soon appeared: Threshing machines were introduced on some of the larger farms.[17] In short, the spell of custom having been once broken, a new spirit seems to have entered into the entire class of which we have spoken.

It thus appears that there were many intelligent farmers dispersed through the state, perhaps there was not a county without one or more, who were aware that our cultivators as a class had pursued a destructive system all too long; and that we must now retrace our steps, or many of us would be constrained by stern necessity to abandon the homes of our fathers. A few neighbourhoods, a few counties indeed on our northern border, had already entered on a new career of improvement. Individuals here and there had endeavoured to set a better example, and this may have had a favourable influence on those around them, or through the circle of their acquaintance. But however worthy of imitation the former, the latter must have been much circum-

[17] "Mr. John Murphy, of Westmoreland, is believed to have been the first to introduce a threshing machine in the Northern Neck." Mr. Cabell in Journal of Transactions of Virginia State Agricultural Society, 1853, p. 114. See, however, Washington's letter in 12 Ford's Washington, 341, relative to Col. Taliaferro's threshing machine. See also *Richmond Enquirer*, Aug. 13, 1811, relative to the threshing machine invented by John M. Syme, of Hanover.

Digitized by Google

scribed by their isolated situation. Something more was required to rouse the great body of our farmers from their apathy. and to infuse new hope into them by showing that they were still the unconscious possessors of a treasure in having both land and labour at command, if they knew "what to do with them." Much of the requisite knowledge and skill for utilizing these was already amongst us and more within our reach, but that must be more generally diffused. But, as heretofore remarked, our territory was extensive with imperfect facilities of communication; our climate, soil, and products were various; and a system adapted to one district was not suited to another. Some more comprehensive remedy for our ills must be devised, with modifications to suit the wants of each district, and steadily pursued, if we would hope for a general change for the better. If isolated individuals could do but little, in union there was strength, and the aggregate strength of the whole would become more efficient by such cooperation.

But how was such union of effort to be brought about. It was first suggested by the Father of his Country, that a local centre of trade would also be a suitable place for inaugurating such a measure.[18] The proposal, though not immediately carried into effect, seems not to have been forgotten, as will hereafter appear. An individual was the first to set the example, on his own estate, by annually calling together the neighbouring gentry who were also big brother farmers, for a special though kindred purpose, and not without success.[19] For this he deserves honorable mention and shall receive it at our hands. For though exhibited on a miniature scale, the beneficial effect was so manifest that we cannot doubt its tendency to hasten that preparation of the public mind which would in time call for something more comprehensive and decided.

---

[18] 11 Ford's Washington, 225.

[19] Probably referring to G. W. P. Custis, who held a "sheep shearing" at Arlington "at which gentlemen from the surrounding country were invited to attend and exhibit sheep of improved breeds, in competition for premiums offered by the proprietor. Specimens of ladies' handicraft were also displayed. The day was concluded with a festival." See 7 *American Farmer*, 123.

Digitized by Google

The metropolis was already the great centre of social, legal and political influence; as also our chief mart and centre of trade. Why should it not also become a centre of operations for promoting the interest of our entire agricultural community. And such at length it became. A plan was devised, proper initial steps were taken for carrying it into effect, and representative men throughout the state were enlisted in its behalf.[20] Being once set in motion, an influence for good was propagated from thence through all our borders; and the impulse then given, though seemingly suspended at intervals, has never been wholly lost and is felt at this hour.

CATTLE

"While in the colonial state and for sometime afterwards, our forefathers, who were wealthy, liberal and emulous to excel in raising the finest stock, imported largely of various kinds. Their blood is still to be traced to advantage throughout the country and may be renovated sooner or later in proportion to the state of preparation for the modern shorthorn cross." (Richard K. Meade, in *American Farmer*, 13: 137).

Such is the general statement by one who should be regarded as good authority, as being himself an expert. It were perhaps impossible now, to enumerate these several importations and accredit them to their different owners. There are several, however, still remembered for their superior excellence and whose blood was widely propagated; the mention of which falling under the eye of certain readers may elicit further reminiscences.

Thus Col. Archibald Cary of Ampthill in Chesterfield, introduced stock of the "old Shorthorn Durham" breed, perhaps the most distinguished in its day, which has extended through middle

[20] Plan of a constitution, *Richmond Enquirer*, Jan. 24, 1811. The names of officers and committees appear in the issue of Feb. 12, 1811. A circular letter with queries, and new members in issue of April 9, 1811. Proceedings, in issue of Oct. 15, 1811. The name of the organization was Society of Virginia for Promoting Agriculture. The Society languished during the War of 1812, but was revived in 1818.

Digitized by Google

Virginia to the Valley and beyond. A Mr. Hylton, in the latter part of the last century, imported a variety known as "the Boyington Stock," also much approved, especially for the oxen of that strain. From Mr. Francis Eppes of Eppington, Chesterfield, who had a bull of this breed, several gentlemen obtained it in more or less purity; and among them Mr. Randolph Harrison of Cumberland, whose oxen were much celebrated in their day. To this gentleman and to Messrs. Carter Page and John W. Eppes of the same county, were many persons in middle Virginia indebted for the same, or that first mentioned.

Again: Mr. William Steenbergen of Shenandoah, the distinguished grazier, says, that about the year 1781 (Another authority says, "about 1782," Beatty's Essays on Agric., p. 32.) Matthew Patton who resided on the South Branch of the Potomac, procured through his son in Baltimore, an English bull, (kind not stated) being the first of English stock introduced into that section of the state. "The cross produced by this bull upon the native stock possessed all the qualities desirable in neat cattle. The bull, or some of his immediate descendants, fell into the hands of Mr. Miller, a wealthy citizen of Augusta County, Virginia, who, at considerable expense and trouble, made several other importations of English bulls. To cross upon this Patton stock, last of all, Mr. Sprigg of Maryland, imported for Mr. Miller a large short-horned cow said to be of the milk breed, and then a bull of the same stock, at a cost of 100 guineas each. (*American Farmer*, 3: 149.) This last importation, however, by breeding in and in had rather injured the former crosses. These were the breeds formerly best known in Western Virginia, where there are perhaps few farmers who have not heard of the "Patton stock" and the "Miller stock." The same were early carried to Kentucky and served as the basis of the improved breeds of cattle in that state. (*American Farmer*, 2: 313, Beatty's essays,[21] p. 32.)

[21] Southern Agriculture, being Essays on the Cultivation of Corn, Hemp, Tobacco, Wheat, etc., and the Best Method of Renovating the Soil. By Adam Beatty, Vice-President of the Kentucky Agricultural Society. Including his Prize Essays, Carefully Revised. New York. C. M. Saxton [1843] 293 p. The edition published in Maysville, Ky., in 1844 by Collins & Brown has title Essays on Practical Agriculture.

Digitized by Google

NOTE ON THE ORGANIZATION OF VIRGINIA AGRICULTURE

BY A. J. MORRISON, Hampden-Sidney, Virginia

The story is that a German member of the Pennsylvania Legislature, a few years after the Revolution, when asked for his support of a bill to organize the militia, refused to have anything to do with an organ, saying, "Vy ve vent drough de revolution mit de vife und de drum." Some such prejudice along with great inherent difficulties of other sorts, has stood in the way of effectual association to better farming in Virginia.

The first Virginia Society for Promoting Agriculture seems to have organized in 1811 and reorganized in 1816. Of this society it is well to set down the officers' names at the reorganization, viz.:

John Taylor of Caroline,
President.
Wilson Cary Nicholas,
Vice President.
John Adams, Secretary.
Samuel Z. Adams,
John Patterson,
James M. Garnett,
Thomas Marshall,
Littleton W. Tazewell,
Assistant Secretaries.

John Marshall,
Wilson Cary Nicholas,
John Wickham,
John Coalter,
John Adams,
Corresponding Committee.

Digitized by Google

The Memoirs of this Society, published in 1818 by Shepherd and Pollard, were reviewed by John Holt Rice in a very interesting way in his *Literary and Evangelical Magazine* for January and February, 1819. President Taylor's address on "The Necessities, Competency, and Profit of Agriculture" was reprinted in the *Portfolio* (Philadelphia) for December, 1818, and in Niles's *Register,* Nov. 7th of the same year. John Taylor had been for years a member of the Philadelphia Agricultural Society, and perhaps his earliest published work appears in their Memoirs. Mr. Taylor died in 1824, and his Society is not at once traceable beyond 1818. It lived through 1820.

The first general meeting of Delegates from the United Agricultural Societies of Virginia was held at Parker's Tavern in Surry County, Jan. 10-12, 1820 (*American Farmer,* Vol. I, pp. 347-48). It was resolved that the annual meetings thereafter be held at French's tavern, in the town of Petersburg, on the first Wednesday in December. Delegates were present from Prince George County, Sussex, Surry, Brunswick, and Petersburg.

Edmund Ruffin was a delegate from Prince George. The officers chosen at this first meeting were General John Pegram, President, Nicholas Faulcon (of Surry) Vice President, Edmund Ruffin, Secretary. Theophilus Field Treasurer.

The Albemarle Society was not represented at this meeting: it had been established in 1817, with James Madison as President, late President of the United States.

For the years following 1819, diligence and access to files are alone necessary to bring out all the facts, since with the *American Farmer* (Baltimore), April, 1819, our agricultural journals began, it is said. From 1819 on, the *American Farmer* is full of information regarding movements in Virginia. It is unquestionable that the period from 1819 to 1860 was one of steady improvement in the agriculture of the Middle Atlantic States. For Virginia this was, of course, greatly due to Edmund Ruffin's *Farmers' Register,* which ran for some ten years after 1833. Every volume of that excellent magazine was well indexed, and

Digitized by Google

a brief examination of a file will show the editor did what he could to organize the agriculture of Virginia, and how many local societies there were in the State before 1843. The *Southern Planter* beginning in 1841, similar information may be had, at greater pains from its files.

Writing in 1834 (*Farmers' Register,* Vol. I, p. 614), James M. Garnett said, "I have been closely associated with such (agricultural) societies ever since they were first established in Virginia. All the *old ones* — to the number of some fifteen or eighteen — are utterly defunct, if I am not greatly mistaken, one only excepted." Mr. Garnett, interested to the end of his life (in 1843), in betterments of Virginia agriculture, was always a little pessimistical.

January 11, 1836, an Agricultural Convention was held at Richmond. James Barbour, President. This convention, after memorializing the Legislature in a serious arraignment of Virginia agriculture (statement drawn up by Mr. Garnett), adjourned to meet again the winter of 1837 (*Farmers' Register,* III, 620). But, said Edmund Ruffin, writing in April, 1837, "the attempt to assemble an agricultural convention in Richmond this winter was a complete failure." A good many farmers, however, acting for themselves, renewed the petition of 1836, with somewhat less of generalities, praying for the stablishment of a Board of Agriculture. (*Farmers' Register,* V. 63), March 20, 1841, the General Assembly passed an Act to establish a Board of Agriculture, the members to receive no pay, but the Act was repealed in 1843. James Barbour was the first President of this short lived Board, and Edmund Ruffin was the Secretary. Mr. Garnett was a member of this Board, and at least one famous farmer was also a member, Richard Sampson of Goochland. This first Board meant well, but knew that it had little solid support (*Farmers' Register,* IX, 688-690). There is evidence as well of the reorganization of the Virginia Society of Agriculture in 1845. Edmund Ruffin was chosen President, but he declining the post, the Hon. Andrew Stevenson was elected President. The Society dragged along, doing almost nothing (*The Farmer,* Richmond, Jan. 1866, p. 4-5).

Digitized by Google

In 1849 Governor Floyd was willing to recommend in his message the appointment of a State chemist, and the endowment of a State Agricultural Society (*Southern Planter,* IX, pp. 375-76); but the Legislature would not act.

The solid work of organization began by private enterprise about the time of the Constitutional Convention of 1852. For the year before, there is on record a rather mysterious document — a carefully worked out Act passed March 29, 1851, authorizing the appointment of an agricultural commission and chemist, the commissioner to draw a salary of $2,500. However it was, nothing at all official came of this. In their report for 1854, the Executive Committee of the State Society of Agriculture said, "It is believed that the records of no similar institution in the world exhibit an instance of success at once so speedy, complete, and brilliant. Less than three years ago, when all former efforts to establish a State Agricultural Society had signally failed, on a dark and gloomy winter's evening, a small band of determined patriots, numbering little more than one hundred, still hopeful and undismayed, assembled at the capital of their State to make a last effort to rouse the dormant energies of Virginia, and to establish a Society that should be worthy of the intelligence of her farmers, and the ancient renown of this noble Commonwealth. The meeting was continued from day to day, a Constitution adopted, officers elected, and the Society put in successful operation. Its members and resources rapidly increased." (*Southern Planter,* November, 1854, p. 374. See also Address of B. Johnson Barbour, 1876. *So. Planter,* Jan. 1876, p. 18.) It was prosperous time, the railroads were getting up steam, and the Society had employed as field agent Gen. William H. Richardson, late Secretary of the Commonwealth, who knew how to get hold of the people.

The State Society thus active, held its very successful first Fair at Richmond the fall of 1853. County Fairs, *e. g.,* Goochland, Hanover and especially Henrico, had been well supported for ten years. This first General Fair was an emphatically pleasing surprise, and the custom was maintained for eight years regularly, through the fall of 1860. After that, there was no Fair until the fall of 1869.

Digitized by Google

In March, 1854, this vigorous State Society appointed as its own Commissioner of Agriculture the celebrated Edmund Ruffin. Mr. Ruffin's plans were Prussian in detail (see *Southern Planter*, April, 1854, pp. 116-118). Come 1855, Mr. Ruffin dropped all such peaceful vocations, and there was no Commissioner of Agriculture in the State on any footing until July 1, 1877, as under the Act of March 29 of that year. March 5, 1888, a Board of Agriculture was superimposed upon the Commissioner, and the structure was complete, that had been piecing together for so long a time.

Digitized by Google

COLONEL TARLETON, PARSON SEMPLE AND JUDGE SEMPLE

Lately I have been reading Tarleton's memoirs of his campaigns in South Carolina, North Carolina and Virginia, ending with the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. The British cavalryman enumerates many strategic points in that Peninsular campaign of Cornwallis. I have been struck by the substantial sameness of the strategic points in the Peninsular campaign of McClellan almost a hundred years after.

My father, Judge James Semple,* owned the land on each side of the Yorktown road below Williamsburg. His estate extended to the waters of the York River, King's Creek, on the north side of the road, towards those of the James on the south. In 1830 when I was some seven or eight years old, as I rode behind my father on his gray mare Malvina, he used to point out to me the "Soldiers' Grave Yard," on Mr. Robert Waller's adjoining farm. He told me there were buried there soldiers from the commands of Lafayette, Wayne and St. Simon. After the repulse of the English fleet and the blockade of Cornwallis in Yorktown, the Count de Grasse sent some of his marines to join Lafayette and Wayne in constructing a line of earth-works from the waters of the York on King's or Capitol Landing Creek, across the Yorktown road, to College or Queen's Creek on the James. This measure was taken to prevent Cornwallis from escaping up the Peninsula before Washington and the Count de Rochambeau could descend the Elk into the waters of the Chesapeake to commence the siege of Yorktown. My father took me along the line constructed by Lafayette and St. Simon. It was

---

* Judge James Semple, son of Rev. James Semple, minister of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., Va., was born in New Kent Co., Sept. 7, 1768, studied law, was a member of the Legislature, Judge of the General Court, and from 1819 to 1831 was Professor of Law in William and Mary College, dying the latter year. He married first Anne Contesse Tyler, sister of President John Tyler, second Joanna McKenzie, by which last wife he had Major Henry Churchill Semple, of Alabama.

Digitized by Google

plain enough to the eye where the land was wooded near King's Creek. It could also be seen on close observation in the cultivated fields immediately north and south of the Yorktown road, though there it was nearly obliterated by the tooth of the plow.

In the year 1866 I rode over the same ground. I had been engaged in campaigns in Florida, Kentucky, Tennessee, Georgia and Alabama, but had not served in the Army of Northern Virginia. I was struck by the fact that the line of works constructed by Magruder to detain McClellan in the Peninsula until Johnston could descend to join him in 1862, was practically the same as that adopted by Lafayette and St. Simon for the same object towards Cornwallis in 1781! This was the line of battle of the engagement of Williamsburg. Military engineering and strategy are thus seen to be similar in all ages. This is clearly shown by the fact that the same positions were taken on the same ground for battles in ancient times and for those fought nearly a century after.

It appears that in the earlier part of his Peninsular campaign Cornwallis crossed the James at Harrison's Landing where McClellan took refuge after his battles on the Chickahominy and that before moving on through the "White Oak Swamp" to Richmond he encamped at "Malbon Hill," as he called it. The Legislature fled from Richmond to Charlottesville. Tarleton with a portion of his Legion and some mounted infantry pursued them and Jefferson, the Governor, narrowly escaped capture. Some members of the Assembly and one Congressman were taken prisoners. Lafayette fell back through the "Wilderness" towards Fredericksburg while Simcoe with his mounted rangers advanced to "Point of Forks" and destroyed munitions which Steuben had collected there with some eighteen months men whom he was drilling for service. Cornwallis then descended the Peninsula towards Williamburg, Tarleton covering his left on the Pamunkey and Simcoe his right on the James. The names of Malvern Hill, the Wilderness, Williamsburg, and the Peninsula with Richmond as the objective point, have been made famous since, as scenes of bloody encounters and prolonged struggles during the late civil war.

Digitized by Google

Tarleton's men passed St. Peter's Church which is a few miles from New Kent Court House. The venerable edifice with its walls three feet thick has withstood the hand of time and its convulsions and stands as solid as when it was built in the old colonial days. A marauding party stopped at the Glebe House of the Parish of which the Rev. James Semple* was then Rector. At the time there was present at the Glebe no white person except the writer's father, the late Judge James Semple of Williamsburg, then a lad thirteen years of age. His father, the Parson, was absent on a visit to a sick parishioner. Tarleton's men ransacked the house for valuables, taking off all the plate and silver, cutting holes in the oak wainscotting in search of hidden treasure, and wantonly slashing and disfiguring the portraits on the walls. They did not burn the house but drove off all the cattle. When the Parson got home at night his son told him of the outrageous conduct of the troopers. The Parson said he was sure the men were marauders acting without orders and directed his son at once to mount the gray mare Malvina and take old Jacob a trusty slave with him and go to Tarleton's camp near the "White House," (since become famous), and ask the restoration of the cattle.

The barefooted and barelegged boy rode off to the camp and after some difficulty secured an audience from Tarleton who was seated in his tent before a table on which there were a decanter and glasses among his papers. When told of the conduct of his men, he at once arose and began to swear furiously. He declared that he had given special orders for the protection of the property of the Church and that he would punish those guilty of violating them. He immediately called the Quartermaster and hurled a volley of oaths at him. The Quartermaster tried to get in an explanation that the Rev. James Semple of St. Peter's was one of the most pestilent rebels in the colony. But Tarleton would not hear him and ordered him at once to

---

* Rev. James Semple, son of Rev. James Semple, minister of Long Dreghorn, Ayrshire, Scotland, was born May 18, 1730, came to Virginia in 1755, was minister of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., Va. He married in 1763 Rebecca Allen of New Kent, and died about 1787.

Digitized by Google

return the cattle and plunder and bring the receipt before he marched in the morning. Tarleton asked my father if he knew the Parson's cattle and being told that he had brought with him Jacob, who knew them all, the Colonel sent the negro with the Quartermaster to separate the cattle from the rest and invited my father to take a glass of wine, saying, "You are a fine tall fellow for your age and will some day make a brave soldier for the King. Let us drink King George's health." My father knew that he would get a sound whipping if he drank the King's health and yet feared to lose the cattle if he refused to do so, so he replied, "I drink the health of King George's bravest soldier, Colonel Tarleton," and tossed off his wine. Tarleton replied, "Ah, my lad, I fear you have more of the courtier about you than of the soldier, but we will take another glass to his Majesty." My father replied, "I am but a young lad and my father does not allow me to drink more than one glass of wine at a time." He then went out and found that Jacob had claimed nearly all the cattle of the Parish as his master's and that the Quartermaster had allowed the claim rather than again face his angry Colonel. There was great rejoicing among the neighbors when Jacob drove back home their rescued cattle. I have this incident from my father who told it to me when I was a little boy and I have it also from my elder brothers to whom father told it when they were more advanced in years. My father had a carriage-driver named Jacob, son of his old companion on the visit to Tarleton. Many Williamsburg boys will remember the gray mare Malvina which my father used to ride to William and Mary College when he was professor. She was a descendant of the Malvina which he rode into Tarleton's camp.

HENRY CHURCHILL SEMPLE.

Montgomery, Alabama, 1892.

Digitized by Google

THE GERMAN COLONY OF 1717

Prepared by ARTHUR LESLIE KEITH, Northfield, Minnesota
(Continued from Page 95)

Clore (Clawre, Klor, Glore, etc.) Michael Clore, 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. Patented 477 acres on June 24, 1726. On Sept. 28, 1728 Michael and John Clawre (shown by later record to be father and son) patented 698 acres. On Apr. 3, 1734 Michael Clore and George Utz sign bond of Susanna Creagler, admx of estate of Jacob Creaglar, dec'd. In 1733-34 and 1740 Michael Clore appears as warden of the Hebron Lutheran Church. On May 19, 1735 he sold to Michael Oneal 100 acres and to Martin Wallick 100 acres (both having probably just married his daughters). On May 20, 1735 a division of the patent for 698 acres to Michael Claure and "his John Claur" is made in order that Michael may be enabled to convey the same for the benefit of his other children (apparently refers to the transaction of the preceding day). By this division 400 acres are appropriated to John Claur and 298 to Michael. Michael Clore appears in numerous land transactions. In 1760 Michael Clore sold to son Peter Clore, two separate pieces of land containing 446 acres on north side of Robinson River, one of which tracts said Michael now lives on who is to have privilege of working the same until his death. To this deed he makes his mark as John Michael Clore. Witnesses are Matthew Rouse, James Shurley, and Christopher Crigler. On Oct. 15, 1761, Peter Clore acknowledges himself bound to Michael Clore, his father, and Anne Elizabeth Clore, his mother-in-law (stepmother), to the sum of 500 pounds, the condition being that Michael is to live undisturbed on plantation where he now lives and after his death, Anne Elizabeth Clore is to live there until her death. Same three witnesses as in preceding transaction. Michael Clawr made his will May 10, 1762, probated Mch. 17, 1763. (His son Peter's will was probated the same day). He mentions wife Elizabeth; sons John and Peter Clawr (who are appointed executors); daughters Agness Margaret, wife of Michael O'Neale; Margaret, wife of Paul Leatherer; grand-

Digitized by Google

children, the children of daughter Catharine, formerly the wife of Martin Walk; and his heirs, the children of George Clawr. dec'd. Witnesses are Christopher Kreeglar, Henry Jones, George Row. This will was exhibited to court by "John Clore, the surviving executor therein named." Elizabeth Clawr, the widow, renounced in court all benefit accruing to her by said will. She was probably not the mother of his children, certainly not of Peter. Her estate was appraised June 19, 1766.

George Clore, son of the above Michael, was appointed overseer of highway in 1747. Courtly Broyl, Courtly Slaughter, Courtly Delp, Michael Utz, Peter Weaver, Matthias Rouse, and others were appointed to assist. George Clore made his will Nov. 23, 1750, probated Sept. 19, 1751. He mentions wife Barbara; eldest son Michael Clore; son Peter Clore; and daughter Alesabat (Elizabeth). John Clore and Michael Rossal are appointed executors. Witnesses are Michael Holt, John Clore, and Michael Rossal. At probate of will Peter Weaver is appointed guardian to Michael Clore, son of the testator.

Peter Clore, son of Michael, made will Nov. 13, 1762, probated Mch. 17, 1763, on same day as his father's will. In the fact that Peter's will is recorded first may be an indication that he died before his father, but their deaths were certainly close together. Peter Clore mentions in his will wife Barbara; sons Adam (who receives land joining Paul Leatherer); Solomon; Moses; daughters Delila; Elizabeth; and Susanna. He sets aside money for the schooling of his children. He appoints John Clore and John Yager as executors. Witnesses are Samuel Klug, Nicholas Crigler, and Michael Leatherer. At probate of will the court appoints Barbara Clore, widow of the dec'd, as executor. She was the daughter of Adam Yager, see below.

John Clore, probably the oldest son of Michael, the emigrant, was also the last to die. He md 1. Dorothea Cafer, daughter of Michael Cafer, for whom see below under Kaifer. She seems to have been the mother of all his children. John Clore md 2. Catharine ——— in or before 1775. On May 15, 1762 Michael Cafer, John Clore and Dorothea, his wife, sell to Adam Garr 100 acres, part of patent to said Michael Cafer, dated June 24, 1726.

Digitized by Google

Witnesses are Michael Smith, Adam Willhide, and John Wayland. John Clore made will Dec. 2, 1779, probabted June 20, 1785; mentions wife Katherine; sons George, Michael, and John Clore; daughters Milley, Anne, and Frances Clore; sons Michael and John Clore and son-in-law John Stanciver are appointed executors. Witnesses are John Hume, Acrey Berry, Philip Chelf, Henry Lewis, Christopher Crigler, and one other (name undecipherable). According to the Garr Gen., page 521, John Clore had also another daughter, Margaret, not mentioned in the will, who md Leonard Crisler. John Clore had also a daughter Jemima who md John Stanciver (Steinsiffer). The Garr Genealogy is in error in assigning a daughter Elizabeth to John Clore, which Elizabeth is represented as marrying Harmon Wayman. Harmon (Herman?) Wayman did marry an Elizabeth Clore but she was the daughter of Peter who died in 1763. She died and Harmon Wayman then md her first cousin Frances Clore, daughter of John. Of the remaining children of John Clore, Sr., Anna md William Wilhoit, a Garr descendant and his line is carried out in the Garr Genealogy; John Clore, Jr., and Margaret Blankenbaker (a Garr descendant), daughter of Michael, son of Nicholas who died 1743. He left a large progeny fully treated in the Garr Genealogy. Mildred (daughter of John Clore, Sr.) md Samuel Yowell, George, (son of John Clore, Sr.) md Elizabeth ————, Michael (son of John Clore, Sr.) will be treated below.

Returning now to the daughters of Michael Clore, the emigrant, we have already seen that Agnes Margaret md Michael O'Neale whose name betrays his Irish origin. Michael Clore in his will carefully provides that his son-in-law shall not benefit by what he leaves his daughter. Several O'Neales, O'Neils, Oneals are found a little later who probably are the children of this marriage but only one can be proved as such, namely, William Oneal who on Oct. 19, 1767, as son of Michael Oneal, dec'd, joins with Margaret Oneal, widow of said Michael, in selling land which had been willed by Michael Clore to John Clore. Catharine Clore, daughter of Michael, md Martin Wallick (Walk) and had children, see Michael Clore's will. This will implies that

Digitized by Google

she was dead or had separated from her husband. But in 1782 Martin Wallock (sic) of Roan Co., N. C., and Catharine, his wife, sell land in Culpeper Co., Va. Margaret Clore, daughter of Michael who died 1763, md Paul Leatherer (Lederer). He made will Nov. 5, 1780, probated Nov. 21, 1785. He mentions wife Margaret, children Michael, Nicholas, Samuel, John, Paul, Joshua, Susannah, Mary, and Margaret. Mary was at that time the wife of ———— Yowell. The witnesses were John Hume, John Yowell, James Crain.

George Clore who died in 1751 left three children, minors, namely, Michael, Peter, and Elizabeth. Peter md Mary ———— and had Hanna Clore, born Apr. 17, 1775 (md Elias Weber, Dec. 31, 1793); Elizabeth, born Dec. 5, 1776; Mary, born Aug. 24, 1782; John, born Sept. 18, 1784; Moses, born November 11, 1787 (md Judith Yager, daughter of Michael, son of Adam, see below); Margaret, born Oct. 11, 1789 (md John Deer); Aaron, born May 17, 1792 (see Garr Gen. page 77). Peter Clore, son of George, died about 1827.

Peter Clore, son of Michael, left six children. Of these Adam Clore md Margaret Crisler, see Garr Gen. page 67. No record of Solomon Clore, son of Peter, appears after 1775 when he acts as sponsor for child of Michael Clore. Moses Clore with wife Susanna appears in deed dated Apr. 17, 1789; no later record. Delila Clore, daughter of Peter, md Zacharias Broyles, see above. Elizabeth Clore, daughter of Peter, md Harmon Wayman and had son Solomon Wayman, born May 13, 1777 and perhaps others. She died and he md Frances Clore, daughter of John Clore. No record of Susanna Clore, daughter of Peter, has been found.

There now remain only the two Michael Clores, the sons of George and John Clore. They were both born probably about 1745-50. One Michael Clore md Margaret ———— and had Aaron, born July 28, 1770; Michael, born Feb. 10, 1772; John, born Sept. 22, 1773; Levi, born Mch. 13, 1775; Maria, born Dec. 29, 1776. It was probably the other Michael Clore whose will dated 1815 was probated at Madison C. H., Va. In this will he mentions daughters Rhoda, Julia, and Sallie Clore; sons William, John, Israel, Jeremiah, and Gideon Clore; and daughter Ann

Digitized by Google

Fishback, wife of John Fishback. (John Fishback received license to marry Anna Clore, Nov. 4, 1802). I have not been able to decide which Michael was the son of George and which the son of John. Another Michael Clore received license Aug. 21, 1793, in Madison County to marry Elizabeth Price. This Michael was probably the son of Michael and Margaret, see above, and is probably also the Michael Clore whose will dated Sept. 16, 1845 in Boone Co., Ky., mentions wife Elizabeth and children Cave Clore, Benjamin Clore, Fanny Griffith, Nancy Hamilton, Polly Deer, Sallie Goodridge, and Permelia Wright. The will of Levi Clore, dated May 2, 1843, is also probated in Boone Co., Ky., in which he mentions wife Polly; sons Adam and Isaac, and grandson Almond, son of Reuben. This Levi is probably the son of Michael and Margaret, see above, and identical with the Levi Clore who in Madison Co., Va., received license Aug. 22, 1800 to marry Polly Yager, daughter of John, son of Michael, son of Adam.

Cook (Koch). Michael Cook, 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. Proved importation Apr. 5, 1726 declaring that he came to this country in 1717 with wife Mary and was granted 100 acres. On July 6, 1725 Michael Cook, Henry Snyder, and other Germans petitioned for leave to clear a road from the ferry at Germanna to Smith's Island up the Rapidan. Michael Cook patented 400 acres on June 24, 1726. He was appointed constable on Mch. 3, 1729. In 1734 and 1740 he was warden of Hebron Lutheran Church. On April 2, 1742 he sold to Christopher Crigler 200 acres part of his patent of June 24, 1726. Michael Kafer was a witness to this deed. The only other Cook of this time is John Cook who on Oct. 7, 1729 sold to Chas. Stevens 300 acres patented by said Cook on Sept. 28, 1728 on North Fork of Northanna River. Ann, wife of John, signs with him. Robert Turner was a witness and as he was one who joined this colony in 1720 and as Sept. 28, 1728 was the date on which many of this colony received grants, it seems probable that John Cook was one of them and a relative of Michael. A bond of Adam Cook is mentioned in the inventory of Michael Clore, 1763. The Hebron birth-register gives some records. George Koch and wife Maria Sara (geboren Keiner) had Maria Barbara, born Sept. 24, 1751; Margaretha, born Dec. 14, 1753; Magdalina, born Mch. 20, 1756;

Digitized by Google

Elisabetha, born Mch. 7, 1758; Dorothea, born Aug. 30, 1762; Dina (died); by second wife Anne Maria, born Hoffman, reformed religion, he had Ludwig, born Nov. 7, 1772(?); Ambrosius, born Oct. 14, 1775; Aron, born Sept. 11, 1776; Sara, born Sept. 19, 1777; Cornelius, born 1782. Friederich Koch and wife Eva had Elizabeth, born Aug. 28, 1781; John Michael, born Aug. 28, 1782. Michael Koch and wife Catherina had Elizabeth, born Aug. 14, 1782. The sponsors were Adam Koch, Barbara Koch, and Maria Koch. Peter Koch and wife Maria had Solomon, born Feb. 24, 1783; Phebe, born Mch. 20, 1785; William, born Apr. 16, 1787; Elinora, born Feb. 10, 1789; Jonas, born Sept. 29, 1790; Maria, born Feb. 8, 1793, Felix, born Nov. 11, 1794; Samuel, born Sept. 27, 1796; Julianne, born Jan. 8, 1799; Elijah, born Jan. 30, 1801; Hannah, born June 16, 1803. Among the sponsors are Adam Koch, Maria Koch, Daniel Koch, Barbara Koch, John Koch, and Ephraim Koch. John Koch and wife Maria had Nancy, born July 13, 1787; John, born Sept. 12, 1789; Thomas, born May 31, 1791. Adam Koch had daughter Elizabeth, born Dec. 7, 1795. Lewis Cook was granted license Apr. 14, 1793 in Culpeper County to marry Mary Yager (daughter of Godfrey Yager, see below). He was probably the Ludwig Koch, son of George, see above.

Fleischmann (Fleshman, Fleishman). Ziriakus (Cyrus) Fleshman. 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. He seems to have been a leader in the colony. It was he and George Utz who presented a petition to the Va Council on Apr. 23, 1724 in behalf of themselves and "fourteen other high-Germans" in regard to Col. Spotswood's suit. On the same day Michael Cook and Zerachus (sic) Fleshman laid a petition before the Va. Council praying to be allowed "to go to England and from thence to Germany to bring in a minister for us High Germans who are here." Ziriakus patented 156 acres on June 24, 1726. On Sept. 28, 1728 Ziriakus and Peter Fleishman patented 400 acres joining Jacob Broyles. As Peter does not appear among the household heads of the 1717 colony and as he was apparently considerably younger than Ziriakus he was probably the latter's son. It was on this same day that Michael and John Clawre, father and son, patented land together. Only one other Fleshman of this period

Digitized by Google

is found, namely Zacharia Fleishman who in 1744 bought land of Richard Copeland. No further record is found of him. The last record of Ziriakus Fleishman is dated July 1, 1748, when he sold to Henry Huffman land joining John Manspeil. Margaret, wife of Ciriacus (sic), signs also. The reason for believing that Mary Catharine Broyles, wife of Jacob Broyles, was a daughter of Ziriakus Fleishman have been given above. On the same day, July 28, 1737, that he made the transaction above referred to, that is, to Jacob and Mary Catharine Broyles, he also sold 200 acres, part of a larger patent dated Sept. 28, 1728, to Sarah Sluchter. The deed was delivered to Henry Sluchter, husband of Sarah. Here again we seem to have a deed of gift. In all probability both Mary Catharine Broyles and Sarah Sluchter were daughters of Ziriakus Fleishman. On Jan. 23, 1743 Ziriakus Fleshman sold to Peter Fleshman land patented by him June 24, 1726. Jacob Broyle and Michael Tommas are witnesses. On May 28, 1747 Peter Fleshman, John Zimmerman, and John Tomas make inventory of estate of Henry Sneider, dec'd. On Aug. 10 and 11, 1743 Peter Fleshman is one of the witnesses of the will and codicil of Nicolaus Blankenbaker. The latter's daughter md John Fleshman. On Nov. 16, 1753 Peter Fleshman made deed of gift to his son John Fleshman, 200 acres, part of patent to said Peter, dated Sept. 28, 1728. In two transactions on Dec. 31, 1763 Peter Fleshman made deeds of gift to sons Robert Fleshman and Peter Fleshman, Jr. Robert Fleshman and Peter Fleshman witness will of Jacob Broil, Nov. 3, 1761.

On Mch. 19, 1761 Jacob Broyle sells to son Cyrus (Ziriakus) Broyle 200 acres, part of patent to Ciriakus and Peter Fleshman and sold to the said Broyle by John Shafer, May 16, 1754. The name Ziriakus (Cyrus) occurs only twice among the members of this colony, so far as I can find out. For the reasons already given I believe that in this transaction Cyrus Broyle is coming into possession of land once owned by his grandfather. On Nov. 18, 1762 John Fleshman and wife Elizabeth sell to Nicholas Wihoite. Witnesses are Frederick Zimmerman and John Zimmerman. On May 16, 1774 the estate of Peter Fleshman, dec'd, is appraised. In 1787 the estate of John Fleshman, dec'd, is appraised by Jacob and Samuel Blankenbaker and Jacob Rouse. The Hebron birth-

Digitized by Google

register gives the following records. Robin (sic) Fleischman and wife Dorothea had Michael, born Aug. 20, 1776. Michael Fleischman wife Maria had Rosina, born Dec. 22, 1776; Elias, born May 15, 1779; Jemima, born Dec. 20, 1781; Sara, born Apr. 5, 1784; Thomas, born Aug. 30, 1789; John, born Mch. 15, 1792; Abraham, born Aug. 4, 1794. This family in about 1800 moved to present Monroe Co., West Va. See Morton's history of that county. Ephraim Fleischman and wife Susanna (daughter of Michael Yager, son of Adam, see below) had Jonas, born Sept. 24, 1785; John, born Aug. 28, 1787; Jacob, born Mch. 6, 1789; Maria, born Mch. 29, 1791; William, born Nov. 18, 1795; Julianna, born Dec. 23, 1797. Among the sponsors at the baptisms of their children are Michael, Zacharias, Maria, Murcrita (sic), wife of Michael, and Susanna Fleischman. Ephraim Fleischman was probably the son of John Fleischman who md Elizabeth Blankenbaker. John Fleischman and wife Elizabeth appear in the communion rolls of Hebron Church from 1775 (when these rolls begin) down to 1784. After that his name does not appear. But in 1787 Ephraim Fleischman and mother Elizabeth appear as communicants. Zacharias Fleischman was confirmed in 1782, aged 18. At same time Maria Fleischman, aged 16, was confirmed. Zacharias Fleischman md Phebe Leather in 1791 and had Ephraim, born June 17, 1792; Elizabeth, born Apr. 27, 1794; Patsy, born June 25, ————; Moses, born Sept. 26, 1798; Fielden, born Apr. 27, 1800; Anna, born Apr. 5, 1803.

Holt. Michael Holt, 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. Patented land June 24, 1726. Is mentioned in court minute records in 1726, 1727, 1729 in connection with the clearing of roads. In 1735 he accompanied Stoever on his trip to Europe. During this trip an estrangement arose between the two men. In 1740 he was warden of Hebron Lutheran Church. He witnessed the will of John Broyle in 1732. With Balthasar Blankenbecker and John Sneider he witnessed will of Michael Willheit on January 1, 1742-3. Michael Hold (sic) and Tobias Willheit are made executors of this will. The testator mentions daughter Eva, now married to Nicholas Hold. No Holts (Holds) are found in the birth-register. George Holt assists Adam Wayland and

Digitized by Google

Henry Aylor in making an inventory of the estate of Peter Clore, June 16, 1763.

Kaifer (Kaffer, Cafer), Michael Kaifer, 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. Patented 400 acres on June 24, 1726. On May 15, 1762 he with John Clore and wife Dorothea Clore sold 100 acres of this tract to Adam Garr. On Dec. 28, 1762 Michael Kaffer made will, probated Nov. 17, 1768. He mentions daughters Elizabeth, wife of Adam Garr (see Garr Gen., page 62); Barbara, wife of John Weaver (see under Weber); Mary, wife of George Utz (see under Utz); Margaret, wife of Nicholas Crigler (see under Crigler); and Dorothy, wife of John Clore (see above under Clore). He seems to have left no male offspring.

Kerker (Kercher), Andrew Kerker, 1717. Proved his importation Apr. 5, 1726, stating that he came to this country in 1717 with wife Margarita and daughter Barbara, and was granted 150 acres. On Sept. 28, 1728, he patented land. He was warden of the German Congregation in 1734. In 1738 John Carpenter was adm'r of estate of Andrew Kercher. No further record. Probably no male issue. This John Carpenter had wife Anna Barbara. Possibly she is identical with Barbara, daughter of Andrew Kerker.

Meyer (Moyer). George Meyer, 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. Patented land June 24, 1726. In June 1744 George Moyer, Sr. and wife sue Fred Bomgarner; and George Moyer, Jr and wife sue Conrade Broyle and wife for trespass. On Aug. 21, 1744 Christopher Moyer and wife Catharine sold to Michael Clore, 300 acres patented by George Moyer, Sept. 28, 1728. Witnesses are Wm Henderson, George Moyer, and Michael Moyer. In 1754 George Moyer sold to Adam Broyl. On Oct. 21, 1756 George Moyer, Jr sold to Jacob Broyl, Jr. 100 acres joining Adam Broil, Christopher Mäyer and wife Susanna had Amilia, born Apr. 19, 1777. Jacob Mayer and wife Mary were sponsors for child of Henry Miller and Susanna, 1762. Christoph Mayer, Sr and wife Catharina, and Christoph Mayer, Jr and wife Susanna, appear on the communicant rolls for 1775 and 1777; Adam

Digitized by Google

Mayer, 1776; Magdalina and Margaret Mayer, 1776; Christoph Mayer and wife Maria, 1782; and Philip Mayer and wife Catharina, 1782.

Paulitz (Politch). Philip Paulitz, 1717. Sued in 1724 by Spotswood. Proved his importation on May 2, 1727, stating that he had come to this country about nine years since with wife Rose and daughters Margaret and Katherine. Phillip Politch bought land of Nicholas Yager on July 1, 1729 and sold to Nicholas Yager on Dec. 4, 1733. On Feb. 28, 1762 Adam Yager sold land joining Philip Powlet (sic). No further record.

Sheible (Shebley, Sheibley, Shively?). George Sheible, 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. Patented land June 24, 1726. In the account of the Evangelical Lutheran Congregation (later Hebron Church) beginning Jan. 1, 1733 the name of George Shebley and George Sheibley occurs several times. In 1733 he is granted a payment for traveling to Pennsylvania "with our minister when he went to receive his orders." No further record.

Smith (Schmidt). Michael Smith, 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. Proved his importation on Apr. 5, 1726 stating that he came into this colony in 1717 with wife Kathrina. He patented land June 24, 1726. In 1733 and 1740 he was a church warden. In 1735 he accompanied Stoever to Europe. Stoever mentions him in his will, dated 1738. On July 27, 1737 Michael Smith bought land of Thomas Wayland, joining John Broyle, Michael Cafer, etc. On Nov. 30, 1742 he witnessed will of Henry Sneider and was named one of the executors. On Jan. 23, 1745-6 he (with George Utz and John Thomas) witnessed will of Matthias Blankenbecker. Isaac Smith in 1743 obtained judgment vs estate of Lewis Fisher, Jacob Broyle is security for the defendant. The following appear as sponsors in the Hebron birth-register: Magdalina Schmidt, 1751; Nicolaus Schmidt, Mathias Schmid, 1753; John Schmidt, 1773; Nicholaus Schmid, Sr, 1776; Zacharias Schmid, Anna Schmidt, 1767; John Schimdt, 1777, Catharina Schmidt, 1783. Nicolaus Schmidt md Susanna, daughter of Godfrey Yager, (see below) and had Elizabeth, born Oct. 29, 1787; Anna Magdalina, born Apr. 19, 1790; Gabriel, born Sept. 30, 1792; Joel, born Apr. 9, 1795; Jeremias, born Feb. 12, 1798; Julianna, born Nov. 30, 1800; Noah, born Aug. 17, 1803.

Digitized by Google

Michael Schmidt md Rosina, daughter of John Yager (see below) and had Ruth, born May 6, 1792; Daniel, born Oct. 10, 1793; Nathan, born Feb. 8, 1795; Rhoda, born Dec. 4, 1796; Reuben, born Oct. 22, 1799; Edward, born Sept. 30, 1800; Henry, born Dec. 4, 1802. William Downing Smith who md Diana, daughter of John Yager, (see below) may also have belonged to this German line. For his large family see the Garr Gen., page 520. Asa Smith md Barbara, daughter of John Yager, (see below) and had Gabriel, Austin, Weedon, and Matilda. Anna Magdalene Smith, born about 1745-50, md John George Crisler, See Garr Gen., page 66. The following names appear on the communicant rolls: Nicolaus Schmid and wife Maria, 1775; same with wife Maria Magdalina, 1776; Michael, John, and Nicolaus, 1775; Zacharias, 1776; Maria Schmidt, wife of Mathew, 1776.

Sneider (Snyder). Henry Sneider, 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. Proved his importation Apr. 5, 1726 stating that he came into this country in 1717 with wife Dorothy. On July 6, 1725 he joined with Michael Cook and other Germans in a petition for leave to clear way from Germanna to Smith's Island. He patented land June 24, 1726. On Nov. 30, 1742 Henry Sneider "being old and infirm" made will, probated Mch. 26, 1747. He mentions wife Dorothea, daughter Ana Magdalena Aler (widow); grandchildren Henry Sneider, Elizabeth Tanner, and Henry Aler. Friends Michael Smith and Andrew Gare are appointed executors. Witnesses are Michael Smith, Andrew Gare, and Michael Kafer. Estate is appraised by John Zimmerman, Peter Fleshman, and John Tomas. Philip Schneider in 1751, and Margaretha Schneider in 1753, 1756, etc., are sponsors for the children of George Koch. Michael Schneider and wife Maria had Adam, born Aug. 28, 1774 (Eliza Schneider a sponsor); Anna Magdalena, born Jan. 21, 1776 (Joseph Schneider a sponsor); Elizabeth, born Jan. 28, 1790; Josua, born May 12, 1793, Joseph Schneider and wife Maria (Christopher) had Elizabeth, born June 25, 1789; Jemima, born July 18, 1791 (Samuel Schneider a sponsor); Joel, born Mch. 20, 1793. Elijah Yager, born Feb. 15, 1782 (son of Adam, born —— and not son of Nicholas, as given in the Garr Gen., page 519) md Nancy Snyder, born Oct.

Digitized by Google

5, 1784, daughter of Adam Snyder. This Adam Snyder had also Hanah, md Abraham Clore; Lucy, md Wm Button; Judith, md Richard Oglesby; Mildred, md Willis Oglesby; John, md Elizabeth Clore; Willis, md Lucy Clore; Mary, md Joel Carpenter. For these Snyder-Clore marriages see Garr Gen., pages 89, 151, 152.

Utz. Geore Utz, 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. The case against him was dismissed. George Utz with Ziriakus Fleshman presented the petition to the Va. Council regarding the matter. On June 24, 1726 he patented 479 acres. Also patented land Sept. 28, 1728. On Aug. 3, 1731 George Woods, alias Utz, bought land of John Huffman. On April 3, 1734 George Utz and Michael Clore sign bond of Susanna Creagler, admx of Jacob Creagler. In 1733 and 1740 Hans George Utz was a warden of the Lutheran Church. In 1741 George Oots (sic) signs as security for Henry Huffman, admr of John Huffman. Jorg Utz on July 13, 1737 witnesses deed of Nicholas Yeager to Adam Yeager. On July 25, 1739 Thomas Farmer sold to Michael Glore (sic) and George Utz 685 acres in trust for the life of the German Congregation. George Utz made will June 28, 1753, probated Aug. 21, 1766. He mentions sons George and Michael; daughters Margaret and Barbara Blankenbaker. Michael Utz patented 291 acres on Aug. 1, 1744. On Nov. 18, 1771, Michael and George Utz witnessed deed of Mary Catherine Broile, etc., to John Glassell. Michael Utz on Apr. 26, 1781 witnessed will of Christopher Blankinbeeker. Michael Utz' will was probated in 1790. On May 16, 1774 Christopher Crigler and George Utz sold 100 acres to George Wilhite. Michael Utz appears as sponsor for children of Nicholas Krickler (Crigler) and Margaretha (Kafer) in 1750, 1756, 1759, 1762, 1768. Susanna Utz appears as sponsor for the same in 1759, 1762. Susanna Utz is sponsor for children of John Weber and Barbara (Kafer) in 1752, 1757, 1763. Michael Utz its sponsor for children of the same in 1755, 1761. George Utz and wife Mary (Kafer) are sponsors in 1772 for children of Heinerich Miller and Susanna. Susanna Utz is sponsor for children of Michael Yager and Elizabeth in 1759, 1760. George Utz, Jr. and wife Margaret are sponsors for child of Peter Weber in 1762. George Utz, Jr and

Digitized by Google

wife Margaretha had Rachel, born Aug. 16, 1763; John, born Apr. 14, 1766; Absalom, born May 5, 1768; George, born Nov. 8, 1770; Hanna, born Apr. 20, 1773; Solomon, born June 19, 1775; Moses, born Oct. 17, 1777; Maria Barbara, born Nov. 22, 1782; Maria and Susanna, born June 19, 1790 (perhaps a different George and Margaret). Adam Utz and Elizabeth had daughter Elizabeth, born 1777. Sponsors were George Utz, ——— Utz, and ——— Schwindel, Michael Utz, Jr and wife ——— had Nancy, born 1777 (Adam Utz a sponsor). George Utz and wife Dinah had Lydia, born Jan. 17, 1781; Joel, born May 5, 1782; Elizabeth, born Sept. 8, 1783; Julius, born May 25, 1785; Rosina, born Oct. 10, 1787; Maria, born Dec. 10, 1792; Drusilla, born Mch. 2, 1797; Fanny, born Dec. 10, 1802; Levi, born Feb. 18, 1805. Daniel Utz and wife Maria had Daniel, born Jan. 29, 1791; Nelly, born Dec. 16, 1794. Ephraim Utz md Christena Blankenbaker in 1783. See Garr Gen., page 69. Ludwig Utz, confirmed in 1785, aged 16, md in 1790 Mary Carpenter (probably daughter of William and Mary Wilhoit Carpenter) and had Sarah, born Nov. 20, 1791; Joel, born Feb. 19, 1793; Augustus, born Oct. 28, 1794; Alpha, born Feb. 4, 1797; Ezekiel, born Oct. 18, 1798; Ella, born Jan. 22, 1807; George, born Oct. 28, 1808; Dinah, born June 27, 1813; Ann and Elizabeth, born Sept. 19, 1816; Lydia, born Dec. 12, 1820. I give these as they are found in the birth-register. But it is probable that the children after Ezekiel belong to a second wife. This seems to be confirmed by the fact that Lewis Utz was granted license to marry Nancy Carpenter, Jan. 30, 1806 in Madison Co., Va.

Yeager (Jeager, Yager). Nicholas Yager, 1717. Sued by Spotswood in 1724. Proved his importation May 2, 1727, stating that he had come to this country about nine years since with Capt. Scott, and brought his wife Mary and two children, Adam and Mary, with him. For his wife Mary see under Wilhite. The naturalization of Nicholas Yager, which still exists, signed by A. Spotswood, has already been referred to. Nicholas Yager patented 400 acres on June 24, 1726. Adam Yager patented 400 acres on June 10, 1737. Nicholas Yeager on July 13, 1737 sold 200 acres to Adam Yeager. Witnesses are Gideon Marr, Paul Lederer, Jorg Utz. In April 1738 Nicholas Yager petitioned to be

Digitized by Google

levy-free, stating that he was sixty years of age. From this we may place his birth at 1678. On Oct. 4, 1745 Nicholas Yager and Andrew Garr were appointed executors of the will of William Carpenter. On Apr. 6, 1764 Susannah Yager, widow of Nicholas Yager, sold a negro girl to Nicholas Creeglar. Witnesses are Christopher Creeglar, Christopher Blankenbeker, George Row. On same day Susanna Yager, widow of Nicholas, sold a negro man to Christopher Creeglar. Witnesses are Nicholas Creeglar, Christopher Blankenbeker, George Row. Hence Nicholas Yager md twice, Mary being the first and Susannah the second wife. I regard it as very probable that his second wife was the widow of Jacob Creagler, who died in 1734. It is not known what became of Nicholas's daughter Mary. Apparently Adam Yager was his only son and of him and his family we have abundant records. Adam Yager was born Sept. 29, 1707. He md Oct. 1727 to Susanna Cobler (Kobler). On Nov. 24, 1736 Adam Yeager and wife Susanna sold to Frederick Cobler 290 acres. Witnesses are Jorg Utz and Marks Frick (Finks?). On Feb. 28, 1762 Adam Yeager and Susannah, his wife, sold to son John Yeager, parcel of land, part of Nicholas Yeager's patent for 400 acres, dated June 24, 1726. On same day they sold to son Nicholas Yager, part of the same patent, land joining Philip Powlet. On Sept. 18, 1766 they sold to Adam Gaar, 100 acres. This is the last appearance of Susannah Yager. On the communion rolls the name of Adam Yager, Sr appears without a wife from 1775 down to the 24 Sunday after Trinity, about November, 1793. His will, dated Sept. 9, 1793, was probated Jan. 23, 1794. In this will he mentions sons Michael, John, Adam, and Godfrey; grandchildren, the heirs of son Nicholas Yager, dec'd; "grandchildren, the heirs of Peter Clore begotten by my daughter Barbara; children of my deceased granddaughter Elizabeth Wayman, daughter of Peter and Barbara Clore"; grandsons Adam Clore and Benjamin Yager; daughter Barbara Chelf. He appoints his four living sons as executors. Witnesses are John Smith, Joseph Carpenter, Cornelius Carpenter. John Smith, Samuel Carpenter, and John Deer sign as security for executors. This will proves that Adam Yager's daughter Barbara was md twice, first to Peter Clore and second to (Philip) Chelf (Jelf).

Digitized by Google

Michael Yager, son of Adam, was born June 29, 1728. He md Elizabeth ———— and had John, born Nov. 28, 1750; Samuel, born Dec. 28, 1752; Barbara, born Aug. 13, 1755; Susanna, born Jan. 5, 1759 (md Ephraim Fleischman, see above); Eva, born Mch. 11, 1760; Elizabeth, born July 15, 1762; Jeremiah, born Dec. 13, 1765; Michael, born Jan. 13, 1768; Hannah, born Dec. 1, 1770; Rachel, born May 10, 1773. John Yager (son of Michael), born Nov. 28, 1750, was the father of John H.; Susannah; Jacob, born July 26, 1775; Samuel, born May 14, 1777; Joseph; and Mary (md Levi Clore, son of Michael, see above). Michael Yager, born Jan. 13, 1768, md ———— Mankspile and had Albert, Alfred, Joseph Henry, Judith (md Moses Clore, son of Peter, son of George), Lucy Ann, Permelia, Matilda, Fannie, and Betsy.

Barbara Yager, daughter of Adam Yager, was born Sept. 7, 1730 and died about 1794-5. She md 1, Peter Clore and had six children, see above, 2, Philip Chelf (Jelf). No other Chelf of this time has been found, so they were probably the parents of Isaac Chelf who had wife Anna in 1787; Elias Chelf with wife Catharina in 1789; and Catherine Chelf who md Lewis Crisler in 1795.

John Yager, son of Adam Yager, was born Sept. 15, 1732. He lived to a great old age, according to one account dying Aug. 17, 1826, and according to another, in 1833, at the age of 101. He is frequently spoken of as "blind John Yager." The writer has seen a letter written by him in 1818 in which he speaks of his blindness. He md Mary Wilhoit, daughter of John, see below, and reared a large family as follows. 1 and 2. Aaron and Moses. They appear on the communicant rolls in 1778 and are not found again. Tradition says that they set out to join the patriot army in the Revolution and were never heard of again. 3. Amy, born July 12, 1762, died June 23, 1785. She md Samuel Blankenbaker, see above. 4. Joshua, md Mary Wayland and had Nancy, born Oct. 23, 1785; Joel, born Nov. 18, 1787; Jonas; Catharine; Aaron; John Wayland; Alpha; Simeon; Ann; Elizabeth; Elijah; and Mary. 5. Joseph, md Margaret Wilhoit, daughter of Nicholas, see below, and had John, Nich-

Digitized by Google

olas, Daniel, Martha, Mary, Joseph. 6. John W., born Nov. 12, 1773, died Apr. 18, 1851; md Margaret Wilhoit, daughter of George, son of Adam, see below; see Garr Gen., page 520. 7. Diana, born Sept. 28, 1774, see Garr Gen., page 520. 8. Rosannah, md Michael Smith, see above. 9. Mary, md Aaron Wilhoit, son of John by his first wife ——— Smith, and had 15 children, namely, Joseph Thornton, born Oct. 21, 1786; Benjamin, born Mch. 15, 1788; Noah, born Apr. 7, 1790; Lameck, born Dec. 25, 1791; Enoch, born Oct. 28, 1793; Isham, born Sept. 12, 1799; Nancy, born July 25, 1801; John Wesley, born May 12, 1803; (dates not known for the rest); Milton; Joshua; Mary; Matilda; Martha; Eliza; and Barbara Wilhoit. 10. Phebe, md Henry Blankenbaker, see above. 11. Barbara, md Feb. 23, 1795 to Asa Smith, see above. 12. Daniel, probably the youngest child of John and Mary Wilhoit Yager, was born May 20, 1779, died Aug. 14, 1860. Md. Susannah Berry and had Paschal Berry, born Jan. 21, 1801; Walter Head, born July 3, 1809; William Jefferson, born Sept. 3, 1811; John Kobler, born Jan. 13, 1814; Smith Gibbs, born Mch. 29, 1816; Joseph W.; Eliza Jane; Franklin Jackson (father of Dr. Arthur Yager, Governor of Porto Rico); and Lucinda Rebecca (see Garr Gen., page 312).

Nicholas Yager, son of Adam and Susan Cobler Yager, was born in 1735. He md Susan Wilhoit, sister of Mary Wilhoit, who md John Yager. He made will Sept. 12, 1779, probated Aug. 20, 1781. This will mentions wife Susanna; children Solomon, Nicholas, Frederick, Cornelius, Absalom, Peggie, Rosanna and Susannah (twins), Benjamin, Elijah, and Jesse Yager. I believe the Garr Gen., page 519, is in error in assigning a daughter Judah to this Nicholas. The executors to this will are Nicholas Wilhoit, John Yager, John Gaar, and wife Susannah Yager. The witnesses are Godfrey Yager, Nicholas Yager, Cornelius Yager. Six of these children, namely, Cornelius, Jesse, Frederick, Benjamin, Rosanna, and Susannah md descendants of the Garr family, hence their lines will not be continued here. Their descendants number several thousands. Of the remaining children of Nicholas, born 1735, Solomon, probably the oldest, was born Sept. 1759, died Oct. 6, 1851 in White

Digitized by Google

Co., Tenn. He md 1. Elizabeth Broyles, daughter of Nicholas Broyles, see above. 2. Phebe ————. His children, all by his first wife, were as follows. Mary, born 1778, md Reuben Wilhite; Elizabeth md Christopher Wilhite; Elias; Daniel (see Garr Gen., page 102); Joel; Solomon; James; Eliza; Benjamin; Nicholas; and Susanna md Thomas Broyles. Nicholas Yager, son of the Nicholas, born 1735, md 1. Ann Wayland in 1785. She died in 1786 without issue and Nicholas md 2. Jemima Yager, Mch. 16, 1790. She was the daughter of Adam, born 1738. They had two children, Malinda (who md James Yager, son of Solomon, born 1759, see above) and Nicholas Wesley Yager. Nicholas Yager (son of the Nicholas, born 1735) made will Oct. 12, 1792, probated Apr. 15, 1793. Henry Berry Yager, son of James and Malinda Yager, was for many years Judge of Jackson County, Mo. Margaret, daughter of Nicholas, born 1735, is said to have md ———— Weaver. Elijah Yager, son of Nicholas, born 1735, md Jemimah Stansifer (the Garr Gen. incorrectly makes him marry Nancy Snyder; it was Elijah Yager, son of Adam, see below, who md Nancy Snyder), daughter of John Steinsiffer, by his wife Jemima Clore, daughter of John Clore, see above. They had Rosanna, born Jan. 23, 1801; Lucy, born Nov. 27, 1802; Permelia, born Mch. 31, 1804; Matilda, born Nov. 6, 1806; John, born Mch. 7, 1809; Susan, born Dec. 2, 1812; Martha Ann, born July 17, 1815; Harriet Electra, born Sept. 23, 1818. Absalom Yager, son of Nicholas, born 1735, md in Jan. 1786 in Lincoln Co., Ky., to Mary Wiley. They had John Wesley (md Lydia A. Dorsey); Benjamin; Lavinia; Nancy; Lucinda; Matilda; and Susan.

Adam Yager, son of Adam and Susan Cobler Yager, was born May 9, 1738. He md Jeriah Berry and had nine children, so far as known. 1. Elisha, md 1. Mary Gibbs and had Fielding, Lucy, and Joel. Md. 2. Elizabeth Yager, Dec. 18, 1786 (license). Garr in his unpublished notes represents Elisha's second wife as Elizabeth Berry. Possibly she was born Berry and was a widow Yager when she md Elisha Yager but more probably Garr is in error and she was the Elizabeth Yager, born July 15, 1762, daughter of Michael, see above. They had seven children, namely, Felix, James, Caddus, Sarah, Harriett, Matilda,

Digitized by Google

and Elizabeth. 2. Nathaniel md Elizabeth Hudson and had Frances, Waller, Margaret, Paschal, Landon, Elizabeth, Ann, Eliza, Morticue, Albert, Nathaniel, Edward, and Patsy. 3. James. 4. Philip. 5. John (also called John Adam) md Anna Carpenter in 1790 (daughter of William Carpenter, see below) and had Fanny md James W. Crow; Jeremiah (see Garr Gen., page 78); Mary A. md Jacob Miller; Hiram md Mary Cannon; Jane M. md Thomas A. Gordon; and Allen. 6. Joel md Frances Tousley, Feb. 20, 1800 (license) and had Bluford, Edward, Peachy, Malevia, Virinda, and Frances Cobler. 7. Jemimah md 1. Nicholas Yager, son of Nicholas, born 1735, and had two children, see above. Md 2. John Smith and had Fanny, born 1799; Adam Yager, born 1801; Mariah, born 1803; Mildred Tarplot, born 1805; Lucinda Dian and Jeannette Lawson, twins, born 1808; and Zacharias Shirley, born 1811. 8. Jeremiah md Jemimah Berry in 1796 and had Jeriah, Acrey, and Hurt. 9. Elijah, born Feb. 15, 1782, died Aug. 26, 1852. Md 1. Nancy Snyder, born Oct. 5, 1784, daughter of Adam Snyder, by whom he had nine children, namely, Henry B., Elvira Souther, Mildred Morgan, Juriah Smith, Thurza Kobler, James Monroe, Elijah Mars, Robert Snyder, and Lucinda C. Elijah md 2. Elizabeth Lewis Redd, born Mch. 23, 1803 and had John Redd, Minor Waller, Nancy Bullock, Edward Tinsley, Eliza Ann, Elizabeth Frances, Robert Liter, and Susan Catherine — 17 children by both wives.

Godfrey Yager, son of Adam and Susan Cobler Yager, was born June 6, 1747, died May 26, 1819. He md 1. ———— Klug, daughter of Parson Klug, and had two children, Susan who md Nicholas Smith, see above, Ephraim who md Sarah Rodoheifer (widow) in 1791. Godfrey md 2. Mary Wayland, daughter of Adam Wayland by his first wife Elizabeth Blankenbaker, see above, and had Anna, md Fred Green; Simeon, md Elizabeth Lambert; Mary, born Jan. 24, 1777, md Lewis Cook, Apr. 14, 1793 (license); Betsy, md John Collins; Louis; Rosa, md Benjamin Bledsoe; William, md Jane Chancellor; Julia, born 1789, died 1878, md Howard Bledsoe, Apr. 23, 1810 (license); Salathiel Wayland, see Garr Gen., page 157; and Sarah.

(To be concluded in next number)

Digitized by Google

PERSONAL PROPERTY LIST DINWIDDIE COUNTY, 1782

(Continued)

A List of Tithes & Taxable Property taken by Dun [Duncan] Rose Gent the 10th day of April 1782 for Dinwiddie County.

	Free Male Tithes	Negro Tithes	Negroes under age	No. Horses	No. Cattle	Bill[d] Tables	Ord[y] Licenses	Wheels
John Archer	1	...	...	2	5	...	...	...
William Archer	1	1	1	4	13	...	...	...
George Archer	1	4	5	12	14	...		1 Chair
John Butler	1	1	...	4	6	...		1 Chair
Wallace Butter	1	1	5	3	1	...	...	...
John Baird	1	2	3	...	...	...	...	...
James Butler	2	4	...	4	16	...	...	...
Thomas Browder	1	2	...	2	5	...	...	...
Frederick Bonner	1	3	2	4	5	...	...	...
Ambrose Byrd	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Joseph Butler	1	1	...	4	14	...	...	...
Joel Burge	1	...	...	1	1	...	...	...
Alice Brown	..	2	...	2	2	...	...	...
William Browder	1	6	14	6	9	...	...	...
Thomas Bonner	1	7	8	5	21	...	...	...
Nicholas Butterworth	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Col[o] John Banister	3	46	42	28	126	...	1 Charriott	
Francis Ford								
Abram Ford (overseer)								
John Browder	1	1	4	4	8	...	...	...
Edward Butler	1	...	1	...	1	...	...	...
Isaac Butler	1	...	...	2	9	...	...	...
Elizabeth Brown	..	...	...	1	5	...	...	...
Rebecca Brown	..	...	...	1	4	...	...	...
George Blick	1	1	2	3	6	...	...	...
Samuel Brassington	1	1	...	4	7	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

John Baugh	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Martha Baugh	..	2	...	3	12	...	...	...
Hezekiah Brown	1	...	...	2	3	...	...	...
William Bradley	2	4	1	5	3	...		
1 Pheton								
1 Chair								
Samuel White								
John Boisseau	1	4	6	5	12	...	...	...
John Bell	1	2	1	1	5	...	...	...
Noah Brown	1	2	2	1	...	...	...	...
Joseph Butler	1	...	2	3	4	...	...	...
James Butler Junr	1	1	1	2	5	...	...	...
John Butler	1	1	3	2	7	...	...	...
Henry Butler	1	1	...	1	...	...	...	...
Ann Butler	..	1	6	3	5	...	...	...
Stephen Butler	1	...	1	2	7	...	...	...
Jesse Bonner	1	3	4	3	14	...	...	...
Daniel Boisseau	1	4	5	3	8	...	...	...
John Blick	1	...	...	3	10	...	...	...
William Colvin	2	1	2	2	4	...	...	...
William Colvin Jun								
Joseph Cornwell	1	1	...	2	5	...	...	...
John Clements	1	...	...	2	3	...	...	...
William Clements	1	...	...	4	6	...	...	...
John Conway	1	1	4	5	6	...	...	...
William Conway	1	1	...	3	7	...	...	...
John Crews	1	...	1	3	...	...	...	...
John Coles	1	5	5	4	15	...		1 Chair
John Carpenter	1	1	...	3	9	...	...	...
William Cole	1	18	16	8	24	...		
1 Chariott								
1 Phaeton								
John Dalton	1	...	1	2	...	...	...	...
Benjamin Dabney	1	4	7	6	17	...	...	...
Edward Dillard	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Thomas Dillard	1	3	6	3	8	...	...	...
John Dillard	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
William Durell	1	4	2	3	3	...	...	...
Samuel Davies	1	5	4	3	2	...	...	...
Daniel Dodson	1	5	4	2	5	...	...	...
Thomas Daniel	1	2	...	1	5	...	...	...
Christopher Daniel	1	...	1	11	...	...	...	...
Thomas Dillard	3	2	7	4	9	...	...	...
John Dillard								
Edward Dillard								

Digitized by Google

John Day	1	...	...	2	2	...	...	...
Col° William Diggs	1	27	45	16	6	...		
1 chariott								
1 chair								
Morriss Davis	1	1	2	2	9	...	...	...
William Epps	1	7	8	7	7	...	...	...
Ruth Epps	..	...	...	...	3	...	...	...
Peter Epps	1	1	1	2	3	...	...	...
Francis Epps	1	5	6	6	6	...	...	...
George Elliott	1	10	11	7	6	...		
1 Phaeton								
1 chair								
John Flanders	1	...	...	1	2	...	...	...
David Fisher	1	3	2	4	9	...	...	...
Joseph Gray	1	2	...	3	10	...	...	...
John Gray	1	2	2	3	6	...	...	...
David Gray	1	2	3	...	...	...	...	...
Bozwell Goodwin	3	3	6	6	10	...	...	...
Stephen Goodwin								
Armistead Goodwin								
Nathaniel Harrison	1	8	15	6	21	...	...	...
Richmund Rawlings								
Dennis Holladay	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Fred[k] Hawks	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
William Hill	2	13	10	3	18	...	...	...
Robert Williams								
John Hitchcock	1	3	...	4	14	...	...	...
Robert Hall	1	5	9	5	13	...	...	...
Rev[d] William Harrison	1	5	10	6	10	...		1 Chair
Joseph Harding	1	3	2	2	4	...	...	...
Thomas Harmon Sen[r]	1	6	4	4	26	...	...	...
John Harmon	1	...	3	3	9	...	...	...
William Harmon	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	...
Thomas Harmon	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
James Hardaway	1	5	5	4	15	...	...	...
Henry Hardaway	1	5	4	4	20	...	...	...
John Hawks	..	...	...	2	5	...	...	...
(Exempted by Court)								
Andrew Hardy	1	...	...	1	5	...	...	...
Ainsworth Hardaway	1	5	6	4	34	...	...	...
Stith Hardaway	1	8	5	5	35	...	...	...
Goodrich Haddin	1	3	4	3	7	...	...	...
Instance Hall	1	2	5	3	6	1	1	1 chair

Digitized by Google

William Hunnitcut	1	1	...	4	13	...	...	...
John Innis	1	3	4	2	16	...	...	...
William Jones	2	...	...	4	9	...	...	...
James Jones								
John Jones	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	...
William Kirby (Kerby)....	1	5	2	5	7	...	...	...
John Kirby	1	3	6	6	19	...	...	...
Bennett Kirby	1	4	4	5	13	...	...	...
Thomas Kirby	..	1	1	1	...	...	...	...
Miss Fanny Kirby.....	..	...	5	...	...	...	...	...
John Lewis	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	...
George Loyd	1	1	1	2	3	...	...	...
Robert Langley	1	12	14	4	26	...	...	...
Isaac Lunsford	1	...	...	5	6	...	...	...
Jesse Lee	1	3	13	5	18	...	...	...
Thomas Lamb	1	4	7	5	9	...	...	...
Lewis Lanier	1	1	3	3	3	...	...	...
Richard Lunsford	1	3	...	2	6	...	...	...
Thomas Loyd	1	1	...	3	2	...	...	...
William Loyd	1	4	2	3	6	...	...	...
Phillip Moore	1	...	...	2	5	...	...	...
Thomas Moore	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Peter Minor	2	1	...	1	...	...	...	...
Benj[a] Lewis								
William Meanley	1	3	8	4	11	...	...	...
Richard Meanley	1	6	6	3	11	...	...	...
Matthew Mayes	1	5	4	4	19	...		1 Chair
John McCullock								
John McCullock Jun[r]								
D. McCullock	3	...	...	4	7	...	...	...
David McCullock	1	1	...	6	10	...	...	...
Christianna Major	..	4	10	4	10	...	...	...
Barnett Major	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Henry Morriss	1	2	...	...	...	...	...	...
Thomas Norton Sen[r].....	1	...	...	1	2	...	...	...
Thomas Norton Jun[r].....	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	...
William Noble	1	1	2	3	6	...	...	...
Edward Perkins	1	3	3	5	18	...	...	...
Lewis Perkins	1	...	...	1	8	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

William Perkins	1	3	6	3	11	...	...	...
Joshua Perkin[s]	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
John Perkins	1	3	4	2	2	...	...	...
Mrs Ann Portlock	..	1	2	1	1	...	...	...
James Pultrey	1	3	7	5	15	...	...	...
Honorias Powell	1	3	...	8	5	...	...	...
Agnes Perry	..	3	7	2	11	...	...	...
James Perkins	1	8	...	4	12	...	...	...
William Perkins	1	2	6	3	7	...	...	...
John Perkins	1	2	2	1	2	...	...	...
Anne Perkins	..	5	4	1	7	...	...	...
Francis Pace	1	1	2	2	5	...	...	...
John Quarles	1	1	...	1	2	...	...	...
Thomas Reid	1	...	...	1	8	...	...	...
Samuel Rouse	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Dun[can] Rose	1	8	6	6	6	...	...	...
John Randolph	1	6	8	4	2	1 Billiard Table		
David Ross & Co	4	2	...	3	...	...	...	...
Hector McNeil								
Wm Barksdale								
John Calder								
William Cassells								
Michael Rosser	1	1	...	3	2	...	...	...
Stephen Scott	1	2	9	2	...	...	...	...
Stegar & Co	..	1	...	1	...	...	...	...
William Stegar	1	1	...	0	2	...	...	...
David Smith	1	1	...	1	3	...	...	...
Archibald Smith	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Clement Smith	1	3	7	1	4	...	...	...
Richard Smith	1	1	2	3	2	...	...	...
Messrs Shore & McConnico (at Mill)	7	11	3	1	...	...	...	...
Hugh Galt								
John McConnico								
Fredk Nance								
At Store								
John Lany								
Peter Davis								
Marshall Booker								
George Craighead								
Esta Robert Skipwith	1	18	26	8	28	...	...	...
John Phillups								

Digitized by Google

Joshua Smith	1	3	8	6	18	...	...	...
George Smith	1	6	8	6	3	...	...	...
Est[a] John Tabb	..	15	19	27	52	...	...	...
James Turnbull	1	3	3	2	5	...	...	...
John Thompson	1	3	3	6	9	...	...	...
Daniel Teasdale	1	...	1	3	...	...	...	...
Joseph Turner for Abram	..	1	...	...	...	...	...	...
Elizabeth Todd	..	...	...	1	4	...	...	...
John Todd	1	...	...	3	4	...	...	...
Henry Todd	1	...	...	1	3	...	...	...
Capt Joseph Tucker	1	10	10	5	18	...	...	...
Wood Tucker	1	5	6	5	20	...	...	...
William Vaughan	1	2	3	2	5	...	...	...
Drury Vaughan	1	...	...	1	6	...	...	...
Peter Vaughan	1	4	6	6	6	...	...	...
Henry Vaughan	1	3	...	6	20	...	...	...
Morris Vaughan	1	...	...	1	12	...	...	...
Susanna Wane	..	1	...	2	4	...	...	...
Miles Williams	1	3	2	3	16	...	...	...
James Williams	2	4	1	3	...	...	...	...
Clement Williams								
Livy Ward	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Joseph Whitehead	1	3	3	6	8	...	...	...
Richard Williams	1	...	2	2	4	...	...	...
John Watlington	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Joshua Williams	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Charles Williams	..	4	6	4	27	...	...	...
(Exempted by Court)								
Daniel Wood	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...

(To be concluded in next issue)

Digitized by Google

TABB FAMILY

Miss Harriet Pegues Tabb, of Anniston, Alabama, sends some interesting data regarding the Tabb family, a rather extended account of which appeared in the QUARTERLY, XIII, 121-128, 168-175, 270-278; XIV, 50-51, 150-154. She sends a memorandum, which was given to her grandfather, John Tabb, when he was about to leave for Alabama in 1819, by his father, Edward Lowry Tabb, clerk of Mecklenburg County:

"Edward Tabb, of York County, Va., my great grandfather, married Diana Howard and had six children: Namely — Edward, Thomas, and four daughters who married Wm. Harwood, Kemp Charles, Johnson Mallory and Henry Allen.

Edward Tabb, my grandfather, married Elizabeth Lowry, daughter of John Lowry of Elizabeth City, and had two children — John, and Mary, who married Moses Turner of ———— He married a second time, by whom he had no children, and died about 1771.

John Tabb, my father, married Mary Mallory, daughter of W. Mallory of Elizabeth City, about the year 1765, and died June 19, 1775, leaving four children: Namely, Edward Lowry Tabb, born Jan. 6th, 1769. Married Elizabeth Blair Burwell Feb. 3, 1791, who had ten children. Elizabeth Blair Burwell was born June 19, 1774.

Mary Tabb, born Dec. 29, 1768(?), married Wm. Goode Sept. 1798. Wm. Goode died July, 1807.

Elizabeth Tabb, born Apr. 25, 1774, married Geo. H. Baskewell Dec. 17, 1791. Geo. H. Baskewell [Baskerville?] died 1811.

Margaret Tabb, born June, 1771, married Abram Keen June 6, 1791.

Mary Tabb, widow of John Tabb married Richard Swepson Spr., 1779, and died Oct., 1783, leaving three children by Richard Swepson — namely, Lucy Swepson, born March 19, 1780, married John James Speed Jan., 1801, and died 1810, leaving two

Digitized by Google

children. Charley Swepson born Nov. 16, 1781. William Mallory Swepson, born Apr., 1783, married Ann Reed May, 1816.

Descendants of E. L. Tabb

John Tabb, born Apr. 7, 1792, died Apr. 6, 1857.
Lewis Tabb, born Oct. 28, 1793, died Nov. 10, 1796.
Kitty Tabb, born Oct. 13, 1795, died Nov. 10, 1796.
William Tabb, born Sept. 13, 1797, died Jan. 22, 1827.
Samuel Goode Tabb, born Jan. 30, 1800.
Edward Tabb, born Feb. 10, 1802, died Nov. 21, 1804.
Armistead Tabb, born Jan. 24, 1804, died Aug. 1, 1835.
Sally Lewis Tabb, born Dec. 31, 1805, died Sept. 23, 1844.
Thomas Tabb, born Nov. 19, 1808.
Henry Tabb, born Jan. 4, 1813, and died Nov. 1, 1850.
John Tabb, married Lucy Crenshaw, daughter of David Crenshaw Nov. 13, 1816.

* * * "Mecklenburg Co., Va.

The above is given by Edward L. Tabb to his son John Tabb who is about to remove to Alabama Territory, this the 6th. day of May 1819. E. L. Tabb."

To this Miss Tabb adds these further records:

"Descendants of John Tabb and Lucy Crenshaw Tabb who moved to Alabama in 1819.

John Tabb (of Mecklenburg Co., Va.) son of Edward Lowry Tabb and Elizabeth Blair Burwell Tabb was born Apr. 7, 1792.

Lucy Crenshaw (wife of John Tabb) was the daughter of David and Elizabeth Crenshaw, was born Apr. 2, 1792.

John Tabb and Lucy his wife were married Nov. 13, 1816.

Eleven Children of John and Lucy Tabb

Mary Elizabeth, daughter of John and Lucy Tabb, born Dec. 10, 1817.
Christian Lewis Tabb, 2nd daughter, born July 12, 1819.
Lucy Crenshaw Tabb, 3rd daughter, born June 9, 1821.
Ann Spottswood Tabb, 4th daughter, born July 1, 1823.

Digitized by Google

Edward Tabb, born Oct. 4, 1825.
Sarah Jane Tabb, born May 24, 1827.
William Tabb, born, Dec. 19, 1828.
Matilda Blair Tabb, born Apr. 23, 1830.
John Tabb born Apr. 1, 1832.
Virginia Frances Tabb, born Dec. 4, 1834.
Beverly Tabb, born Sept. 25, 1836."

Beverley Tabb, last named, Miss Hariet P. Tabb's father, married Flora Pegues, of Alabama, and had two daughters Olive L. Tabb and Harriet P. Tabb. These records show that John Tabb, clerk of Mecklenburg Co., 1765-1767, was not 25 John[5] Tabb, son of Col. John Tabb, of Elizabeth City Co. (QUARTERLY, XIII, 123, XIV, 152), but 288 John[6] Tabb, son of Capt. Edward Tabb, of York County (QUARTERLY, XIII, 277). The statement in the QUARTERLY that Lucy, daughter of Edward Tabb and Martha Long, married George W. *Pool*, is wrong. It should be George W. Poe.

On the other hand, Edward Lowry Tabb appears to have been in error in stating that his great-grandfather married Diana Howard. The York Co. records and Poquosin Parish Register give the name of the mother of his children as Margaret, daughter of Henry Howard and Diana his wife. (For Howard pedigree, see QUARTERLY, Vol. II., p. 167. Henry Howard was the son of John Howard or Heyward, as the name was originally spelt, who was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1654 and died in 1661 in York Co., Va.)

Digitized by Google

HIGGINBOTHAM FAMILY OF VIRGINIA

By WILLIAM MONTGOMERY SWEENY, Astoria, Long Island, New York

Great, great, great grandson of Aaron and Clara (Green?) Higginbotham, and great, great, great grandson of William and Rachel (Higginbotham) Morrison.

Higginbotham. "Arms, *Ar.* a rose *gu.*, barbed *vert,* seeded *or*. Crest, a dexter and sinister arm discharging an arrow from a bow, all *proper.*"

The name Higginbotham (and variants of the name), is found in several counties of England, especially in Lancashire and Cheshire, at least as early as the sixteenth century. The earliest mention I have been able to find is the following:

"The names of all and singular Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen and Freeholders in Com. Cestriae.

Harl. 1424 fol. 7 Harl. 1505.

Maxfeild Hundred.

1580

An° 1579, 22° Eliz.

Nic° Hichingbotham of Moorepoole."[1]

The parish registers of one town, alone, Stockport, (Cheshire, England), contain 88 references to Higginbothams between the years 1584 and 1620.

Members of the Cheshire branch of the family settled at an early date in Barbados, B. W. I., and among the probate acts of the Prerogative Court of Chancery (in London), we find a will of Otwell Higginbotham, "17 Sept. 1649, in the Barbados, being bound in a voyage for England," in which he makes bequests to "my cosen Captain John Higginbotham in the Barbados," and to John, Joan, Martha, Alice, Sara, Priscilla and Mary, children of Captain John Higginbotham, Nicholas Higginbotham, of Cheshire (England), and Captain John Higginbotham, of Bar-

[1] *Trans. of the Harleian Soc.*, Vol. 93, p. 9.

Digitized by Google

bados, are named as executors of the will which was proved (in England), "30 Jan. 1651-52." [2]

Captain John Higginbotham, Sr., ("Lieutenant-Colonel," in his will), was a wealthy and influential planter of Barbados, whose will was entered for probate (in Barbados), November 27, 1673. His Son, Captain John Higginbotham, Jr., was engaged in trade with Jamaica and New England, "In February, 1683, Chr. Codrington leased to him his two plantations, in St. John's parish, Barbados, called Didmartons and Consetts, together 750 acres, at the annual rent of £2,200 sterling." [3]

Captain John Higginbotham, Sr., is mentioned as early as 1638, in "A List of the names of the Inhabitants of Barbados in the year 1638, who then possessed more than ten acres of land." [4] He may be identical with the "Jo. Hickcombottom, 24 years old," [5] who was a passenger on the Bonaventure, sailing from London for Virginia in 1634.

In a list of "Gentlemen of the country," [Barbados] about the year 1666, we find mentioned: "Lt. Coll. Higgenbottome, Lt. Coll. Rich[d] Bayley & Maj[r] W[m] Bates, stout men and fitt for comand." [6]

On 12th August, 1663, proposals were made to the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, by "several gentlemen and persons of good quality," in the island of Barbados, for a settlement in Carolina, between Cape Fear and Florida. In the same year commissioners were sent from Barbados to explore the Cape Fear River, and their favorable report of the country and its advantages for settlers, resulted in a settlement, or, rather, two settlements, for about the same time proposals were also opened be-

---

[2] *Probate Acts of the Prerogative Court of Chancery*, Lon., 1902; and transcript of original will in possession of W. M. Sweeny.

[3] Letter from Vere L. Oliver (Editor, *"Caribbeana"*), Weymouth, England, July 20, 1917, to William M. Sweeny.

[4] *Memoirs of the First Settlement of Barbados*, etc., Lon., 1743.

[5] Hotten's: *List of Emigrants*, p. 36.

[6] B. P. R. O. *Col. Papers*, Vol. 20.

Digitized by Google

tween the Lords Proprietors and Major William Yeamans, a high official of Barbados, and others, for a settlement on the Cape Fear. Unhappily, however, the two settlements "broke up in the summer or early fall of 1667," some of the settlers going up "to the Albemarle settlement and to Nansemond County in Virginia in part and in part to Boston." [7]

It is possible that Captain John Higginbotham, Sr., was interested in the Cape Fear settlement and that some of his family settled there, and went thence to Nansemond County, Virginia, where we find the name of record in the years 1783 and 1784.

In a list of English marriage licenses and allegations for marriage license, of the seventeenth century, are found the following, which may have some Virginian significance:

"1668-9 Feb. 13 Benedict Prosser, Cripplegate, Lond., Goldsmith, Bach^{r} ab^{t} 26, and Sarah Higginbotham, of St. Botolph's, Bishopgate, Sp^{r} ab^{t} 22, with consent of her father, Mr. Geo. Higginbotham; at St. Botolph's or St. Giles afs^{d}." (Har. Soc., Vol. 33, p. 261.)

"1684 March 27, Henry Washington, of St. Saviour's Southwark, Bachelor, 25 and Margaret Higginbothome, of St. Ethelburgh, London, Spinster, 25, at St. Leonard's Shoreditch." (Idem. Vol. 26, p. 305.)

"1689 Dec. 28 John Sedley, of St. Andrew's, Holborn, Midd., Hosier, Bach^{r} ab^{t} 25, and Elizabeth Higginbotham, of Watham Abbey in Essex, Sp^{r} ab^{t} 17, with her father's consent; at Woodford, Essex." (Idem. Vol. 31, p. 129.)

Another branch of the family settled in Ireland, and among other records of the family preserved in the Public Record Office, Dublin, is the original will of a Cromwellian soldier, John Higginbotham, or "Hicknebothom," of Staples troop, probated in the year. 1656.[8]

The late Chief Justice George Higinbotham, of Victoria, Australia, was a representative of the Irish branch.

---

[7] *Col. Records of N. C.*, preface Vol. 1, pp. X, XII and XIV, and p. 67.

Digitized by Google

John and Frances (Riley) Higginbotham came to Virginia from Ireland, early in the eighteenth century, with several children, one of whom was named John;[9] others are said to have been Moses, Aaron, James and Anne, and settled in what is now Goochland County. Tradition has it that John Higginbotham, Sr., came to Virginia in the winter and died in the spring, "having taken cold prospecting government lands."

Other children of John and Frances (Riley) Higginbotham, evidently born in Virginia, were Benjamin, Joseph, Rachel and Thomas.

In the office of the Land Register at Richmond (Virginia), are recorded patents to Higginbothams for about 20,000 acres of land in Albemarle and Amherst Counties between the years 1749 and 1800.

We find from the records of Albemarle County (formerly a part of Goochland County), that Moses Higginbotham (who was apparently the eldest son), under dates of April 23 and 24, 1745, purchased from George Braxton, Jr. (a brother of Carter Braxton, the Signer), of King & Queen County, two parcels of land consisting of 1,000 and 1,430 acres respectively, located on Buffalo River, Albemarle County. Between April 30 and May 11, 1751, Moses conveyed 2,024 acres of this property to his brothers and to William Morrison (died 1761), who had married his sister Rachel Higginbotham. All of the parties to the transaction (except George Braxton, Jr.), were of Albemarle County. The consideration named was the nominal sum of five shillings, "current money of Virginia," for each parcel of land, as follows:

To Aaron Higginbotham,	204 acres
" Benjamin " " ,	204 "
" John " " ,	200 and 204 acres

[9] From the Bible record of Tirzah (Higginbotham) London, (1783-1841), daughter of Captain John and Rachel (Banks) Higginbotham, and wife of John London (1775-1823): "Tirzah London was a daughter of John Higginbotham who came from Ireland when he was nine years old with his father and mother and several other children." This record is in possession of Miss Emmie Cabell Davies, granddaughter of Tirzah London, Amherst Court House, Virginia.

Digitized by Google

To Joseph Higginbotham,	200 and	204 acres
" James " ,	200 "	204 "
" William Morrison,	200 "	204 "

We conclude from the above, that this was a division of the estate left by the father to his eldest son, Moses.

As no mention is made of his sister Anne, it is presumed that she either received her share in money, or else had died previous to the above date. Moses's brother, Thomas, apparently received his share in money, as we find that about this time he sold his holdings in Albemarle County, and removed with his family to Georgia.

According to the census returns and tax lists the following heads of families of the name were living in Virginia towards the close of the eighteenth century:—

Amherst County

1783	a	b		1785 c	d	e
William Higginbotham,	6			7		
*Benjamin " " ,	3	10				
*Benjamin " " , Jr	3	1				
*Jacob " " ,	8	4				
Joseph " " ,	4	7		3	1	
Samuel " " ,	10	6				
Aaron " " ,	2	15				
Aaron " " , Jr	4	3				
James " " ,	4	14	(Col. James)	5	1	5
John " " ,	11	18	(Capt. John)	11	1	5
Moses " " ,	8	7		6	1	8
*Caleb " " ,	6	3				

Nansemond County

Wm. Higembotham,	6	6				
Wm. Hickumbotham.				7	1	2

* These Higginbothams migrated to Elbert County, Georgia, where their names are found of record. The name of Aaron Higginbotham, Sr., is not found on the census of 1785, he having died in that year. Samuel Higginbotham is supposed to have migrated to Georgia and settled in Glynn County.

Digitized by Google

Greenbrier County: 1784-1786
(Name taken from county tax list.)

Jos. Hickenbottom,
Moses Hickenbottom.

a. white
b. black
c. white
d. dwellings
e. other buildings

The descendants of John and Frances (Riley) Higginbotham.

Moses Higginbotham, was aparently the eldest son. He died in Amherst County, in 1790 or 1791, and his will was entered for probate February 7, 1791. (Will Book 3, p. 165.)

To his wife Frances, he bequeaths six negroes: Lewis, Phillis, Elizabeth, Amy, Sarah and Caroline and "204 Acres of Land I now live on and all my Horses, Cattle, Sheep and Hogs and all my Household Furniture during her widowhood or life." To son Joseph, a negro boy, Solomon and "Two Hundred Acres of Land on both sides of Rutledges Creek the Land my aforesaid son Joseph now lives on." To son Robert, one negro boy, Fountain and one Feather Bed. To son Moses,[10] a negro boy, Stephen.

The *Pennsylvania Gazette,* of December 8, 1763, contains an interesting letter from Captain William Christian, dated "Roanoke (Virginia), October 19, 1763," describing an affair with the Indians which took place October 12th, from which we extract the following:

"Being joined by Captain Hickenbotham, with twenty-five of the Amherst militia, we marched on Tuesday last to Winston's Meadows, where our scouts informed us, that they had discovered a party of Indians about three miles off. Night coming on, prevented our meeting them; and next day, being rainy, made it difficult to follow their tracks. As they were on their return, Captain Hickenbotham marched to join Captain Ingles down New River, etc."

Unfortunately, Captain Christian does not state which Captain Higginbotham was concerned in this affair. There were six Higginbotham brothers living in Amherst County in 1763, Aaron, Benjamin, James, John, Joseph and Moses, any one of whom was at that time old enough to have been the "Captain" Higgenbotham mentioned.

---

[10] He migrated to Tazewell County, Virginia, prior to 1800, where he died in 1826. See an account of his descendants in *"The Utah Gen. & Hist, Magazine,"* Vol. 7, No. 4, October, 1916, pp. 189-201.

Digitized by Google

To son William, a negro boy, John, and 204 acres of land "whereon I now live" to take possession "at my well beloved wife's Marriage or Death." To daughter Rachel Higginbotham, a negro boy, Lewis, and 200 acres of land on the branches of Harris's Creek, to be taken off the lower end "of my Tract of Four Hundred Acres of Land." To son Charles, a negro boy, Bartley, and 200 acres of land on both sides of Rutledge's Creek, and adjoining Buffalo River, "on the South side Whereon I formerly had a Mill." To daughter Frances[11] Higginbotham, a negro girl, Easter, and one feather bed. To sons, Joseph, William and Charles, "all my Black Smith's tools and one Still and one Whipsaw," to be in common between them. To sons, Robert and Moses, 200 acres of land on the branches of Harris's Creek, to be taken off of the upper end of "my Tract of Four Hundred Acres, — to be equally divided between them."

Should wife die or remarry, then said negroes left to her are to be equally divided amongst testator's children, — Joseph, Robert, Moses, William, Rachel, Charles and Frances Higginbotham.

To sons, Charles and William and daughter Rachel, "all my Horses, Cattle and Hogs," to be equally divided amongst them" at my well beloved wife's Marriage or Death."

Sons, Joseph and William, executors and wife, Frances, executrix.
Dated, 29 September, 1790.
Witnesses, John, James and Rachel Higginbotham.
Executor's bond, £3,000. Securities, James and Charles Higginbotham.

Joseph Higginbotham, (son of Moses, Sr.,) died in Amherst County in 1827. Will proved September 17, 1827. (Will Book 7, p. 34.)

To son, James S.,[12] "during his natural life and no longer, all the lands that I may have in my possession at my death, except my right and title to part of a Tract of Land belonging to the Estate of my brother Charles Higginbotham deceased"; also a negro man, Pleasants, and "all my Household and Kitchen Furniture except my Feather beds and Furniture; all my stock of Horses, Cattle and Hogs, and one half of my stock of sheep, and one half of all my negroes, exclusive of the one already mentioned"; and at death of James S. Higginbotham to his lawful issue, in default of which, then to grand-children of testator, children of his daughter Frances McDaniel, viz: Joseph, James, Preston and Mary McDaniel; also to said grand-children, "one half of the negroes I may die

[11] Married 1788, Joseph, son of Benjamin Higginbotham, Sr., M. L. B. December 15, 1788.

[12] Married Mecha——— whose will was probated December 7, 1863.

Digitized by Google

possessed of", and "all my right and title to my part of a tract of land belonging to the estate of my brother, Charles Higginbotham,[18] deceased"; also 40 dollars to build a house on a lot adjoining the lot "where the Baptist Meeting House now stands"; also one half "my stock of sheep and also my feather beds and furniture, except the best bed I have which I give to my grand-daughter, Mary McDaniel."

Dated November 11, 1826.

Witnesses, James Higginbotham, Saml. W. Christian, Eugene Higginbotham.

In a codicil to his will, dated September 6, 1827, he leaves to his son, James S. Higginbotham, "a fee simple Title to the Tract of Land I now live on containing about 100 acres", also two negro boys, Reuben and Zackeria.

Witnesses, Jesse Higginbotham, Allison Ogden, Eugen Higginbotham.

Executor's bond, $10,000. Securities, Thomas Higginbotham and John Penn.

William Higginbotham,[18a] (son of Moses, Sr.,) died in Amherst County, in 1832. Will proved February 20, 1832. (Will Book 8, p. 174.)

To son, Robert, (on condition that he provides for his mother, Mary, wife of the testator, should she survive, him, the testator,) whole of estate, viz: 204 acres of land whereon testator now resides; houses and lots in New Glasgow; thirteen negro slaves: "my man, John, his wife, Frances and their six children, little John, Washington, Mary, Henry, Malinda, and Henrietta, — also old Caroline, my man Hector, and my woman, Jordania and Betsy and George the child of Betsy, — together with the natural increase of the females of said slaves, from this time to the day of my death"; at death of Robert, then "to be equally divided among his children then living and the legal representatives of such as may be dead, share and share alike — the representative party if composed of more than one person to take such share only as the progenitor would be entitled if living"; also to son, Robert, all the stocks of horses, cattle, sheep and hogs, "likewise all such crops, plantation utensils, household goods and kitchen furniture, to which I may be in any wise entitled at the time of my death, and all the debts that may be then due me on account of my former grocery at New Glasgow, and he may be able to collect them."

---

[18] Died 1815(?). On March 20, 1815, Joseph and William Higginbotham were appointed administrators of the estate of Charles Higginbotham, (their brother), deceased. (Will Book 5, p. 93.)

[18a] Married March 16, 1790, Mary Shannon, in Augusta County. See *Jour. of the American Irish Hist. Soc.*, Vol. 13, p. 223.

Digitized by Google

To grand-children, Shannon T., Sterling F., Robert William and James M. Watts, "children of my daughter Jane S. Watts, deceased," the following eleven negro slaves, Matilda and her son, William, Mary and boy, Bury (now in possession of their father James D. Watts,) Sophia, and her six children, Peter, Eliza, Anne, Egypt, Ellen and Shadrick, together with the natural increase of the females of said slaves, from this time to the day of my death, to inure to the common benefit of my said grand-children during their minority, or until either of them shall marry, upon the happening of which event or when the eldest which may be living shall attain the age of twenty-one years, I direct that the aforesaid eleven slaves and their increase shall be equally divided among my said four grand-children, share and share alike, or the survivor or survivors of them if either or any of them shall die in the meantime, and their respective portions delivered them as they shall respectively attain the age of twenty-one years or get married as aforesaid, but in case either or any of my said grand-children after the delivery of their respective portions shall die unmarried, then the portion thus delivered shall revert to his or their surviving brother or brothers to be equally divided as aforesaid. I also direct that my executors sell my interest (being one and a half shares,) in the lands of my brother Charles Higginbotham, deceased, on Buffalo River, and divide and pay over the proceeds of such sale between my said four grand-children or the survivor or survivors of them in manner and form as herein before directed as to the slaves.

It is also my will and desire and I do hereby direct that all the monies I may have on hand at the time of my death, other than those devised to my son Robert as aforesaid, when collected, shall by my said executors be put out to interest upon proper securities, to remain as a joint fund for all my grand-children, as well the children of my son Robert as of my said daughter Watts — and to be paid over to them of principal and interest, in just and equal proportions at the time of payment, as they shall respectively attain the age of twenty-one years, or get married; but this subject of my estate is in the first place to be applied to the payment of any just debts which I may owe at the time of my death — and provided also that if any, or either of my said grand-children shall die without issue, not having received his or her or their portion of this monied fund, this legacy as to them shall thereby abate, and go to the surviving grand-children in equal proportions.

To son Robert, "my negro man named Isaac, who, it is my wish, shall not be sold out of my family."

Executors, "my son Robert Higginbotham, and my son-in-law James D. Watts."

Witnesses, Hudson M. Garland and William H. Knight.

Dated January 2, 1832.

Executor's bond, $12,000. Securities, James S. Higginbotham and William S. Knight.

(To be continued)

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES

LIBRARY FOR ONANCOCK HIGH SCHOOL.—Mr. Griffin C. Callahan, of Philadelphia, has presented to Onancock High School, Accomac County, an excellent collections of books, with bookcases. It is a collection whose superior very few high schools anywhere possess. It is to be known as the "Leah Ashby Callahan Library." Among the works are complete sets of the *Virginia Historical Magazine,* the *Maryland Historical Society Magazine,* and the WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY. It is only one among the philanthropic acts of Mr. Callahan, and deserves cordial recognition.

VIRGINIA IMPORTS AND EXPORTS.—It appears from a report of a committee made to the House of Burgesses in 1711 that the goods usually imported into the colony from Europe annually amounted in value to 125,000£, that the amount of pork annually exported was 6,000 barrels, the amount of pitch 3,000 barrels, the amount of tar 3,500 barrels, the amount of corn 200,000 bushels, the amount of wheat 40,000 bushels, the number of buckskins 7,000, and of doe skins 14,000.—*Journal of the House of Burgesses.*

LISTER FAMILY.—In QUARTERLY III., p. 245, is an account of the Lister family formerly of Shibden Hall, Yorkshire, England. Thomas Lister, son of James Lister, of Shibden Hall, settled in Virginia and died there August 15, 1740. He married Anne, daughter of John Lewes, of Virginia, in 1733. They had issue: William, who returned to Great Britain, Martha, who married R. Burch, of Virginia, Mary, who died young, and Susanna, who married R. Morris, of Virginia. Now comes information from Mrs. Benjamin Smith Foster, of Arkadelphia, Arkansas, that Benjamin Smith, of North Carolina, died 1827, married Nancy Burch, of Virginia, whose mother was Patsey Lester, of Virginia. Their daughter married Rufus Harrison Foster (b. 1814, died 1896), of Lebanon, Tennessee, father of Benjamin Smith Foster, of Arkadelphia, Arkansas. This information rests on memoranda of Mr. Rufus Harrison Foster, and is no doubt correct. A Burch family resided in Lunenburg County, Va., before the Revolution.

Digitized by Google

YOU ALL.—This phrase, "you all," occurs at a very early date in Southern literature as far back as the seventeenth century. It never was, and never is now, used in the singular number. Julian Street, in his "American Adventures," is simply talking through his hat, when he asserts the contrary. Nor is the phrase compounded and accentuated on the "you" only. It is true we do not pronounce "all" as if it were written o-r-l, which is sometimes observable in Northern people.

THETA DELTA CHI celebration at William and Mary College, June 7, 1855, reported in the *Virginia Gazette.*

THE REAPER.—In the suit of Cyrus H. McCormick (1854) against William H. Seymour and Dayton S. Morgan for infringement of McCormick's patent for his Reaping Machine, the attorney for the defendants designated the machine as a Virginia humbug. In reply, William H. Seward, attorney for the plaintiff, recalled the fact that South Carolina had conferred upon Eli Whitney, a citizen of Connecticut, a munificent donation from its treasury for his invention of the cotton gin. This was in October, 1854.

BROWNE, WILLIAM.—He was born in James City County; member of the Senate and House of Delegates; professor of Belles Lettres in William and Mary College, subsequently Chancellor of the Williamsburg and Fredericksburg District Courts, until the said courts were abolished by the State constitution of 1829-'30; elected, thereupon, a judge of the General Court and resigned in 1837, when he removed to Kentucky, where he practiced law till 1853; made receiver of the Land Office at Plattsburg, Missouri, and died in office at Weston, Missouri, in 1855, in his 70th year. He married (Sally) Galt, (dau. of Dr. John M. Galt) and left four children. *Virginia Gazette,* May 10, 1855.

WILLIAMSBURG IN 1855.—"The City of Williamsburg is prospering. Improvements of all kinds are giving to the ancient metropolis an air of youth which emphatically predicts its future prominence among the cities of the Old Dominion . . . Two Baptist churches, (one for the use of the white and the other for the use of the colored congregations) and a Court House, are now

Digitized by Google

in progress of erection, besides numerous private residences, stores, &c. Our academies (two female and two male) commence their sessions to-day under favorable auspices. William and Mary will begin on the 10th instant. Williamsburg has been remarkably healthy during the entire summer." From a letter dated in Williamsburg, October 1, 1855, published in the Richmond *Daily National American* and republished in the *Virginia Gazette,* October 11, 1855.

BOOK REVIEWS

Bobby in Search of a Birthday: Chicago, P. F. Volland & Co., 1916. By Lebbeus Mitchell.

This is a pretty little gift for a birthday. There are smiles in it; there are chuckles in it; here and there, there are tears in it. The story is beautifully garbed in both binding and printing.

A Little Treatise on Southern Civilization, with suggestions for the founding of economic and political associations. By Helen Gray. Printed by the L. Graham Co., Ltd., New Orleans, La.

This "little treatise" contains interesting suggestions and questions along economic and historical lines. Miss Gray's purpose is to arouse and stimulate study in Southern life.

Rambles in Old College Towns. By Hildegarde Hawthorne, New York. Dodd Meade & Company, 1917.

The institutions visited by the author of this book and described in her pleasant manner are: The University of Virginia, William and Mary College, St. John's College and the Naval Academy, University of Princeton, Yale, Harvard, Wellesley College, Bowdoin College, Dartmouth, Amherst, Smith, Williams, Vassar, West Point and Cornell. Harkening to the promptings of her own good nature, the fair author finds abundant things to praise, very little to censure at any of the Colleges. At the same time she gives a great deal of real information, and one rises from the perusal with a very improved idea of what the centers of learning mean. If now and then there is a slight slip up, what of that? Certainly, King William's school was not the first free school in the United States, for Benjamin Syms should not be forgotten. And the title of William and Mary was: "The Free School and College of William and Mary," its Grammar School being somewhat older than King William's School. But Jefferson is given his credit, as the master spirit in modern education, of the honor and elective principles which found their first activities at William and Mary. Beautiful illustrations are scattered here and there in the book, and the publication could not be made more attractive.

Digitized by Google

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

Printers

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA

BURK & COMPANY

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES

Inaugurators of from Mill-to-Wearer System No Middle Profits Charged

BURK & COMPANY

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* Main and Eighth Sts., RICHMOND, VA

MEISTER & SMETHIE

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders

and Blank-Book Manufacturers

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your Patronage Solicited

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK

CAPITAL - - - $ 600,000.00

SURPLUS AND PROFITS - $1,400,000.00

Main and 12th Streets Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 WILL OPEN AN ACCOUNT

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

JUN 7 918
LIBRARY

Vol. XXVI., No. 4 April, 1918

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Va.

Associate Editor: William Clayton Torrence,
Secretary of the Valentine Museum,
Richmond, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post-Office in Williamsburg.]

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXVI. APRIL, 1918 No. 4

CONTENTS.

Dr. Howison's Autobiography 219

Two Professors of William and Mary College 221

King William County Payments for Wives, Widows and Parents of Soldiers 232

The German Colony of 1717 234

Personal Property List Dinwiddie County 1782 250

Records of the Richeson Family 259

Higginbotham Family of Virginia 265

Branch of Henrico 275

Aristocracy in Massachusetts and Virginia 277

Southern Ante-Bellum Society 282

Historical and Genealogical Notes 285

Book Reviews 288

Digitized by Google

HARVARD COLLEGE
JUN 7 1918
LIBRARY

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXVI APRIL, 1918 No. 4

DR. HOWISON'S AUTOBIOGRAPHY

Communicated by A. J. MORRISON, Hampden-Sidney, Va.

There is little mention of Robert Reid Howison (a considerable historian of Virginia), in the biographical dictionaries. He should not be overlooked.

Dr. Howison was born in Fredericksburg, 1820, dying there in 1906. In 1846 he published the first volume of his history of Virginia, and in 1848 the second volume (Philadelphia, Carey and Hart). The second volume is particularly interesting for its summary of conditions in the State at that time. In 1892 Dr. Howison published a History of the United States (Richmond: Everett Waddey, 8vo., pp. 936). This is a careful work, well considered throughout; the excellent Preface should be read studiously. Dr. Howison was the author of several other books, listed without itemization in the General Catalogue of Union Theological Seminary, Richmond. He left an autobiography, a manuscript of about 160,000 words. The preface to this work is dated "Braehead" (his home near Fredericksburg), May 16, 1901.

Dr. Howison was bred to the law. He became a minister of the Presbyterian Church, but his health being uncertain, he returned from time to time to the practice of the law. He knew Richmond well for many years before and after 1860. His autobiography, entitled "Twice Forty Years of American Life," is full of interest in any one of a number of ways — plenty of anecdotes, plenty of characterization, and plenty of good sense. Below are given the chapter headings of this readable and informing manuscript.*

1. Birthplace; family; lineage.
2. Fredericksburg, her people and characters.

* The manuscript is owned by Dr. Howison's son, Graham Howison, "Braehead," Fredericksburg, Virginia.

Digitized by Google

3. Calypso's Island. Kindergarten. Infant poetry.
4. The Canal. Muncipal excitements. The Academies.
5. The Yoke in Youth.
6. Alum Spring Rock: Dwelling and Duels.
7. John M. Daniel. *Examiner*. More Duels.
8. Charles Dickens. Railroad. Richmond Law Cases.
9. Gwendolyn Caldwell. Law students. Queen Victoria. Cherry tart. Broiled herring.
10. Judge Nicholas. Travers Daniel. Simon Abrahams. [Richmond] Lawyers. Doctors. Society. Forrest (the actor).
11. The Light from Christ.
12. Seminary Life [at Hampden Sidney]. William Maxwell [full biographical sketch of Mr. Maxwell].
13. Completion of Studies. Staunton. Return to law practice. Marriage.
14. Jenny Lind. Writing the History of Virginia. Encomiums. Criticisms. Carey and Hart. Visits to Northern States.
15. Visit to New England. Interviews with Prescott, Otis, Fields, Kent. Pleasant thoughts.
16. A. T. Stewart. Admiral Wormeley. Gilmer. Sora Shooting. Wild turkeys. Albert Edward, Prince of Wales.
17. Dred Scott Case. John Brown raid. Chess. Secession. War. Its end. Henry L. Howison. William F. Wickham.
18. Paul Morphy. Secretary Mallory. Boutwell's case. Miss Lizzie Van Lew. History of the War [written by Dr. Howison for the *Southern Literary Messenger*]. Robert E. Lee. Jefferson Davis. Hampton Roads Conference.
19. Chief Justice Chase. Reverdy Johnson. Fiduciaries. Confederate investments. "Brahead." Chahoon vs. Ellyson. Capitol Disaster.
20. Office in Fredericksburg. Cases in Richmond and Baltimore. General Assembly [of the Presbyterian Church]. Return to active duties of a minister. Samuel Davies Church [Hanover County].
21. Richmond Third Church.
22. Milden Church. Ashland Church. The Reformed Faith.

And so ends the "Twice Forty Years of American Life."

Digitized by Google

TWO PROFESSORS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE

BY E. ALFRED JONES

While studying the vast amount of unpublished manuscripts and other material of the American loyalists in the Public Record Office in London, the present writer examined all the available documents relating to two Professors of William and Mary College, namely, Rev. Thomas Gwatkin[1] and Rev. Dr. Samuel Henley.[2]

Before attempting to summarize the contents of his petition, it will doubtless be of interest to past and present members of the college, as well as to others, to add a few preliminary notes as to the history of Rev. Thomas Gwatkin prior to his appointment as Professor.

He was the son of Thomas Gwatkin, of Hackney, Middlesex, gentleman, who was the eldest son and heir of Thomas Gwatkin, of Fownhope, Herefordshire, and Rebecca[3] his wife, who was of Bullingham in that county.

The subject of this notice was thus the third of that name and was born in 1741, in Herefordshire, probably at Fownhope. Proceeding to Jesus College, Oxford, he matriculated there, 16 July, 1763. In 1767 he was ordained priest by the Bishop of London, Richard Terrick, who was Chancellor of the Royal College of William and Mary, as it was then called, and who nominated him in 1769, at the age of 28, to the chair of Natural Philosophy and Mathematics at William and Mary College, setting sail for Virginia in January of the following year.

---

[1] A. O. 12/54, fos. 189-193; A. O. 12/109, fos. 150-151; A. O. 13/36; A. O. 13/83; A. O. 13/137; A. O. 459/7; A. O. 461/16.

[2] A. O. 12/56, fos. 58-62, 277-282; A. O. 12/109, fos. 166-167; A. O. 13/30; A. O. 13/31; A. O. 459/7; T. 50/44.

[3] Rebecca Gwatkin, by her will of 13 October, 1781, proved 8 August, 1792, bequeathed all her estate to her son, the subject of this biography.

Digitized by Google

Rev. Thomas Gwatkin, in his petition of 13 December, 1783, to the Commissioners of American Claims, states that he also held the appointment of Professor of Languages, with an annual total salary of £200 sterling from both chairs, besides other emoluments amounting to £100. He states further, in support of his claim on the benevolence of the British Government and in testimony to his loyalty, that in or about June, 1775, he was asked by Richard Henry Lee, by Jefferson and other members of the Colony "to draw up memorials in vindication of the proceedings of Congress, with promises of protection and ample rewards." But the Professor absolutely refused to comply with those applications, "from a regard to his oath of allegiance." He goes on to say that from the day of his refusal he was subjected to a variety of cruel treatment, by which his life was put into imminent danger and which was the cause of his subsequent permanent ill-health. At this time he sought the protection of the Governor of Virginia, the Earl of Dunmore, and was instantly deprived by the governing body of the College of his professorship and emoluments, as well as suffering the loss of all his personal papers, his library of books, and his household furniture. He thereupon accompanied Lady Dunmore and Viscount Fincastle to England, on the schooner *Magdalen* on 29 June, 1775.[4]

It was not until after his return to England that he took the degree of B. A., which was made by decree of Convocation of Oxford University, 21 May, 1778. He then joined Christ Church, in that university, and became M. A., 23 March, 1781.

In an undated letter from the Black Lion Inn, Water Lane, Fleet Street, London, Rev. Thomas Gwatkin declares his hope that the troubles in America would soon terminate and that he would be restored to his professorship. Holding this opinion and anxious that his pupils at Williamsburg should not be dispersed and lost to him, he desired Rev. John Bracken,[5] minister of the Bruton parish church in Williamsburg, who was then "in

[4] Force's *American Archives*, Series IV., Vol. II., pp. 556-559.

[5] Rev. John Bracken, who was on a visit to London in March, 1784, was his successor as professor and was afterwards President of William and Mary College (1812-1814).

Digitized by Google

favour with the ruling powers of the colony," to take care of them, Bracken to receive one-half of Gwatkin's salary and prequisites — presumably to be paid from the £200 due in debts to the ex-Professor in Virginia.

One notable event in the career of Rev. Thomas Gwatkin at Williamsburg was his determined opposition to the establishment of episcopacy in the American Colonies at a Convention held in 1771 at Williamsburg to petition Parliament to appoint a bishop to the Episcopal Church in America, one of his supporters being his brother-professor, Samuel Henley. According to a letter to his mother from his brother, John Gwatkin (who had doubtless received the information from Gwatkin himself) the Professor was one of the minority of four who voted against that petition, and who received the thanks of the General Assembly of the Colony "for their steady and well-timed opposition to a scheme so detrimental to the interest of Society." To a layman the opposition of Episcopally-ordained ministers of the Church of England to the appointment of bishops in America appears somewhat illogical, especially as these two ex-Professors subsequently accepted benefices in England.[6]

Those Professors of William and Mary College who were in Holy Orders were allowed £10 each per annum for reading daily prayers, morning and evening in the college chapel, which formed the south wing of the main College building. This statement is made on the authority of Rev. Samuel Henley's petition.

The following affidavit is not without interest as revealing his place of abode after his arrival in England, and as confirming the statement already published that while he was in Virginia he was tutor to Viscount Fincastle, eldest son and heir of the Earl of Dunmore.

> I Thomas Gwatkin late of the College of William and Mary in Virginia but now of the Parish of St Nicholas in the City of Hereford Clerk Do Swear that I do not hold or enjoy any Place or Employment of Profit or Emolu-

[6] See A. L. Cross. The Anglican Episcopate and the American Colonies (Harvard Historical Studies) 1902, pp. 232-233, 238-240.

Digitized by Google

ment Ecclesiastical, Civil or Military under His Majesty, or any Half-pay or Allowance for Military Services in America Unless the Vicarage of Choulsey in the County of Berks (which this Deponent at his publick Examination upon Oath before the Honourable Commissioners for examining American Claims and Certified to be of the clear yearly value of Eightly Pounds) to which I was presented by the Lord Chancellor of Great Britain by the interest of the Right Honorable the Marquis of Stafford[7] and the Earl of Dunmore as a kind of Compensation for several Years superintending the Education of Lord Fincastle[8] Eldest Son of the said Earl of Dunmore and which Vicarage the said Earl Dunmore Declared was granted as a private Favour can be deemed *a Place or Employment Ecclesiastical under his Majesty* And I do Farther swear that the State of ill health mentioned in my Petition as brought on by ill Usage received in America upon Account of my Adherence to Government still renders me incapable of discharging the duty of my Parish without the Assistance of a Curate at a Salary of £40 a year.

Hereford City

T. GWATKIN

Sworn before me the 25th
day of August 1788
Rd. Hardwicke Mayor

The living of Cholsey in Berkshire was and is in the gift of the Lord Chancellor, as this affidavit states; but the ill-health of Rev. Thomas Gwatkin prevented him from discharging his parochial duties, which were performed, as he states, by a curate. Except for a brief visit to London, he appears to have spent the remainder of his life in the Cathedral city of Hereford, where he

---

[7] Granville Leveson Gower, 1st Marquess of Stafford (1721-1803).

[8] George Murray, Viscount Fincastle, represented Liskeard in Parliament, 1800-02, and was a supporter of Pitt until he joined the Whigs (G. E. C. *The Complete Peerage,* Vol. IV., 1916.

Digitized by Google

died 4 October 1800, and was buried at Clehonger, in that county. He left a widow, Jane, daughter of John Powle.

Lord Dunmore in appreciation of his tutorial services to his son presented him with a gold watch which has descended to Rev. T. Gwatkin.

That conspicuous Maryland loyalist and correspondent of George Washington, Rev. Jonathan Boucher entertained a high opinion of the abilities and amiable qualities of this worthy Professor of William and Mary College, though this testimony to his worth did not preclude Boucher in his letter[9] of 19 January, 1773, to Washington, from advising him in view of what he regarded as the mismanagement of William and Mary College, to send his (Washington's) stepson, Daniel Parke Custis, to King's College (now Columbia University) New York. In justice to Boucher, however, it must be said that he gave this advice with reluctance, while there was "so noble, so princely an Institution of this sort in his own country," namely, William and Mary College.

Lord Dunmore, on 14 April, 1785, appeared personally before the Commissioners of American Claims in London to give evidence in support of Rev. Thomas Gwatkin's petition and expressed his belief that he would have succeeded in due time to the rectory (*i. e.*, Bruton parish, Williamsburg), the minister of which died just after Gwatkin's departure from Virginia. Lord Dunmore emphasizes, in proof of the reverend professor's loyalty, that he had refused in 1774 to preach before the General Assembly in Bruton Parish church. He was doubtless unconscious of the fact that the excuse pleaded by the reverend professor was that he had "a disorder in his breast." The result of this refusal was that, according to Lord Dunmore, a body of armed men was sent to the Professor's rooms in the college to terrify him into compliance; but rather than submit and outrage his conscience he applied to the Governor to allow him to seek protection on board a British ship.

---

[9] Letters of Jonathan Boucher, p. 39.

Digitized by Google

Thus ended Rev. Thomas Gwatkin's professorial career at William and Mary College.

His claim of £100 for property lost in Virginia — probably his books and furniture — was paid in full by the British government. A second claim of £300 for the loss of his annual income was met by an allowance of £200. In addition to this, he received a yearly pension of £100.

By the gift of the living of Cholsey and by the help of his pension and his private income, he was enabled to live in moderate comfort. Indeed his total income may be described as generous in comparison with that of so many American loyalist exiles in England who had been reduced from affluence in America to poverty in this country.

The names of Rev. Thomas Gwatkin and Rev. Samuel Henley have escaped the vigilance of Lorenzo Sabine in his biographical sketches of the American loyalists.

A memoir in the *Gentleman's Magazine*[10] describes him as eminently distinguished by the mild and amiable affections of his nature, and as cultivating, with equal ardour and success, some of the most valuable branches of ancient and modern literature.[11] In this memoir he is erroneously described as of St. John's College, Cambridge.

In "The Gwatkins of Herefordshire," [12] from which the purely genealogical facts in this sketch have been derived, are illustrations of a seal, "Andromache weeping for Hector," bequeathed to Rev. Thomas Gwatkin by his uncle, John Gwatkin; his silhouette portrait, done about 1798-1799; and a silhouette portrait of his son, Rev. Richard Gwatkin, a distinguished scholar and fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

Little is known of the early life of Rev. Samuel Henley (1740-1815), commentator and poet, clergyman and schoolmaster. The *Dictionary of National Biography* discloses no information as to

---

[10] Vol. 70, p. 112.

[11] In the evening of his days he sought relaxation in a study of classical antiquities.

[12] By E. M. G., 1914.

Digitized by Google

the name of his *alma mater,* or of his early career in England before the year 1769. Enquiries at Trinity College, Dublin, and the University of St. Andrews, as well as references to the published records of the matriculations at Oxford and Cambridge, fail to afford information as to his early education.

His petitions, however, reveal some facts of interest in his life at Williamsburg. A letter[18] dated 31 January, 1783, from Symond's Inn, from Edward Montagu, Master in Chancery and agent in London to the Colony of Virginia to John Eardley-Wilmot, one of the Commissioners for American Claims, states that Lord Botetourt, when Governor of Virginia, appealed to Montagu to send him out a man of ability and integrity for the College and, in conjunction with the Bishop of London (Richard Terrick), recommended the subject of this memoir. He was nominated in 1769 to the Professorship of Moral Philosophy at William and Mary College and went out in 1770, probably in the company of his colleague, Rev. Thomas Gwatkin.

This letter is in answer to one from Rev. Samuel Henley of two days' previously, written to Montagu from Harrow-on-the Hill, asking him to attest his petition for the Commissioners.

Rev. Samuel Henley's first petition is undated, but was addressed to Lord North probably in 1782. In it he alludes to his intention (before the outbreak of war) to return from Virginia to England for the purpose of qualifying himself for the acceptance of two livings which had been promised him. But on Lord Dunmore's earnest request he was prevailed to remain at Williamsburg to support the election of John Randolph, the loyalist Attorney-General for the colony, as Crown representative of the college — "an object which, at that time, his Excellency had greatly at heart, the united influence of the whole country being exerted in favour of Mr. Jefferson, author of the 'Summary of the Rights of America.'" Professor Henley, by his obedience to the Governor's wishes, claims to have been instrumental in securing Randolph's election on two occasions,

[18] This letter has a wax seal of a shield of arms, which unfortunately is not recognizable.

Digitized by Google

but, by his absence from England at this time, the two unnamed livings just referred to were presented to another clergyman. This petition to Lord North further states that in consequence of the loyal part the reverend professor had taken in Virginia, and by his endeavours by writing and other means to serve the cause of Government, it was no longer safe for him to continue there and he was forced to relinquish a "respectable situation and an office for life" of above £200 sterling a year. He laments over the suffering caused by the sequestration of his property there, consisting of a very valuable collection of scarce books, prints, etc., together with his furniture to a considerable amount. The petition ends with an appeal for some compensation for his losses in Virginia by the promise of the next presentation to the Crown living of Rendlesham in Suffolk, which he obtained on 16 April, 1782.

The second memorial is dated from Rendlesham, 22 March 1784, and contains a few details, such as that his emoluments at William and Mary College amounted to £125 sterling yearly, in addition to the emoluments accruing from pupils, both public and private, and to the stipend for officiating in the chapel of the College. In addition to those sums he received full commons free, (worth £50 a year) apartments within the college, and several other privileges not named. He continued in the enjoyment of these emoluments and privileges till the "legal government of the said colony was subverted in the year 1775."

It is evident that Rev. Samuel Henley was a considerable collector of books and prints, most of which were seized by the Committee of Yorktown from Rev. John Watson, to whose care they had been entrusted and sent back to the college, where they were mostly consumed by fire, together with his private papers. For the few books saved he received £30 from Thomas Jefferson, who, as is well known, was educated at William and Mary College, and afterwards became third President of the United States. The Henley library consisted of Greek and Latin classics, the principal French, Italian and English authors, many in large paper, and all in excellent condition, as well as a large collection of etchings, mezzotints and engravings by the first

Digitized by Google

masters, many of them being proof impressions and all of them carefully chosen. Some of the prints were bought by Rev. John Watson, his father-in-law; but he was not allowed to bring them away.

The professor's fee for admission of pupils was £1. 1. 0 each, the admissions numbering between twelve and fifteen annually; his fee for tuition was the same amount from each pupil.

The witnesses who gave written or oral evidence in support of his claim were the following:

Edward Montagu.[14]

Rev. Thomas Gwatkin.

Robert Miller, of St. James's Parish, Bath, a loyalist exile, who had been comptroller of the Customs at Williamsburg and Treasurer of William and Mary College.

Jonathan Josiah Christopher Watson, Esq., Devereux Court, in the Temple.

Rev. John Watson, of Hayes, Middlesex.

Rev. John Bracken, of William and Mary College, who was in London in 1784.

Rev. Samuel Henley claimed £445 for the loss of his property and was allowed £350. His claim of £200 for loss of income per annum was met by an allowance of £160, his pension being £80.

The ex-Professor of the historic Royal College of Virginia was deemed worthy of an appointment as an assistant master of one of the premier public schools of England, namely, Harrow School, almost immediately after his return to England, one of his letters from the school being dated 12 December 1776. He was also given a curacy at Northall, Middlesex. The exact dates of his appointment and resignation of his post at Harrow cannot be determined, owing to the destruction of the early records of the school. But he continued his duties there after his presentation to the living of Rendlesham, as is proved by a letter dated from

[14] Edward Montague was an English lawyer and was agent in London for Virginia from 1759 to 1770.

Digitized by Google

Harrow, 28 January 1783. To-day the simultaneous holding of a living and an assistant-mastership at a public school would seem incompatible with a strict sense of duty, but at that period in the history of the Church of England, pluralism and absenteeism were common.

It is probable, however, that the ex-Professor of William and Mary College resigned his post at Harrow school on his appointment in 1805 as Principal of the East India College, in Hertfordshire. In the not improbable event of his retention of his assistant-mastership till 1805, he would no doubt be brought into contact with Byron, who went to Harrow in 1801, after receiving some instruction in classics from Jeremiah Dummer Rogers, the son of an American loyalist of that name, from Littleton, Massachusetts.

Rev. Samuel Henley died 29 December 1815, at the age of 70 and was buried at Rendlesham, where there is a tablet in the chancel of the parish church to his memory and to that of his three children: Emily Henley, who was buried at Rendlesham on 9 May 1829, at the age of 35; Major William Henley, his eldest son, who died in Bengal in his 30th year; and Rev. Cuthbert Henley, his youngest son, who took the degree of B. A. at Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1814, and M. A. in 1817, and who succeeded his father as rector of Rendlesham, 10 June 1816, and died in London at the age of 39. This memorial was erected by Susan Henley, widow of Rev. Samuel Henley, who was the daughter of Thomas Figgins, Esq., of Chippenham, Wilts, and whom he married in 1780. He had married previously apparently in Virginia, a daughter of Rev. John Watson, and niece of Jonathan J. C. Watson.

In addition to other publications, mentioned in the sketch of his career in the *Dictionary of National Biography,* Rev. Samuel Henley published three sermons preached at Williamsburg, including one in 1776 on the anniversary of William and Mary College.

Reference has just been made to his father-in-law, Rev. John Watson. According to the memorial of the latter's brother, Jonathan Josiah Christopher Watson (barrister-at-law, of the

Digitized by Google

Middle Temple, who inherited from his father the valuable property of Highgate House, Gloucester county, Virginia, and settled upon it about the year 1769, with his wife and family) a brother had lost a position at William and Mary College through his loyalty, a position which he had held for nearly six years. In all probability, this unnamed brother was Rev. John Watson. The Highgate House estate was sacrificed and sold for the inadequate sum of £3,500 to Richard Corbin and Ralph Wormeley as trustees for their ward, Christopher Robinson.

Digitized by Google

KING WILLIAM COUNTY PAYMENTS FOR WIVES, WIDOWS AND PARENTS OF SOLDIERS *

To the hon^{ble} the Speaker & Gentlemen of the House of Delegates —

The Petition of John Quarles humbly sheweth — That your Petitioner did in Consequence of the orders of King William Court in favour of Soldiers Wives & Children in the Service of their Country, pay to the s^{d} Persons such Sums as were respectively given by the s^{d} Court to each Person by Names — Your Petitioner did this in Consequence of an Assurance of having the s^{d} Sums repaid to him by the Treasurer — but upon presenting the s^{d} Acc^{ts} to the Auditors, great part of the Allowances given by the Court have been disalowed to the Prejudice of your Petitioner — He therefore prays the Honourable House to take his Case into Consideration & to give such relief as to them may appear just & your Petitioner will ever pray &c.

[Endorsed] Jn^{o} Quarles's Pet^{o}

Nov^{r} 6th, 1778
Ref^{d} to Trade

---

reasonable
Allowed Ball^{s}
Reported Dec^{r} 11

Sirs.

Pay to Col^{o} John Quarles for the Following Soldgers Wives & Widows & Parrents per order of King Wm Court Viz

Nelly Edwards ..... 12. 0. 0.
Sarah Smith ..... 12. 0. 0.
Tho^{s} Peay ..... 25. 0. 0.

---

* The following documents are from the King William County file of county petitions in the Department of Archives, Virginia State Library, Richmond.

Digitized by Google

Molly Gobey	12. 0. 0.
Fran[s] Chestin for Widow	12. 0. 0.
Nancy Cooke	12. 0. 0.
Lucy Langton	12. 0. 0.
Lucy Jacobs	12. 0. 0.
Sarah Mush	12. 0. 0.
Lucy Skupper	12. 0. 0.
Nancy Sampson	12. 0. 0.
Fran[s] Joneman	12. 0. 0.
Sarah Howard	12. 0. 0.
Sarah Morris Wife	37.10.0
Ambrose Cannears	37.10.0
Mary Hawth	25. 0. 0.
Eleath Crowley	25. 0. 0
Fanny Austin	25. 0. 0.
Nancy Maj[r]	12. 0. 0.
Sarah Maj[r]	12. 0. 0.
M[rs] Absolom	25. 0. 0.
Mary King	50. 0. 0.
	418. 0. 0.

June 23[d] 1779

The above have been allowed by the board of Auditors this Day.

H. Randolph Clerk

Digitized by Google

THE GERMAN COLONY OF 1717

Prepared by ARTHUR LESLIE KEITH, Northfield, Minnesota

(Concluded)

Zimmerman (Carpenter). Christopher Zimmerman. 1717. Proved his importation Apr. 5, 1726, declaring that he had come to this country in 1717 with wife Elizabeth and children John and Andrew, and was granted right to take up 100 acres of land. Patented land June 24, 1726 and Sept. 28, 1728. On Apr. 7, 1729 Christopher Zimerman, cooper, sold to Frederick Cobler, 200 acres. On Oct. 6, 1730 Christopher Zimmerman and wife Elizabeth sold to Wm Johnson 280 acres, part of a larger patent dated Sept. 28, 1728. On Aug. 24, 1737 he sold 200 acres to Barbara Ziegler. In 1735 and 1742 he was lieutenant. In 1741 he sold to Leonard Seigler (sic). In 1742 he signed administration bond of Barbara Amburger, widow of Conrad Amburger. Christopher Zimmerman made will Nov. 30, 1748, probated Mch 23, 1848 (1749?). He mentions wife Elizabeth; and six children, Christopher Zimmerman, Jr, John Zimmerman, Barbara Zeigler (sic), Frederick Zimmerman, Elizabeth and Katharine Zimmerman. The son Andrew mentioned in the importation paper of 1726 does not appear. Wife and two sons John and Frederick are appointed executors. The will is witnessed by Francis Taylor, Francis Strother, and Frederick Cobler. The will of another Christopher Zimmerman was probated 1781, probably the son of the former. Anôther Christopher Zimmerman had wife Maria and they had children Susanna, born May 7, 1769; Joshua, born Aug. 22, 1771; Elizabeth, born Nov. 1, 1773; Friederich, born Nov. 30, 1775; Maria, born Apr. 4, 1778; Nancy, born Jan. 14, 1780; Margaretha, born Aug. 1, 1782; Lea, born April 16, 1786; and Milly, born June 14, 1788. For others of this name see below under Carpenter.

This concludes the account of those whom I regard as certainly of the 1717 colony. I shall now give brief outlines of six

Digitized by Google

other families that came only a little later and were closely associated for many years with the members of the original colony.

Cobler (Kobler, Kabler). Frederick Cobbler. Proved his importation June 2, 1724, setting forth that he came into this country January 1718 and that he brought with him Barbara, his wife, and was granted right to take up 100 acres of land. Susan Kobler in Oct. 1727 md Adam Yager, see above. She may have been a sister of Frederick Cobler; certainly she was not his daughter. Frederick Cobler patented land Sept. 28, 1728. On Apr. 7, 1729 Frederick Cobler, planter, bought 200 acres of Christopher Zimmerman. Frederick Coppeller (sic) appears in the church account in 1734. On Nov. 24, 1736 Frederick Cobler bought 290 acres of Adam Yeager and wife Susanna. On Nov. 30, 1748 he is a witness to the will of Christopher Zimmerman. On May 21, 1761 Frederick Kabler (sic) sold to son Conrad Kabler 290 acres which he bought of Adam Jeager (sic) in 1736. Frederick Kabler made will Mch 6, 1779, probated Jan. 17, 1780. He mentions son Nicholas Kabler; grandson William Kabler; grandson Frederick Watts; granddaughter Barbary Kabler, daughter of Nicholas Kabler; grandson Frederick, son of Christopher Kabler; son Christopher Kabler. Son Nicholas Kabler and grandson William Kabler are appointed executors. The son Conrad of the deed dated 1761 predeceased his father. His will (as Conwright Kabler) was made Nov. 20, 1777, probated July 20, 1778. He mentions wife (not by name); sons Frederick and William; four youngest daughters (not by name); daughter Barbary Tackett; "my last wife's children" (not by name). Son William Kabler and William Collins are appointed executors. Witnesses are Samuel Stigler, Rachel Jewell, William Collins. On Aug. 16, 1773 Nicholas Kabler and Nanny, his wife, sell to John Brown 162 acres. Frederick Zimmerman is a witness. On May 15, 1775 Christopher Kabler and Mary, his wife, and Conrad Kabler, and Johanna, his wife, sold to William Joel 136 acres granted to said Christopher by deed dated June 3, 1763 from the Proprietor and also part of the land whereon said Conrad now lives, granted to him by his father. Nicholas Kabler of Culpeper County made will Jan. 10, 1799, probated Dec. 15, 1806. He mentions sons Fred-

Digitized by Google

erick and John Kabler; daughter Anna Kabler who receives land joining Frederick Watts; legatees Frederick Kabler, John Kabler, Barbara Kabler, Mary Brown, Anna Kabler, among whom the balance of the estate is to be divided equally. Witnesses are Thomas Brown, Daniel Kabler, Joshua Kabler. The following marriage licenses are recorded in Culpeper County. Fred. Cobler to Anna Threlkeld, 1792. Jonathan Bishop to Nancy Kobler, 1805. John Yager to Anna Cabler, 1809. Adam Kibler to Eliza Brandon, 1822. Frederick Cobler appears in the Pension Roll, 1835, having been granted pension Mch 13, 1833, aged 76. He served as private in the North Carolina line.

Carpenter. Carpenter is the English for the German Zimmerman. The Carpenters and Zimmermans of this colony were very probably related. One branch seems to have Anglicized their name immediately upon coming to America. In civil records their name appears as Carpenter. However in the church records which are in German the name is often given in its German form down to about 1780. Probably also some of the descendants of Christopher Zimmerman later took the name Carpenter.

William Carpenter proved his importation Apr. 5, 1726, declaring that he came to this country in 1721 with wife Elizabeth, and was granted 100 acres. He also patented land on June 24, 1726 and Sept. 28, 1728. On Dec. 4, 1733 he sold 193 acres, patented in 1728, to Michael Cook and Michael Smith, wardens of the German Church "to be set apart for a Glebe and for the proper use of the minister of the said German people." William Carpenter made will Oct. 4, 1745. The testimony produced at the probate indicates that he was kicked by a horse and died soon after but in the meantime while suffering greatly had dictated this will. He mentions wife Elizabeth Carpenter, whose inheritance at her death is "to return" to Catrine Porter (elsewhere called Proctor); mentions "poor brother John who has been with me in all my travels and Distresses and came to this country with me"; mentions John Carpenter and William, his younger brother, and Andrew Carpenter, who receives half of the mill; relationship is not stated but they are probably the sons of his "poor brother John." Nicholas Yager and Andrew Garr are named as executors.

Digitized by Google

John Carpenter made will June 29, 1782, probated Sept. 16, 1782. He mentions wife Anne Barbara; and four Children John, Andrew, William, and Michael. Appoints sons John, Andrew, and William as executors. Witnesses are Godfrey Yager, John Smith, and Adam Deer. This John Carpenter is certainly identical with the John Carpenter, Sr who with wife Barbara appears in the communicant rolls in 1776 and later. I regard it as certain that he is the brother of William of will 1745, and the father of William who md Maria Wilhite, see below, of Michael who md Maria Crisler, see below; of Andrew who md Barbara Weber; and of John. The Andrew Carpenter above mentioned is probably identical with Andreas Zimerman who appears in the church records as early as 1755 with wife Barbara, daughter of Peter Weber. They appear together down to 1776. One John Zimmerman had prior to Aug. 11, 1743 md Ursula, daughter of Nicholas Blankenbaker, see above. On Oct. 18, 1759 John Zimmerman and Ursley, his wife, made deed of gift 200 acres to son John Zimmerman, Jr. Since the name appears thus in a civil record, it is probable that this John is the son of Christopher Zimmerman of 1717. John Zimmerman and wife Ursula appear on the communion rolls down to 1787. Wilhelm Zimmerman (Carpenter) md Maria Wilhite, daughter of Adam Wilhite, and had Barbara, born Feb. 25, 1757, md Moses Broyles, son of Adam; William, born May 20, 1762, see Garr Gen., page 520 (this William was ordained as a Lutheran minister but Garr is in error in stating that his father was also a minister); Elizabeth, born Oct. 28, 1765, md Jonas Blankenbaker, see above; Maria, born Aug. 26, 1768, probably md Ludwig Utz; Anna, born Aug. 2, 1771, md John Yager, see above. Dorothea Carpenter appears in 1750 as sponsor for child of Michael Yager; John Zimerman in 1752 as sponsor for child of same. Michael Zimerman md Maria Crisler, see Garr Gen., page 67, and had Solomon, born Nov. 20, 1761; Dina, born June 15, 1764; Rebecca, born June 14, 1767; Andreas, born July 19, 1770; Aron, born Oct. 18, 1773; Moses, born 1775; Ephraim, born Aug. 26, 1781. John Zimerman and wife Susanna had Joshua, born Sept. 12, 1771; Anna Magdalena, born June 12, 1772; Rebecca, born Nov. 7, 1775; Simeon, born June 10, 1779; John, born June 14, 1782;

Digitized by Google

Nancy, born Feb. 28, 1788; George, born May 9, 1789; Hanna, born Apr. 4, 1790. George and Samuel Zimmerman appear on the communicant rolls in 1775. Jemima Zimmerman, aged 16, was confirmed in 1782. There are five bearing the name John Zimmerman and John Carpenter in these rolls at about the same time. John Zimmerman with wife Ursula is probably the son of Christopher, the emigrant; John Carpenter, Sr with wife Barbara is the brother of William who came in 1721. John Zimmerman, Jr. (also given as Carpenter) with wife Dorothea; John Carpenter, Jr. with wife Rosina; and John Zimmerman with wife Susanna have not yet been placed. The following Carpenter and Zimmerman marriage licenses are found in Culpeper County. Andrew Carpenter and Elizabeth Konslar, 1792. Joshua Carpenter and Sarah Smith, 1790. Benjamin Carpenter and Susanna Burkes, 1800. Samuel Carpenter and Peggy Blankenbaker, 1793. Andrew Carpenter and Ann Wayland, 1791. Jonas Blankenbaker and Elizabeth Carpenter, 1790. John Jessee and Susannah Carpenter, 1792. Michael Miller and Rebecca Carpenter, 1793. Lewis Utz and Mary Carpenter, 1790. John Yager and Anne Carpenter, 1790. John Zimmerman and Elizabeth Fewel, 1791. Michael Zimmerman and Elizabeth Huffman, 1791. Reuben Zimmerman and Elizabeth Zigler, 1785. Daniel Zimmerman and Mary Carter, 1794. James Brown and Sukey Zimmerman, 1791. George Chilton and Eleanor Zimmerman, 1807. James Fewell and Lucy Zimmerman, 1801. Michael House and Nancy Zimmerman, 1789. Moses Samuel and Rosanna Zimmerman, 1788. Jacob Lip and Margaret Zimmerman, 1787. Thomas Shelton and Mildred Zimmerman, 1803. Ben Twisdell and Elizabeth Zimmerman, 1816. In Madison County the following licenses are found. Moses Carpenter and Anna Souther, Dec. 13, 1796. Abraham Crigler and Lydia Carpenter, May 21, 1795. Aaron Carpenter and Elizabeth Aylor, Feb. 22, 1798. Jonas Carpenter and Lucy Utz, Jan. 25, 1803. Ephraim Carpenter and Nancy Crigler, Mch 3, 1807. Simeon Utz and Elizabeth Carpenter, Dec. 13, 1804. Joel Carpenter and Polly Snyder, Dec. 20, 1805. Abaham Carpenter and Peggy Shotwell, Dec. 19, 1809. John Carpenter and Milly Blankenbaker, Dec. 11, 1810. Benjamin Utz and Rosanna Carpenter, Dec. 24, 1810.

Digitized by Google

Crigler (Krugler, Krickler, Creaglar). Jacob Krugler (apparently with Michael Cook, see below) patented 400 acres June 24, 1726. On Sept. 28, 1728 he also patented 400 acres. On Apr. 3, 1734 Susanna Creagler gave bond as admx of estate of Jacob Creagler, dec'd. George Utz and Michael Clore sign her bond. Michael Cook sold 200 acres to Christopher Crigler, Apr. 2, 1742. On July 21, 1757 Christopher Crigler and Caty, his wife, sell to Nicholas Crigler 200 acres part of patent to Michael Cook and Jacob Criglar, dated June 24, 1726. On July 21, 1757 Nicholas Crigler and Margaret, his wife, sell to Christopher Crigler part of patent dated Sept. 28, 1730 (probably error for 1728), granted to Jacob Crigler, father of said Nicholas and Christopher. These are the only two children of Jacob Crigler that have been found. As they begin rearing families about 1750 they were probably young at the time of their father's death. The fact that Michael Cook and Jacob Crigler took out a patent jointly implies a relationship but it has not yet been determined. Because of the frequent association of Criglers with Clores I think that they also were probably related. One or more Clores appear as sponsors at baptism of every child of the large families of Nicholas and Christopher Crigler. The inventory of Michael Clore, dated Apr. 21, 1763, shows a bond of Christopher Crigler. I have already suggested that Susan, the widow of Jacob Crigler, may have been the second wife of Nicholas Yager. On Oct. 19, 1789 the estate of Nicholas Crigler, dec'd was appraised by Mark Finks, Reuben Crigler, and Zachy Broyle. Nicolaus Crigler and wife Margaret appear on the communion rolls down to 1795. As Nicholas Crigler, Sr. was dead in 1789, this would indicate that Nicholas Crigler, Jr. also md a Margaret. Christopher Crigler made will in Culpeper County on Sept. 9, 1808, probated May 23, 1810. He mentions children Elizabeth Taylor, William, Lewis, and others. He is probably the son of Jacob, the emigrant.

The first record in the old Hebron birth-register is that of Nicholas Krickler (sic). He md Margaret Kafer, daughter of Michael, see above. They had Elizabeth, born Aug. 8, 1750 (md Adam Crisler, see Garr Gen., page 66); Aron, born July 9, 1756 (md Catherine Crisler, see Garr Gen., page 67); Margaret, born

Digitized by Google

Mch 8, 1759 (md Benjamin Gaar, see Garr Gen., page 64); Nicholaus, born Apr. 14, 1762; Susanna, born Sept. 13, 1764; Anna, born Dec. 16, 1768; Abraham, born June 3, 1771; Jacob and Ludwig, twins, died, no date given. Christopher Krickler md Catharina ——— and had Maria, born Sept. 9, 1751; Reuben, born Jan. 28, 1753; Jacob, born June 27, 1756; Elizabeth, born July 7, 1759; Susanna, born Jan. 3, 1762; Ludwig, born Oct. 1, 1764; Johannes, born June 10, 1767; Christoph, born Nov. 28, 1769; Anna, born July 6, 1771; James, born Mch 23, 1775; and William, born June 28, 1778. Lewis (Ludwig) Krigler (son of Christopher) md Anna ——— and had Sarah, born Jan. 15, 1786; Nancy, born Oct. 9, 1787; Fanny, born Jan. 4, 1790; Fielden, born Jan. 17, 1793; Lovell, born Apr. 21, 1795; Lucy, born June 19, 1797; Anna Barbara, born Apr. 9, 1802. Aaron Crigler, son of Nicholas, md 1 Catharine Crisler, prior to 1778. 2 Maria Barbara Weaver, Nov. 7, 1809. See Garr Gen., page 67. Abraham Crigler, son of Nicholas, was granted license May 21, 1795, to marry Lydia Carpenter, and they had Jacob, born Mch. 9, 1796; Rebecca, born Dec. 19, 1797; Lydia and Mildred, twins, born Jan. 4, 1802; and Harriet, born July 3, 1804. The following licenses not mentioned above are found in Culpeper County. John Crigler (son of Christopher) and Sallie Hume, 1789. John Hume and Anna Crigler, 1792. Christopher Crigler (son of Christopher), and Frances Botts, 1793. William Crigler (son of Christopher) and Kitty Brown, 1803. Kufley? Crigler and Leannah Sudduth, 1809. James Crigler and Sallie Triplett, 1810. James Crigler and Susan Gaines 1812. Madison County. Ephrain Carpenter and Mancy Crigler (probably daughter of Lewis), Mch 3, 1807.

Wayland (Weyland). Thomas Weyland patented land Sept. 28, 1728. Proved his importation Nov. 4, 1729 stating that he came into this country (date not given) and brought with him his wife and two children named Jacob and Katherine. He is granted right to take up 200 acres. He is a witness to a deed of Christopher Zimmerman, dated Oct. 6, 1730. On July 27, 1737 Thomas Weyland, blacksmith, sold to Michael Smith, planter, land joining John Broyle, John Recore, Michael Cafer. Witnesses are G. Marr, Ambros Jones, John Huffman. On July 12, 1748 Thomas

Digitized by Google

Weyland, blacksmith, sold to Adam Gawr, 120 acres joining John Broyl, Michael Kafer. Zacharias Blankenbecker is a witness. This is the last appearance of Thomas Wayland. No further record has been found of his son Jacob. I have already referred to the tradition, unsupported by written records, that Jacob Broil, who died in 1763 md a Wayland. About 1750 two Waylands appear in the records, John and Adam Wayland, who seem to have married about that time and who were probably sons of Thomas Wayland, born after his arrival in this country. All the later Waylands seem to descend from these two Waylands. We take up Adam Wayland first. As we have already seen he married Elizabeth, daughter of Balthasar Blankenbaker. This marriage occurred in 1754 or before, in which year Adam Weyland and wife Elizabeth are sponsors for a child of Christopher Blankenbaker. They perform this same service repeatedly down to 1772. Adam Wayland made his will May 16, 1775. He mentions wife Elizabeth and "all my children." Son John Wayland and Godfrey Yager are appointed executors. Witnesses are Henry Barlow and Barnett Fisher. This will was probated in 1781. Apparently shortly after it was made, his wife Elizabeth died and he married a second time to Maria ——— and his will was not changed accordingly. Adam Wayland and wife Maria appear on the communion rolls Apr. 7, 1776. On June 5, 1776 they are the sponsors for the child of John Weiland, Jr and on Dec. 28, 1776 for child of Moden (Morton) Christopher and wife Elizabeth. Adam Weyland and wife Maria have son Adam, born Apr. 12, 1777; the sponsors at the baptism were John Blankenbaker, Christina Blankenbaker, Adam Fischer, and Barbara Fischer. In April, 1788 the final division of estate of Adam Wayland, dec'd is made. The widow (name not given) receives her part. Parts are also assigned to John Wayland, Godfrey Yager (who had md Mary Wayland, daughter of Adam, for his second wife, see above), Joshua Wayland, Anney Wayland, Lewis Wayland, Morton Christopher (who md Elizabeth, daughter of Adam Wayland), Adam Wayland, and Hannah Wayland. It is indicated in the court record that the widow is the second wife of the deceased and that Adam Jr and Hannah are her children. John Wayland, son

Digitized by Google

of Adam, md Rosina Wilhoit, daughter of John, see below, and had Nancy, born June 2, 1776; Mary, born June 23, 1777; Rosanna; William, born June 20, 1783; Elizabeth; Simeon Bluford, born Mch 17, 1788; Fanny; John Wesley; and Ann. Joshua, son of Adam, was granted license to marry Rachel Utz, 1781 (perhaps daughter of George and Margaret Utz, see above) and had Pake?, born Sept. 17, 1782; Julius, born Nov. 5, 1788; Elizabeth, born Apr. 8, 1791; Polly, born Jan. 18, 1801. I believe the last child is by a second wife as Joshua Wayland was granted license to marry Anne Ward in 1792. However the birth-register assigns them all to one wife. I have found several indications that this birth-register is not absolutely correct. Anna Wayland, daughter of Adam, may be the one who in 1785 md Nicholas Yager, see above; or possibly the one who in 1791 md Andrew Carpenter. Nothing is known of Lewis Wayland, son of Adam, or of Hannah, his daughter. Elizabeth Wayland, daughter of Adam, md Morton Christopher and had Mary, born Sept. 13, 1767; Ambros, born Jan. 9, 1769; Anna, born Oct. 24, 1771; Frank, born Feb. 3, 1775; Elizabeth, born Nov. 24, 1776; Lewis, born Mch 5, 1783; Sarah, born Mch 29, 1787; ———, born Nov. 23, 1790; Milly, born July 4, 1795. (Most of these are taken from the old Christopher family Bible.) Adam Wayland, son of Adam, was granted license in 1803 to marry Judah Burke.

We return now to John Wayland, who was probably brother of Adam Wayland, Sr. He md Catharine Broil, daughter of Jacob, in about 1750. Catharine Weyland was sponsor in 1751 for child of Nicholas Crigler. John Weyland or Catharine Weyland was sponsor for each of the children of Nicholas Broil from 1757 to 1775. On Aug. 19, 1762 John Wayland bought 64 acres of Adam and Mary Broil. On Mch 30, 1763 he witnessed the will of Adam Wilhoit. On Jan. 22, 1772 John Wayland and wife Catharine sold 200 acres to Adam Yager. Adam Broyle and Godfrey Yager are witnesses. On July 26, 1779 John Wayland and wife Catharine sold to John Deer, Jr. John Wayland made will Feb. 2, 1793, probated about 1804. He mentions wife Catharine; daughter Margaret McDonald; and other children (not by name). Catharine Wayland is executor and her bond is signed by Mat-

Digitized by Google

thias Weaver, Jacob Souther, Cornelius Wayland. Appraisers are George Howison, John Wilhoit, George Crisler. George McDonald was granted license to marry Margaret Wayland in 1791. Adam and John Wayland are the only two Waylands found in the court or church records from 1750 to 1775. Adam's children are known. It is probable that some or all of the following are the children of John Wayland by his wife Catharine Broyle, in addition to Margaret, mentioned in his will; Heinrich, Elizabeth, Cornelius, Mary, Eleanor, and Anna. Heinrich Wayland md Hanna ——— and had Joseph, born Sept. 9, 1778; Elizabeth, born Oct. 12, 1779; Joel, born Dec. 22, 1782; Maria, born Jan. 29, 1785; Lucy, born Nov. 22, 1787; and Heinrich, born May 30, 1790. Elizabeth, supposed daughter of John Wayland, md David Crisler about 1780, see Garr. Gen, page 67. Cornelius Wayland, supposed son of John, appears first in 1782 as sponsor for child of Heinrich Wayland. Mary Wayland, supposed daughter of John, md about 1785 to Joshua Yager, son of blind John, see above. Eleanor Wayland, supposed daughter of John, md Matthias Weaver in 1791. Anna Wayland, supposed daughter of John, md in 1791 to Andrew Carpenter. (Possibly however the Anna who md Andrew Carpenter was the daughter of Adam and the Anna who md Nicholas Yager, see above, was the daughter of John). Andreas Carpenter and wife Anna were in 1792, 1795, 1798 sponsors for children of David and Elizabeth Wayland Christler, see above. Anna Wayland, aged 13, was confirmed in 1782.

Weaver (Weber). There was a Dillman Weaver who belonged to the 1714 colony. The Weavers of Hebron Church were however probably not descended from him. Peter Weaver bought 100 acres of William Rush (Rausch) on Oct. 1, 1734. He proved his importation in 1735. On July 20, 1736 he patented 400 acres (Tobias Willhide patented the same day). According to the Garr Genealogy (authority not stated) John Wilhoit (brother of Tobias) md Margaret Weaver about this time. She was not daughter of Peter but was probably related to him. Dieterich Weaver, Tobias ——— (sic?) and John Wilhoit witness will of Frederick Bumgardner, Sept. 8, 1745. In July, 1746, John Bumgardner sued John Philip Weaver. In Sept. 1751 Peter Weaver

Digitized by Google

was appointed guardian to Michael Clore, son of George Clore, dec'd. Peter Weaver made will Mch 27, (no year given but it was certainly after the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth to Henry Crisler, which occurred about 1760), probated Aug. 18, 1763. He mentions wife Elizabeth; all my sons and daughters, viz. John Weaver, Matthias Weaver, Peter Weaver, Barbary Carpenter, Elizabeth Christler, Margaret Weaver, Catharine Weaver, and Hannah Weaver. (Some of these names are strangely omitted in Green's Culpeper County). Sons John and Matthias are named as executors. Witnesses are Michle Yeager, Michael Utz, Zach. Blankenbecker. John Weber first appears in 1750 as sponsor for child of Michael Yager. John Weber md Barbara Kafer, daughter of Michael, see above, and had Margaret, born Dec. 19, 1752; Maria, born May 3, 1755; Hanna, born Aug. 15, 1757; John, born Feb. 10, 1761; Aron, born Mch 6, 1763—. Matthias Weber, son of Peter, md Elizabeth ——— and had Daniel, born Mch 3, 1757; Maria, born Nov. 2, 1760; Ambes, born Nov. 2, 1762; Elizabeth, born Nov. 3, 1763; Sara, born July 9, 1769; Matthias, born Oct. 23, 1772; Margaretha, born Dec. 7, 1775; Veronica, born Feb. 12, 1780. Peter Weber, son of Peter, md Maria ——— and had Elizabeth, born Sept. 28, 1762; Helena, born Nov. 4, 1766; Diana, born Nov. 27, 1768; Maria Barbara, born Feb. 4, 1770; Elias, born Apr. 16, 1773; Moses and Peter, twins, born Dec. 20, 1774; Rosina, born Jan. 24, 1777. Barbara Weber, daughter of Peter, Sr md Andreas Zimmerman (Carpenter) about 1751. Elizabeth Weber, daughter of Peter, Sr md Henry Crisler, about 1760, see Garr Gen., page 66. Catherine Weber, daughter of Peter, Sr md Louis Garr, see Garr Gen., page 64. John Weber, probably son of John, md Elizabeth ——— and had Jonas, born Nov. 18, 1788; Thomas?, born June 10, 1791; Simeon, born Mch 27, 1795. Elias Weber, probably son of Peter, Jr md Hanna Clore, daughter of Peter, son of George, and had Julianne, born Oct. 23, 1794; Simson, born Jan. 19, 1797; Maria, born Dec. 5, 1798; Jeremias, born May 18, 1801; Augustus, born Dec. 11, 1802; Joseph, born Nov. 5, 1804. Licenses to marry were granted to Jacob Blankenbaker and Hannah Weaver, 1791; Edmund Burke and Frances Weaver,

Digitized by Google

1797; William Burke and Nancy Weaver, 1802; Elias Chelf and Elizabeth Weaver, 1787; Abraham Gaar and Dinah Weaver (daughter of Peter, Jr.?), 1791; Matthias Weaver (son of Matthias?) and Eleanor Wayland, 1791; William Wilhoite and Elizabeth Weaver, 1806; Peter Weaver and Martha Walker, 1797; Moses Weaver and Rosanna Christler, 1798.

Wilhoit (Willheit, Wilhoyte, Wilhite, etc). No appearance of the Wilhoit name is found until 1728. A tradition of more than 100 years standing claims that Nicholas Yager's first wife was a Wilhoit whom he married in Germany and who was the mother of Adam Yager, born 1707. No written record is known substantiating this tradition but it may well be true and this supposed Wilhoit wife may be the Mary mentioned in Nicholas' importation paper. Her relationship to Michael Wilhoit, see below, is not known, but she was of about the same age and may have been his sister. Between the descendants of Nicholas Yager and Michael Wilhoit there have been more than a hundred intermarriages.

Michael Wilhide patented 289 acres on Sept. 28, 1728. He is mentioned in the church accounts in 1733. He proved his importation in 1735. Michael Willheit made his will Jan. 1, 1742-3, probated June 26, 1746. Mentions wife, Mary, sons Tobias, John, Adam, Matthias, and Philip (youngest); and daughter Eva now md to Nicholas Hold. He divides his tract of 289 acres between his sons Matthias and Philip. Friend Michael Hold and eldest son Tobias Willheit are appointed executors. Witnesses are Balthasa Blankenbecker, John Sneider, and Michael Holt. Ludowick Fisher and Lawrence Garr sign bond of Tobias Willheit as executor (Michael Holt refusing to act). Garr, who seems not to have known of the above will, is in error (Garr Gen., page 588) in assigning Michael as a brother of Tobias, John, and Adam. Eva Holt disappears from our records. Tobias Wilhoit, oldest son of Michael, with Martin Walk patented 400 acres on July 20, 1736. On Dec. 20, 1759 Tobias Wilhoit and Catherine, his wife, sold to William Jett, his share in the above patent. Tobias Wilhoite made will Sept. 1, 1761, probated May 20, 1762. He mentions wife Catherine; sons Michael, Conrade, Jesse, and Wil-

Digitized by Google

liam Wilhoite; and daughter Mary Broile (probably wife of Adam Broile, see above). Sons Michael and Connerate (sic) and wife Catherine are appointed executors. Michael Wilhoit, son of Tobias, md Mary ———. They sold land on July 17, 1789 to Zacharias Wall; and on Dec. 14, 1789 to William Crusoe. In this last deed Michael's son Gabriel is mentioned and Fanny Wilhoit a witness. Michael Wilhoite made will Aug. 10, 1803, probated in Culpeper County July 16, 1804. He mentions children Elizabeth (md Spicer), Gabriel, James, Michael, Agnes (md Coginhill), Frances (md Lucas), Ann (md Hawkins), Sarah (md Green), and Mary; and grandson Martin Wilhoit. Conrad Wilhoit, son of Tobias, md Elizabeth Broyles, daughter of Jacob, see above, and had Rosina, born Nov. 7, 1777; and probably others. He moved to Washington Co., Tenn. where on Apr. 19, 1782 he witnessed the will of Adam Broyles. Many of the untraced Wilhites of Tennessee probably descend from Conrad. Jesse Wilhoit, son of Tobias, md Mildred ———. He served in the Revolution. He had Simeon; Evans; Allen; born July 26, 1789, died June 13, 1863; Zachariah, born July 30, 1791, died Feb. 22, 1835 (md Judith Clore, see Garr Gen., page 150); Larkin; Margaret (md Loving Garriott in Jefferson County, Ky., in 1809); and Lucy (md Jesse Lacy in Jefferson Co., Ky in 1820). William Wilhoit, son of Tobias, md Elizabeth Shirley and had Ann (md Jonathan Barrickman); Frances, born Feb. 27, 1782, died Mch 21, 1830, md Elijah Clore, see Garr Gen., page 88; Lucy, born Nov. 2, 1783, died Oct. 3, 1855, md Lawrence Clore, see Garr Gen., page 88; Bathsheba, md Asa McGhee; Thomas, born Dec. 20, 1795, died May 13, 1836, md Sarah Clore, see Garr Gen., page 89; Dicy?, md Jeremiah Yowell; Judah, md John Harbold; Zachariah, md Osnom Harbold; Jane, md William Kennedy; Nelly, md Pinnell.

Adam Wilhoit, son of Michael, the emigrant, bought 200 acres of Jacob and Conrad Broil, July 26, 1744. This land was bequeathed to Jacob and Conrad by their father John Broyle, who divided his property equally among all his children (without naming them). Each one's share seems to have been 100 acres. Now since Adam Wilhoit owned the 100 acres adjoining the above

Digitized by Google

purchase and since no record exists showing how he obtained this tract, it seems likely that he got it from his wife who may have been another of the unnamed children of John Broyle. Adam Wilhoit made his will Mch 30, 1763, probated July 21, 1763. He mentions wife Catherine; sons George, John, and Michael; daughters Elizabeth Wilhoit and Mary Wilhoit (sic, though she had been married since about 1756). Adam Broil and Nicholas Broil are named as executors. Witnesses are John Wayland, William Eastham, and Jacob Broil. George Wilhoit, son of Adam, md 1. Elizabeth Utz and had Margaret (md John Yager, son of blind John, see above); Sarah (md John Harrison); Tabitha (md Abraham Gaar, see Garr Gen., page 70). George Wilhoit md 2. Sally Harvey, 1804. John Wilhoit, son of Adam, md 1. ——— Smith and had one child, Aaron who md Mary Yager, daughter of blind John, see above. 2. Elizabeth Blankenbaker, see Garr Gen., page 69. For Michael Wilhoit, son of Adam, see Garr Gen., page 67. For Elizabeth, daughter of Adam, ibid., page 64. Mary Wilhoit, daughter of Adam, md William Carpenter, see above.

John Wilhoit, son of Michael, the emigrant, md Margaret Weaver (according to Garr). The estate of John Wilhoite, dec'd, was divided Oct. 4, 1797 among the following. John Wilhoite, John Wayland, John Gaar, John Gant, John Yager, Nicholas Wilhoite, heirs of Daniel Wilhoite, Joseph Wilhoite, Andrew Garr, heirs of Nicholas Yager, and Barnett Fisher. John Wilhoit, Sr had therefore eleven children. John Wilhoit, Jr md Mary Fishback and had Moses and Samuel. Rosa Wilhoit, daughter of John, Sr md John Wayland, see above. Margaret Wilhoit, daughter of John, Sr md John Gaar, see Garr Gen., page 68. Elizabeth, daughter of John, Sr md John Gant. Mary Wilhoit, daughter of John, Sr md John Yager (blind), see above. Nicholas Wilhoit, son of John, Sr md Elizabeth Fisher, see Garr Gen., page 519. Daniel Wilhoit, son of John, Sr md Mary Blankenbaker, see Garr Gen., page 68. His estate was appraised June 11, 1790. Joseph Wilhoit, son of John, Sr died single. Christena Wilhoit, daughter of John, Sr md Andrew Gaar, see

Digitized by Google

Garr Gen., page 68. Susan Wilhoit, daughter of John, Sr md Nicholas Yager, see above. Eva Wilhoit, daughter of John, Sr md Barnett Fisher.

Matthias Wilhoit, son of Michael, the emigrant, was not of age when his father made his will but probably became so soon after. On May 28, 1748 he sued William Spicer. On October 21, 1762 Matthias Wilhite and wife Mary sold to Matthias Rouse 60 acres, part of Michael Wilhite's patent for 289 acres, dated Sept. 28, 1728. Matthias Wilhoite sold land to Nicholas Crigler, Sept. 13, 1771. No wife signed, Matthias Wilhoite (without wife) sold to Adam Fisher on Sept. 30, 1771. Matthias Wilhoite and wife Hannah on May 18, 1772 sold land. It thus appears that Matthias was married twice, first to Mary and next to Hannah. No further record is found of Matthias. On Mch 26, 1783 Lewis Wilhoit made will, probated May 19, 1783. He mentions no wife or children. He divides his estate among brothers Tobias, Jessay (sic), William, and Joel Wilhoit. Leaves legacy to Caty Coak (sic), no relationship stated. These brothers are certainly the sons of either Matthias or Philip Wilhoit, more probably of the former. The above Tobias is probably identical with the Tobias Wilhoit who with wife Mary sold to Jesse Wilhoit, Sept. 25, 1794. This Tobias was born Oct. 15, 1750, died Feb. 7, 1839. He served in the Revolution. He md Mary Shirley, born Apr. 1, 1755, died Jan. 21, 1844. They reared a large family some of whom moved to Meade and Nelson Counties, Ky. They were as follows. Nathaniel, born Aug. 28, 1773, died Oct. 17, 1871; Abram, born Jan. 7, 1774, died Jan. 10, 1851; Judith, born Dec. 4, 1776, died Oct. 14, 1824; Rhoda Ann, born 1783, died Mch 10, 1849; Nancy; Mary; Catharine; Lewis; Mason; Martha; Pressley; Lucy; and Elizabeth.

There was a John Wilhoit, born about 1750, a soldier in the Revolution, who was probably also the son of Matthias or Philip. This John md Lucy Stopp. He removed early to Ky. They had Joshua, md Mary Sparks in 1808; Tobias, born 1780, died 1865, md Nancy Ellis; Jennie; Achilles, md in 1794 in Woodford Co., Ky to Polly Hall; John; Lewis; Mourning, md John Collins;

Digitized by Google

Barbara; Catharine; Margaret; and Jesse, md in 1803 in Woodfood Co., Ky to Catherine Stone. Adam Wilhoit who on Nov. 16, 1778 with wife Batey? sold land to Bryant McGrath was probably another son of Matthias or Philip. Nothing further is known of him or his family.

Philip Wilhite, youngest son of Michael, the emigrant, and Rachel, his wife on Mch 16, 1756 sold to Adam Wayland land devised to said Philip by his father Michael Wilhite. This is the last mention of Philip Wilhite found in Va. I believe he left Va. about that time and for that reason I am inclined to assign to Matthias the brothers mentioned in Lewis Wilhoit's will, and also John and Adam. Probably the Wilhites of Elbert Co., Georgia descend from this Philip. The following bought land in this county: John Wilhite, 1797; Gabriel Wilhite, 1800; Philip Wilhite, 1802; Mesach Wilhite, 1809; Thomas Wilhight, 1822; and Philemon R. Wilhite, 1823. The estate of Philip Wilhite, dec'd, was appraised in Elbert Co., Ga Aug. 15, 1817. As he left minor heirs, he could hardly have been the son of Michael, the emigrant, but might have been the son of Philip. Mesach Wilhite was admr. Sales were made to Lewis, Mesach, Philemon, John, and Mourning Wilhite. Dr. Martin P. Deadwyler of Elberton, Ga md Sarah Rebecca Wilhite, daughter of Philip (who was brother of Ambrose and Philemon), Aug. 17, 1809. In this same county appear Garrs of the Va. family, so it is reasonable to believe that these Wilhites belong to the Va. family of the same name.

Digitized by Google

PERSONAL PROPERTY LIST DINWIDDIE COUNTY, 1782

(Concluded)

A List of Tithes & Taxable Property taken by Joseph Jones Gent, 10 April 1782.

Roger Atkinson	2	23	28	10	23	...	1 charriott	
John Atkinson								
William Allen	1	...	...	3	11	...	...	...
David Andrews	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Edward Archer	..	3	...	...	20	...	...	...
Peter Bedlock	1	...	1	9	...	...	...	...
Elizabeth Bedlock	..	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
Thomas Barrett	1	12	13	9	43	...	...	...
Arthur Browder	1	...	...	2	7	...	...	...
Benjamin Boisseau	1	8	6	9	24	...	1 chair	
Mrs Mary Bolling.....	..	32	19	11	9	...		
(B[olling] Brook)								
1 charriott								
1 chair								
(Hardwick)								
Robert Bolling jun^{r}.....	1	3	2	4	...	...	1 phaeton	
Jesse Browder	1	1	...	2	...	...	...	...
Richard Browder	1	2	4	3	8	...	...	...
Thompson Browder	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Mrs Margaret Bissett.....	..	1	1	3	1	...	...	...
Joseph Butler	1	1	1	3	10	...	1 chair	
Peter Boiser [Boisseau?]...	1	...	2	...	1	...	...	...
Gray Briggs	1	20	23	16	41	...	1 charriott	
George Chandler	1	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
Phebe Crowder	..	1	4	6	26	...	...	...
Richard Crowder	1	4	6	2	20	...	...	...
Augustine Claiborne jun^{r}...	2	13	12	4	28	...	1 charriott	
Henry Crowder								
Joseph Crowder	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Col^{o} Augustine Claiborne...	..	7	18	3	25	...	...	...
Buller Claiborne	..	9	19	9	3	...	...	...
James Crowder	1	2	1	2	12	...	...	...
William Crowder	2	2	...	5	21	...	...	...
Joshua Spain								

Digitized by Google

Zachr Crowder	1	...	...	1	8	...	...	...
Drury Crowder	1	2	...	5	15	...	...	...
John Wagnon Crowder.....	1	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
Drury Crowder junr.....	1	...	...	2	4	...	...	...
Drury Cross	..	...	...	3	9	...	...	...
Edm[d] Cooper	1	1	1	1	2	...	...	...
Daniel Crowder	1	5	3	4	20	...	...	...
Sackiveritte Criswell	1	1	3	1	...	...	...	...
Henry Crowder Sen[r].....	1	...	...	2	13	...	...	...
Drury Dance	1	2	...	2	3	...	...	...
Solomon Davis	1	4	3	3	3	...	...	...
John Durand	..	1	3	...	...	...	...	...
Stephen Dance	1	2	2	2	7	...		1 chair
John Dorlon	2	5	7	3	3	...	...	...
Lewis Holmes								
James Durell	1	...	1	1	1	...	...	...
John Dabney	1	1	4	1	6	...	...	...
Grissett Davis	1	3	2	5	4	...	1 Phaeton	
Daniel Dodson	1	5	4	2	5	...	...	...
Maj[r] William Eppes.....	1	14	14	10	36	...		1 chair
Martha Elliott	..	...	...	3	...	...	...	...
William Ford, Sen[r].....	1	3	1	3	21	...	...	...
Jarrell Ford	1	2	3	7	6	...	...	...
Matthew Ford Sen[r].....	1	1	...	4	11	...	...	...
Francis Ford	1	...	2	1	...	...	...	...
Henry Ford	1	1	1	2	13	...	...	...
Martin Farrell	1	3	2	4	7	...		1 chair
Elizabeth Fitzhugh	..	13	17	2	8	...	...	...
George Farrell	1	3	...	...	4	...	...	...
Alexander Gordon	1	1	2	2	3	...	...	...
Thomas Gresham	1	...	...	2	4	...	...	...
William Grant	1	1	3	1	...	...	...	...
Younger Hardwick	1	2	...	3	...	...	...	...
Erasmus Hardin	1	3	4	4	15	...	...	...
Col[o] William Heth.....	..	...	4	2	...	...	1 Phaeton	
Frederick Hanky	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Frank Hollaway	1	1	2	3	5	...	...	...
Bazwell Hackney	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Stephen Hamlin	1	20	19	10	30	...	1 Phaeton	
James Haldane	1	1	2	3	4	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

Daniel Jackson	1	1	2	3	10	...	...	...
Joseph Jackson	1	4	...	5	20	...	...	...
Joseph Jones	1	10	5	11	17	...		1 chair
Martha King	..	1	...	2	2	...	...	...
Mary King	..	1	2	2	7	...	...	...
James King	1	...	...	3	...	...	...	...
Capt William Lewis	1	7	8	4	22	...		1 chair
Francis Lewis	1	3	...	4	16	...	...	...
Joseph Lewis	2	...	...	2	16	...	...	...
Wm Lewis								
John Lewis	1	3	6	8	22	...	...	...
William Murrell	1	3	5	3	18	...	...	...
Archibald Minitree	2	1	4	4	18	...	...	...
Bolling Bottom								
Robert Murrell	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Thomas Moon	1	1	1	2	9	...	...	...
Philip Moody	1	...	...	4	8	...	...	...
John Moody	1	2	...	1	6	...	...	...
Mary Murrell	..	2	1	3	9	...	...	...
William Malone	1	3	5	8	7	...	...	...
Archibald Middlemast	1	3	1	3	3	...	...	...
James Murray	1	...	2	...	2	...	...	...
William Minitree	1	1	1	1	...	...	...	...
John Maclin	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
John Morriss	1	1	2	...	...	...	...	...
Docr Robt Macky	1	...	...	3	...	...		1 chair
John Nicholas	1	8	7	3	5	...	...	...
Robert Overby	1	...	...	1	4	...	...	...
John Overby		...	...	1	5	...	...	...
Jeremiah Overby	1	2	5	4	14	...	...	...
William Phillips	1	...	...	1	3	...	...	...
George Pegram junr	1	3	...	3	15	...	1	...
Lucy Peterson	..	8	9	4	11	...		1 chair
John Roberts	1	...	...	1	2	...	...	...
Edward Reams	2	1	...	5	13	...	...	...
Robert Reams								
Simon Reams	1	...	1	2	7	...	...	...
Jesse Reams	1	...	...	1	3	...	...	...
Wood Reams	1	1	1	2	7	...	...	...
Henry Randolph	2	7	7	4	...	...	...	...
(and overseer)								

Digitized by Google

John Roberts	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Capt William Stainback	1	5	5	1	...	...	...	...
Edward Stabler	2	1	...	2	1	...	...	...
Herbert Smith	1	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
Alexander G. Strachan	1	12	12	6	21	...	...	...
George Taylor, overseer								
Alexander G. Strachan	1	6	11	4	2	...		1 charott
At Petersburg								
William Spain Sr	1	3	10	6	32	...	...	...
Abram Spain	1	...	...	4	13	...	...	...
Robert Spain	1	1	1	4	2	...	...	...
Thomas Spain Junr	1	...	1	3	6	...	...	...
Thomas Spain Senr	1	...	...	5	14	...	...	...
Jno Stewart	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Elizabeth Spencer	..	2	2	4	2	...		1 chair
George Simmons	1	1	2	3	6	...	...	...
James Thweat	1	1	1	4	5	...	...	...
Solomon Tye	1	2	1	3	9	...	...	...
Henry Thweat junr	1	5	6	5	20	...	...	...
Abram Tally	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
David Vaughan	1	1	4	4	9	...		1 chair
John Vaughan	1	2	2	2	2	...	...	...
Samuel Vaughan	1	4	6	5	9	...	...	...
William Williams	1	3	2	4	22	...	...	...
Joshua Wright	1	...	...	2	3	...	...	...
Thomas Woodlife	..	...	1	...	11	...	...	...
John Warren	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Thomas Worsham	1	5	6	4	22	...	...	...
Margarett Wheehouse	..	...	...	1	6	...	...	...
William Watkins	1	15	23	12	112	...	...	...
Abram Wills	1	...	...	3	5	...	...	...
Thomas Walke	1	3	1	1	1	...	...	...
Herbert Wills	1	...	1	1	...	...	...	...
William Wills Senr	1	...	1	3	7	...	...	...
Edward Watlington	1	5	12	4	7	...	...	...
Edmund Williams	1	1	4	2	6	...	...	...
Rachel Williams	...	1	...	3	9	...	...	...
Charles Williams	...	...	...	1	5	...	...	...
(Expd by Ct.)								
Noel Waddle	1	1	...	1	...	...	...	...
Robert Watkins	1	...	2	3	...	...	...	...
Frederick Williams	1	3	2	3	2	...		1 chair
James Young	2	7	...	4	...	...	...	...
(Petersburg)								
David Pagan								
Richard Yarbrough	1	11	11	4	24	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

A List of Tithes & Taxable Property taken by Phillip Jones, Gent 10th April 1782.

Liles Abernathy	1	1	3	4	18	...	...	...
Mary Abernathy	..	...	1	1	...	...	...	...
Signal Abernathy	1	1	1	2	...	...	...	...
Henry Broadnax	1	12	11	11	35	...		1 chair
Robert Bolling (Amelia)...	..	6	6	6	20	...	...	...
Estate Ellex[r] Bolling.....	..	3	7	4	6	...	...	...
Ambras Brown	1	...	1	1	...	...	...	...
John Burwell	1	19	23	14	17	...		1 chariott
Martha Burrow	..	4	2	2	7	...	...	...
Philip Burrow	1	1	1	3	2	...	...	...
John Burrow	1	7	5	5	15	...	...	...
Henry Burrow	1	4	7	7	18	...	...	...
John Bland (P. George)...	..	4	...	2	11	...	...	...
Dudley Brown.....	1	1	1	2	4	...	...	...
Jeremiah Bishop	1	...	...	2	4	...	...	...
James Bishop	1	...	...	2	2	...	...	...
James Bane	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
John Carter	1	2	12	6	17	...	...	...
William Carter	1	6	2	5	20	...	...	...
Harris Carter	1	...	...	2	2	...	...	...
William Carter jun[r].....	1	2	1	2	2	...	...	...
Foster Cook	1	3	2	5	6	...	...	...
William Crittington.....	1	2	...	4	6	...	...	...
William Crawley	1	4	3	2	5	...	...	...
W[m] Dunavant								
William Chapple	1	2	...	6	7	...	...	...
John Childs	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
William Davis, jun[r].....	1	4	7	5	22	...	...	...
Hardaway Davis	..	4	...	5	22	...	...	...
Est[e] Fred[k] Dixon.....	..	3	2	1	5	...	...	...
Randall Daniel	1	4	5	8	7	...	...	...
William Davis, Sen[r].....	1	4	3	4	18	...	...	...
William Dwyer	1	...	...	3	10	...	...	...
Patty Darby	..	3	4	1	4	...	...	...
John Dwyer	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	..
Thomas Evans	1	7	14	8	6	...	...	...
Wilmyrth Evans	1	3	4	1	...	...	...	...
William Evans	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...
William Evans	1	1	...	2	...	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

Hannah Farley		9	12	8	21	...	...	...
Nancy Tailer .... (Failer or Farley?)		1	7	...	4	...	...	...
James Floyd	1	1	...	1	...	...	...	...
William Fowler	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Joseph Goodwyn	1	6	8	3	30	...		1 chair
Peterson Goodwyn	1	5	5	5	23	...	...	...
Braddock Goodwyn	1	2	5	5	5	...	...	...
Richard Gregory	1	11	10	5	10	...		1 chariott
John Gibbs	1	1	...	2	8	...	...	...
Richard Graves	1	4	2	7	6	...	...	...
Hannah Goodwyn		3	3	5	12	...	...	...
Mark Goodwin	1	...	...	3	3	...	...	...
Richard Garrott	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Doct[r] James Greenway.....	1	11	18	10	9	(Vehicles not named)		6
Richard Hill	1	15	19	9	32	...	...	...
Thomas Hardaway	1	7	9	6	21	...	...	...
Thomas Hardaway	1	9	10	11	19	...	...	...
Samuel Harwell Senr.....	1	6	11	4	23	...	...	...
Samuel Harwell jun[r].....	1	5	3	7	22	...	...	...
John Hardiway	1	2	7	1	2	...	...	...
Samuel Hardaway	1	6	8	5	35	...	...	...
James Harwell	1	3	7	2	10	...	...	...
Jane Harrison		4	4	4	11	...	...	...
Edw[d] Harrison	1	...	...	2	3	...	...	...
Josiah Heath	1	3	1	4	20	...	...	...
Ann Harrison		1	3	2	9	...	...	...
Thomas Heath	1	3	3	4	10	...	...	...
Phillamon Hawkins	1	...	...	2	9	...	...	...
Rich[d] Harwell		...	...	2	3	...	...	...
Martha High		1	...	1	5	...	...	...
John Hood	1	...	...	1	5	...	...	...
Isham Hawkins	1	...	...	2	9	...	...	...
Jane Hawkins		...	...	...	4	...	...	...
Hamilton Hawkins		...	...	1	6	...	...	...
Joseph Hull	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
John Hawkins	1	...	...	2	3	...	...	...
William Harrison	1	1	...	3	4	...	...	...
John Holloway	1	1	4	...	...	...	...	...
Carter Hamlett	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Ishmael Harwell	1	3	3	10	7	...	...	...
Betty Jones		7	16	2	8	...		1 chair
Mary Jackson		2	...	2	6	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

Robert Jackson	1	2	1	3	...	...	...	...
William Jackson	1	3	1	4	10	...	...	...
James Jackson	1	...	1	2	4	...	...	...
John Jackson	1	1	2	5	8	...	...	...
James Jennings	1	6	4	11	13	...	...	...
Joel Jackson	1	3	...	4	7	...	...	...
John Jolly	1	...	...	4	2	...	...	...
Phillip Jones (Stony Creek Pltn)	..	6	6	3	15	...	...	...
Edward Jolly	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	...
Lewis Loyd	1	3	5	4	4	...	...	...
Kemmon Loyd	1	...	...	2	3	...	...	...
Miles Lewis	1	...	...	3	3	...	...	...
James Lewis	1	...	...	2	6	...	...	...
Charles Lock	1	1	3	3	5	...	...	...
Lewis Lanier	1	7	...	5	5	...	...	...
Peter Leith	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Winfield Mason	1	17	23	24	65	...	...	...
Daniel Mason	1	11	11	9	20	...	...	...
John Mitchell	1	9	9	7	23	...	...	...
Robert Mitchell	1	5	6	5	14	...	...	...
Francis Moreland	1	6	6	3	5	...	...	...
Hercules Morriss	1	4	5	8	15	...	...	...
William Mitchell	1	1	...	2	4	...	...	...
Henry Mitchell	1	1	...	1	...	...	...	...
James Miles	1	...	...	1	9	...	...	...
Joseph Moreland	1	2	7	4	7	...	...	...
John Moreland	1	1	1	2	...	...	...	...
Michael Malone	1	2	...	4	11	...	...	...
Michael Maidlin	1	...	...	1	4	...	...	...
Richard Maidlin	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Frederick Maidlin	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Jonadab Miles	1	...	...	2	6	...	...	...
Elizabeh Mangram	..	...	1	2	6	...	...	...
Doctr C. Manlove	1	7	7	8	28	(Vehicles not named)		4
Jeremiah Overby	1	...	...	4	8	...	...	...
Antony Overby	1	1	1	2	7	...	...	...
William Osmore	1	...	...	1	3	...	...	...
Seth Pettipool	1	5	6	9	17	...	...	...
John Pettipool	1	...	...	3	6	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

Joel Pennington	1	2	5	5	17	...	...	...
Nathan Pepper	1	2	...	2	9	...	...	...
William Pettipool	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	...
Benjamin Perkins	1	4	...	5	12	...	...	...
William Pail	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	...
Mary Parish	..	...	...	3	1	...	...	...
Robert Rivers	1	3	2	4	27	...	...	...
Thomas Roney	1	4	10	5	10	...	...	...
William Rivers	1	3	6	6	12	...	...	...
Susanna Rachell	..	3	7	3	7	...	...	...
Joel Rivers	1	3	2	5	9	...	...	...
Daniel Raney	1	3	...	4	9	...	...	...
David Robertson	1	3	...	4	2	...	...	...
Thomas Roberts	1	...	...	2	7	...	...	...
John Roberts	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Thomas Roberts junr	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Elizabeth Stark	..	5	4	5	...	...	...	...
Mary Seward	..	3	2	5	6	...	...	...
Robert Sturdivant	1	2	1	3	16	...	...	...
Millington Smith	1	3	...	4	15	...	...	...
Winifred Simmons	..	1	3	2	9	...	...	...
Joseph Simmons	1	2	2	3	10	...	...	...
Richard Smith	1	2	...	3	4	...	...	...
Batt Smith	1	6	3	12	13	...	...	...
William Saunders	1	...	...	1	7	...	...	...
Stephen Saunders	1	...	...	2	4	...	...	...
John Saunders	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Robert Turnbull	3	38	43	19	93	(Vehicle		4
James Thweat	1	8	15	7	26	" not named)		2
Isaac Tucker	1	11	12	10	34	...	...	...
Robert Tucker	1	3	7	5	13	...	...	...
Berryman Tucker	1	2	8	5	9	...	...	...
Joseph Turner	1	4	10	7	23	...	...	...
John Tarpley	1	2	...	4	15	...	...	...
Isaac Tucker	1	3	4	5	6	...	...	...
John Tarpley Senr	1	6	4	4	12	...	...	...
St George Tucker	1	5	6	4	20	...	...	...
Joseph Tucker	1	4	...	4	8	...	...	...
William Thrift	1	...	1	3	...	...	...	...
Drury Thrift	1	...	...	2	3	...	...	...
Richard Turbeville	1	...	...	3	...	...	...	...
James Trotter	1	3	...	4	17	...	...	...
James Vaughan	1	...	...	...	9	...	...	...

Digitized by Google

Adam Wills Junr.....	1	1	1	2	...	...	...	...
Robert Watmoreland	1	4	4	4	7	...	...	...
George Wilson	1	2	2	4	8	...	...	...
Robert Wilson	1	2	3	...	...	...	...	...
Jesse Warren	1	2	...	3	9	...	...	...
Isaac Wall	1	3	3	7	11	...	...	...
Adam Wills	1	3	6	3	6	...	...	...
Drury Wills	1	...	...	3	6	...	...	...
Alexander Wills	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Joshua Wynne Senr.....	1	1	2	1	7	...	...	...
Joshua Wynne, Junr.....	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	...
Thomas Walker	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Alexander Walker	1	...	...	3	...	...	...	...
David Williams	1	6	2	3	...	...	...	...
Robert Walker	1	26	26	21	63	(Vehicle		4
Randolph Wills	1	...	...	1	2	not named)		
Joshua Wall	1	1	...	2	3	...	...	...
Edward Wyatt	1	11	14	8	13	...		1 chair
Reaves Westmoreland	1	3	3	2	...	...	...	...
Priscilla Walker	..	4	5	3	4	...	...	...
Susanna Wynne	..	1	...	2	4	...	...	...
Thomas Westmoreland.....	1	10	8	...	...	...	...	...
Robert Wynne	1	2	...	4	3	...	...	...
James Warren	1	5	3	4	21	...	...	...
Peter Wall	1	1	...	2	1	...	...	...
John Wall	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Estate Freeman Walker....	..	1	...	2	...	...	...	...
Edward Young	1	4	5	8	27	...	...	...
Reuben Yarmouth	1	...	...	1	1	...	...	...

A true copy teste

July 27th 1782. Jno Nicholas, C. D. C.

849 whites	£ 424	10	—
2679 Blacks above 16			
3067 Blacks under 16			
5746 Blacks	2873	—	—
3130 horses	313	—	—
9178 Cattle	114	14	6
180 wheels	45	—	—
4 licence	20	—	—
2 Billiard Tables	100	—	—
	£3890	4	6

Digitized by Google

RECORDS OF THE RICHESON FAMILY*

BIRTHS

Holt Richerson, otherwise Col. Holt Richerson, an officer in the American Revolution, was born the 30th of September, 1736.

Susanna Richerson, wife of Col. Holt Richerson, who was a daughter of Col. Francis West, was born 15th of March, 1744.

Mary Evans Richerson, daughter of Holt Richerson and Susanna, his wife, was born the 3rd of August, 1765.

James Richerson, son of Holt Richerson and Susanna, his wife, was born August 7th, 1767.

Susanna W. Richerson, daughter of Holt Richerson and Susanna, his wife, was born April 14th, 1770.

Francis W. Richeson, son of Holt Richerson, and Susanna, his his wife, was born . . . 13th, 1772.

Agnes Richerson, daughter of Holt Richerson and Susanna, his wife, was born 25th of November, 1774.

Holt C. Richerson, son of Holt Richerson and Susanna, his wife, was born September 16th, 1776.

Francis W. Richeson, son of Holt Richerson, and Susanna, his wife, was born 20th December, 1778.

John A. Richerson, son of Holt Richerson and Susanna, his wife, was born November 26th, 1780.

Jane P. Brete Richerson, daughter of Holt and Elizabeth Richerson, was born March 8th, 1783.

Elizabeth H. Richeson, daughter of Holt and Elizabeth Richerson, was born February 28th, 1785.

John B. Richerson, son of Holt and Elizabeth Richerson, was born February 28th, 1787.

---

* Communicated by Mrs. George W. Bonte (née Marie Louise Quarles), 330 West Ninety-fifth Street, New York City, N. Y.

Digitized by Google

Gracey B. Richerson, daughter of Holt and Elizabeth Richerson, was born May 29th, 1789.

Anderson Richerson, son of Holt and Elizabeth Richerson, was born August 15th, 1793.

Francis W. Quarles, son of Frances and Benjamin Quarles, was born the 5th day of January, 1803.

Thomas D. Quarles, son of Benjamin and Frances Quarles, was born 20th July, 1806.

Susan Ann Quarles, daughter of Benjamin and Frances Quarles, was born 27th January, 1809.

John Brete Richerson was married to Mildred Anne Ragsdale on Thursday, the 14th of May, 1812, by the Rev. John Mills, all of King William County, Virginia.

THEIR CHILDREN

William West, born 13th of March, 1813.

Ann Eliza Frances, born February 14, 1816.

John Holt, born January 21st, 1818.

Ragsdale Anderson, born October 5, 1819.

Maria Louisa, born July 11th, 1821.

Alfred Pleasants, born on December 30th, 1822.

Edward Motier, born October 29th, 1824.

Charlotte Blatterman, born February 24th, 1827.

Mildred Dungleson, born February 14th, 1829.

Mary Jane Frances, born December 28th, 1832.

Susanna Richerson, wife of Holt Richerson, departed this life December 5th, 1780.

Francis W. Quarles, son of Benjamin and Frances Quarles, departed this life June 8, 1840.

Frances Quarles, wife of Benjamin Quarles and daughter of Col. Holt Richerson, departed this life January, 1815.

Francis W. Richerson departed this life November, 1816.

Digitized by Google

NOTES

Holt Richerson's name was more generally rendered Richeson, which has been adopted by his descendants. It was probably "Richardson" originally, since in the Register of St. Peter's Parish Register, New Kent, there appears the entry: "Holt, son to Jessey Richardson and Susanna, his wife, born Sept'r 19th, baptized Oct'r 31, 1779." The Richardson family was one of long standing in New Kent. Holt Richeson resided in King William, and was Lt. Col. of the 7th Virginia Regiment, afterwards the 5th Regiment, from Oct. 9, 1777 to May 10, 1779, when he resigned. In 1788 he was deputy sheriff of King William County. Susanna West, first wife of Col. Richeson, was the daughter of Col. Francis West, of West Point, and Jane Cole, who married (1) Nathaniel Claiborne, of "Sweet Hall," King William Co. (2) Stephen Bingham, by whom she had Roscow Bingham; (3) Col. Francis West. Jane Cole was the daughter of William Cole, of Warwick Co., who was grandson of Col. William Cole, Secretary of State. Her mother, Mary, was probably Mary Roscow, daughter of William Roscow, son of William Roscow, of Blunt Point, Warwick Co. (See QUARTERLY, V., pp. 178, 179.) Susanna West married 1st her cousin, West Gregory, 2d. Col. Holt Richeson. Col. Francis West, her father was son of Capt. Thomas West, who inherited West Point from his cousin Charles. He was a son of Col. John West, born in 1633, and Unity Croshaw, daughter of Major Joseph Croshaw, of York Co. And Col. John West was son of Capt. John West (governor of Virginia 1635-1637) and his wife Ann ———. Martha Cole, sister of Jane Cole, married Ferdinand Leigh and had a daughter Mary, who married her first cousin, William Claiborne, son of Nathaniel Claiborne, who married Jane Cole. William Claiborne was father of Gen. Ferdinand Leigh Claiborne and Governor Charles Cole Claiborne.

Our correspondent, Mrs. Bonte, is descended from Col. Holt Richeson throug his daughter Frances, who married Benjamin Quarles. Thus: the son Thomas Delaware Quarles married Mary Ann Mosby. Their son, West Richeson Quarles, married Mary Ryan, of Maysville, Kentucky, and their daughter was Mary Louise Quarles, married George William Bonte, of Cincinnati, now of New York.

Mrs. Bonte adds the following information concerning the children of Col. Holt Richeson and his first wife, Susanna West. Mary Evans Richeson married Mr. Frazer, of Frazer's Ferry, King William County and had (1) Agnes Frazer, married John Roane, of "Newington," King and Queen County; (2) Alexander Frazer married Ann Catherine Ragsdale, daughter of Drury and Barbara Fox Ragsdale; (3) Mary Frazer married Frank Rowe, of King and Queen County, great-grandmother of Mrs. Stuart Hume, of Richmond, Virginia.

Digitized by Google

James Richeson died young.

Susanna West Richeson married Mr. Palmer — no children.

Frances Langhorne Richeson married Benjamin Quarles.

Agnes Richeson, probably died unmarried.

Holt C. Richeson went to sea and was never heard of again.

Francis West Richeson married Elizabeth (Betsy) Ragsdale, eldest daughter of Drury and Barbara (Fox) Ragsdale and had one child, Mary Elizabeth West Richeson, grandmother of Dr. De La Warr B. Easter, of Washington and Lee University.

John A. Richeson died young.

Mrs. Bonte gives the following information of the children of Col. Holt Richeson by his second wife, Elizabeth Hogg:

Jane Percy Brete Richeson married Capt. John Mattox, of King William County, great-grandparent of Edward Delaware Quarles, of Richmond, Virginia, who married Ann Burwell Cooke. They have one child Virginia.

Elizabeth Holt Richeson married Capt. Fleet, of King William County, Virginia.

John Brete Richeson married Mildred Anne Ragsdale, twin sister of Nancy Ragsdale, daughter of Drury and Barbara Fox Ragsdale. He was a son of Col. Holt Richeson by his 2d wife, Elizabeth Hogg.

Gracey Brete Richeson died young.

Anderson Richeson died young.

Ragsdale Memoranda

I Drury Ragsdale of the county of King William do ordain this to be my will. First, it is my will and desire that all my lands in the county of Mathews be sold by my Executors in any manner they think proper. I give them full power to convey the same to the purchaser or purchasers in fee simple, and the money arising from the sale thereof to be appropriated as follows: First, to the payment of Mr. James Govan's debt against me, and the balance from the sale of the said land to be appropriated to the benefit of my estate.

Secondly, all the remainder of my estate, both real and personal, I give to my beloved wife Barbara Ragsdale in fee simple, having the fullest confidence that she will do the best she can for our dear children.

Lastly, I appoint John Fox, Isaac Quarles, John Lord and Thomas Chrystee, my executors, and I desire they may not be held to security in the execution thereof. As witness my hand and seal this twenty first day of February, one thousand eight hundred and four.

Drury Ragsdale (seal)

Signed in the presence of
Francis W. Richeson
Edmund Littlepage

Recorded April 23rd 1804.

Digitized by Google

Virginia

At at a monthly court held for Henrico County at the Court House on Monday the 4th day of September, 1837.

This day Herbert A. Claiborne, an attorney at law practicing in the court, appeared in open court, and made oath that he resided in King William County during the early period of his life and until he attained manhood; that whilst a resident of that county he was intimately acquainted with Major Drury Ragsdale, reputed to have been an officer in the war of the Revolution, and also with his family. That said Drury Ragsdale died many years ago and was survived by his wife Barbara and four children, viz: Elizabeth, Ann C., Mildred A., and Frances Ragsdale. That said Barbara survived her husband but a short time, died intestate as he has understood, and was survived by her said daughters. That after her death the said Elizabeth intermarried with one Francis W. Richeson, and he having died she intermarried with one Thomas Moss, and he having died, the said Elizabeth is now a widow, residing in the City of Richmond; that said Ann C. intermarried with one Alexander Frazier, and he being dead, the said Ann C. is now a widow residing in New Albany, in the State of Indiana, and the said Mildred A. intermarried with one John B. Richeson, and now resides in Maysville in the State of Kentucky.

The fourth daughter died some ten or fifteen years ago, having first made her last will and testament, as he has understood and been informed. Wherefore, on the motion of Francis W. Quarles, the court doth certify that at the time of the death of the said Barabara Ragsdale, the said Elizabeth, Ann C., Mildred A., and Francis Ragsdale, her daughters, were her only heirs by the law of the Commonwealth.

Virginia

Henrico County, to wit:

I Lofton N. Ellett, Clerk of the Court for the County of Henrico, in the State of Virginia, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a transcipt from the records of the said court.

In testimony whereof I hereunto set my hand and annex the seal of the court this 5th day of September, 1837.

Lofton N. Ellett.

Virginia — Henrico County to wit:

I John Mosby, presiding justice of the peace in and for the said county of Henrico, in the State of Virginia, do hereby certify that Lofton N. Ellett, who hath given the preceding certificate is now and was then Clerk of the said Court, and that his said attestation is in due form.

Given under my hand this 30th day of September 1837.

John G. Mosby (J. P.)

Digitized by Google

The foregoing, with Drury Ragsdale's will, was sent to John Brett Richeson in Maysville, Kentucky, in a letter dated August 31, 1837, by Robert Pollard and mailed at Aylett's, King William County, Virginia, with the following names of family homes: Col. Holt Richeson lived first, at "Sires," then at "Key;" Nathaniel Fox at "Rose Garden;" John B. Richeson lived at "Halcyonville;" Mary Elizabeth Quarles lived at "Drury Lane;" Capt. Fleet lived at "Sweet Hall;" Alexander Frazer lived at "Frazer's Ferry."

Letter of John B. Richeson to Hon. R. H. Stanton, M. C., Washington, D. C.

Maysville, Ky. April 6th, 1850.

My dear Sir,

A few days ago I received a letter from Col. Mackay. He says "if you think it is worth the trouble to withdraw the case of Ragsdale from the files of the Committee in the House and try for half pay under the act of 1832 at the Pension office on the objection of the Legislature in 1780 alone. Have the goodness to write to Mr. Stanton to that view I will make an effort to get at the particulars of the action of the Legislature in Virginia. Perhaps it will explain something. If we cannot show that he served in the Continental Line he would only be entitled to half pay for having served in the state line. I have not the slightest doubt but that Ragsdale did serve — but it must be *more than proved* to satisfy a man at the Pension office who assumes to be the attorney of the Government instead of acting as servant of the people. He has all the testimony in the case to prove it, and yet denies the claimants right." In addition to this Col. Mackay makes heavy complaints against Mr. Edwards — he says the complaints against him are universal. Since my last letter to you I have thought it best to let the claim in the case of Captain Drury Ragsdale remain in the hands of Genl Duval and Col Mackay to prosecute it.

I must beg the favor of you to withdraw the papers in the case of Capt. Ragsdale from the Committee of the House, as the chance of recovering half pay in that case much the surest. The case of my father (Col Holt Richeson) I have given to Dr. Wm. Helm — from whom I received a letter yesterday, upon that subject. The prospects in this case are flattering. My father died in 1800 and Capt. Ragsdale my wife's father died in 1804.

I remain with my great regard, yours truly,

John B. Richeson.

P. S. Please to accept my thanks for the garden seed you send me.

Yrs. &c.,

[Backed] J. B. R.

Argus
Tuesday Sept
23 — 1800

Grand, Pa.

Col Holt Richeson
died 1800.
Capt. Ragsdale
died 1804.

Digitized by Google

HIGGINBOTHAM FAMILY OF VIRGINIA

By WILLIAM MONTGOMERY SWEENEY, Astoria, Long Island, New York

(Continued)

Aaron Higginbotham, (son of John and Frances [Riley] Higginbotham), died in Amherst County, in 1785. Will proved October 3, 1785. (Will Book 2, p. 254.)

To son, Samuel, 262 acres of land "adjoining the land whereon I now live," also "one other tract adjoining Philip Walker's line"; negroes, woman Judith, girl Kate, boy George, and one half "my Carpenters and Coopers Tooles." To daughter Frances[14] [Green], negro woman Milley, "with *all her increase after the said Frances' decease* to be equally divided among all her children lawfully begotten upon her body." To daughter, Mary Ann, one negro woman, Malinda, "with all her increase, etc." To son, Aaron[15] "after my and my wife's decease," the Tract of land whereon I now live also one other tract whereon my daughter Mary Ann now lives which goes by the name of the Cove and I do order that the said Mary Ann be not molested or disturbed in the quiet and peaceable possession of the same as long as she thinks fit to live thereon but the sd Mary Ann shall not have liberty to let or rent out any part or parcell of the said tract but if the said Mary Ann shall remove to any other Plantation then the ——— Aaron shall have right to take immediate possession; also one other Tract lying between the Cove and Giles's; also one Negro Man Tom, one negro boy, David, one Negro Girl Jane with all her increase likewise all my Smiths and Joiners Tooles with the other half of my Carpenters and Coopers Tools." To daughter, Margaret, one Negro Girl Hannah, "with all her increase, etc"; also "one mare of three years old with a bridle and saddle." Lends to wife, Clara [Green?] Higginbotham, the remainder of

---

[14] Married Joseph Higginbotham Morrison, (died in Amherst County, 1802,) and died in Elbert County, Georgia, 179—.

[15] There is a M. L. B. of record dated December 4, 1775, the contracting parties being "Aaron Higginbotham & Sally Croxton," but either this marriage did not take place, and Aaron married Nancy Croxton, or else he married secondly, Nancy Croxton, as we find from court records and other sources, that in 1794 his widow was Nancy (Croxton) Higginbotham. See appraisement of the estate of "Capt. Aaron Higginbotham [Jr.] deceased"; (Will Book 3, p. 335. See also pp. 326 and 375.)

Digitized by Google

his estate during her natural life or widowhood; at her death all testator's negro property, "except as before mentioned," to be equally divided amongst his four daughters and their children, viz: Frances, Mary Ann, Tamasin and Margaret, — should any of the above mentioned children die without lawful issue, then such child's share to be equally divided among the surviving children, except the land, "which I desire should go to the heirs at law." He excepts from the above bequest to his four daughters, "the wagon and harness, which I give to my two sons, Samuel and Aaron (and except two cows and two calves, two ewes and two lambs, two sows and two pigs which I give to my daughter Margaret.") Dated September 19, 1772. Executors, "my brother James and my two sons, Samuel and Aaron." Witnesses, Carles Burrus, Richard Oglesby, Richard Whitehall. Executors' bond, £5,000. Securities, Samuel Meredith and Joseph Penn.

Appraisement of personal estate of testator, returned 6 February, 1786, £1,236. 1d. including 15 negro slaves valued at £950.

A division of the slave property of Aaron Higginbotham, Sr., was made in 1798, of which the following is of record:

"Agreeable to an order of the worshipful Court of Amherst County we the Subscribers have proceeded to divide the Slaves of Aaron Higginbotham deceased amongst the legatees mentioned in the said Decedents Will in the following manner Viz.

To Joseph H. Morrison who intermarried with Frances Higginbotham the following slaves Viz.

Cupit	£ 80	
Sena, Matilda and Pleasant	95	
Joshua	30	
	205	
To pay Henry Franklins Legatees	5	200
To Henry Franklins Legatees who are children of Maryann[16] Daughter of the said Aaron Higginbotham decd. the following Slaves Viz.		
Amey & her two children David & George	105	
Adam	90	
And to receive from Jos. H. Morrison	5	200

To William Sandidge who intermarried with Tamsin daughter of the sd. Decedent the following Slaves Viz.

Eve	70	
Rachel	65	
Joice	65	200

[16] Married (2nd,) Benjamin Arnold, of Amherst County.

Digitized by Google

To Thomas Morrison who intermarried with Peggy daughter of the sd. Decedent the following Slaves Viz.

Jinkins	100	
Winney	40	
Fanney	60	200

Nelson Crawford
C. W. Taliaferro Jun.
Jno. Taliaferro

Returned into Amherst County Court the 19th of June 1798, and ordered to be recorded. Teste: W. S. Crawford, Ck. (Will Book 3, p. 470.)

The following deeds are of record in the name of *Aaron Higginbotham Sr.*,:—

May 6, 1751. Moses Higginbotham, of St. Ann's Parish, County of Albemarle to Aaron Higginbotham, of the same parish and county. Conveys 204 acres of land, "now in the possession of Aaron Higginbotham, situated on the branches of Buffalo River, County of Albemarle, being part of a tract of 1,430 acres lying and being in the same Parish and County, late part of the County of Goochland, conveyed to Moses Higginbotham by George Braxton, the younger, of the County of King & Queen, by deeds of lease and release, dated April 23 and 24, 1745, which were duly acknowledged in the General Court and recorded according to law."

Consideration 5 shillings. Witnesses, Joseph Higginbotham, John Higginbotham, William Morrison. (Albemarle County Deed Book 1, p. 295.)

February 8, 1759. James Smith to Aaron Higginbotham, both of the County of Albemarle. Conveys 200 acres of land "where the said Aaron Higginbotham now lives on both sides of Buffalo River, near the Blue Mountains." Consideration £100. (Ibid., Deed Book 2, p. 91.)

September 6, 1762. Aaron Higginbotham and Clary, his wife, to William Cabell and Cornelius Thomas, Churchwardens. Conveys 204 acres of land on "Higginbotham's old Mill Creek being part of a tract formerly granted to Colonel George Braxton, late of the County of King & Queen, and by him conveyed to Moses Higginbotham and by him conveyed to the said Aaron Higginbotham." Consideration £120.[17] (Amherst County

[17] "In September, 1762, William Cabell, Jr., and Cornelius Thomas, Churchwardens, purchased from Aaron Higginbotham, 204 acres of land at £120." *The Cabells and Their Kin*, p. 80.

Digitized by Google

Deed Book A, p. 57.)

October 3, 1768. Neill Campbell of the County of Albemarle, to Aaron Higginbotham of the County of Amherst. Conveys 390 acres of land on Thresher's Creek, Amherst County. Consideration £110. (Ibid., Deed Book B, p. 378.)

October 3, 1774. Aaron Higginbotham to Jacob Tyree. Conveys 400 acres of land on both sides and joining the North side of Buffalo River and on the North side of the Fluvanna River. Consideration £200. (Ibid., Deed Book D, p. 186.)

May 1, 1777. Aaron Higginbotham, Sr., to Samuel Higginbotham. Conveys 300 acres of land on both sides of Buffalo River. Consideration love, good will and affection towards his son, Samuel Higginbotham. (Ibid., Deed Book D, p. 514.)

May 1, 1717. Aaron Higginbotham, Sr., to Aaron Higginbotham, Jr. Conveys 300 acres of land on Thresher's Creek, Amherst Co., the same land Aaron Higginbotham, Sr., bought of Neill Campbell. Consideration love, good will and affection towards his son, Aaron Higginbotham, Jr.

(Ibid., Deed Book D, p. 515.)

December 5, 1778. Thomas, Gilbert and James Cottrell to Aaron Higginbotham, Sr. Conveys 300 acres of land on Stone House Creek. Consideration £425. (Ibid., Deed Book E, p. 145.)

October 3, 1768. Aaron Higginbotham and Clara, his wife, of Amherst County, to Neill Campbell, of Albemarle County. Conveys three parcels of land totalling 489 acres, on Buffalo River Amherst County: 1st, or upper tract, consists of 109 acres, and was conveyed by a Patent in the said Higginbotham's name, bearing date at Williamsburg, August 30, 1763; 2nd, or middle tract, consists of 200 acres, and one conveyed by a Patent in the said Higginbotham's name, bearing date at Williamsburg, March 3, 1760; 3rd, or lower tract, consists of 99 acres, and was conveyed by a Patent in the said Higginbotham's name, bearing date at Williamsburg, July 26, 1765. Consideration £150. (Ibid., Deed Book B, p. 378.)

The following deeds are of record in Amherst County in the name of *Samuel Higginbotham, son of Aaron and Clara (Green?) Higginbotham:*

February 5, 1787. Benjamin Arnold and wife, Mary Ann, to Samuel Higginbotham and Henry Franklin. Conveys two slaves and personalty. Consideration £40 & two negroes. (Deed Book F., p. 124.)

November 5, 1791. Samuel Higginbotham and Jane, his wife, to Philip Smith and Zacharias Taliaferro, all of Amherst County. Conveys 300 acres of land on Buffalo River, granted to Aaron Higginbotham by a

Digitized by Google

Patent dated December 15, 1749, and conveyed by a deed dated May 5, 1777, to Samuel Higginbotham. Consideration £450. (Deed Book 9, p. 74.)

December 5, 1791, Samuel Higginbotham and Jane, his wife, to Jacob Phillips, all of the County of Amherst. Conveys two tracts of land on Buffalo River, one of 200 acres, granted by a Patent dated April 10, 1781, to Aaron Higginbotham, and by him willed to the said Samuel Higginbotham; another tract consisting of 140 acres of land, situated on the side of Cold Mountain, and on the south branches of Buffalo River, granted by a Patent to Samuel Higginbotham, dated April 10, 1781. Consideration £20. (Deed Book 9, p. 77.)

September 17, 1792. Samuel Higginbotham to Aaron Higginbotham Jr., both of the County of Amherst. Conveys three tracts of land on both sides of Buffalo River, Amherst County. Consideration £100. (Deed Book G, p. 154.)

The following references to *Samuel Higginbotham* are taken from the Order Books, of Amherst County Court:—

Samuel Higginbotham appointed to collect taxes in Lexington Parish, Amherst County. August Court, 1782. Order Book, p. 7.

Samuel Higginbotham took the oath as a Deputy Sheriff of Amherst County. December Court, 1782. Id., p. 69. Samuel Higginbotham, Deputy Sheriff, returns list of insolvents for taxes, 1782. October Court, 1783. Id., p. 102. Francis Satterwhite of Amherst County, appoints Samuel Higginbotham his attorney. March Court, 1785. Book E, p. 611. Samuel Higginbotham appointed a Deputy Sheriff of Amherst County. May Court, 1786. Order Book, p. 492.

Samuel Higginbotham and John Higginbotham, appointed Deputy Sheriffs of Amherst County. April Court, 1787. Id., p. 676.

Samuel Higginbotham served in the War of the Revolution as a captain of Amherst County Militia.[17a] The following reference to him is to be found in *The Cabell and Their Kin,*" page 150:

"On October 2, 1776, Captain Nicholas Cabell delivered to Captain Samuel Higginbotham for Captain Sale, on Major James Franklin's order, 7 pots and 1 kettle, 6 rugs, 1 tent, 22 rifles, and 8 shot guns, which his company of minute men had when in the service."

[17a] He was Colonel of Amherst militia in 1787; see Order Book 1787-90, p. 117.

Digitized by Google

There is also an entry in the Auditor's Accounts, in the Virginia State Library, of a warrant issued to him, May 21, 1784, for £16-2-8 for services in the war. (*Aud. Acc.* XVIII., 694.)

Samuel Higginbotham and his uncle, (Colonel) James Higginbotham, are mentioned as Vestrymen of Christ Church, Lexington Parish, Amherst County, in the year 1779[18]

It is not known how many children Samuel Higginbotham and Jane, his wife, had. The census of 1783 shows that at that date his family consisted of 10 whites, probably himself and wife and eight children. The names of but two of his children are known: John, who married in 1792, Anne Staunton Higginbotham,[19] daughter of Captain John and Rachel (Banks) Higginbotham, and Joseph Higginbotham.

Samuel Higginbotham is supposed to have removed to Georgia, but it is not definitely known when or where he settled.

Benjamin Higginbotham, Sr., (*son of John and Frances* [*Riley*] *Higginbotham,*) died in Elbert County, Georgia, in 1800. Will proved ————, 1800.

In his will he mentions the following of his family:

Wife, Elizabeth (Reid) Higginbotham.
Daughter, Ann Higginbotham.
Sons:
Caleb,[19a] who married Mary Ann ——,
William, who married a daughter of John Sandidge, of Amherst County. On February 29, 1829, while a resident of Hannonville, Perry County, Tennessee, William Higginbotham applied for a pension, which was allowed. In his application he stated that he enlisted "In the Contiental line of the Army of the Revolution, for and during the War, and continued in the service until its termination at which period I was a Sergeant in Captain Mabon's Company in the Second Virginia Continental regiment of the Line, I also declare that I afterwards received a certificate for the reward of eighty Dollars: to which I was entitled under

[18] Meade's: *"Old Churches and Families of Virginia,"* Vol. 2, p. 58.

[19] M. L. B. December 17, 1792.

[19a] He appears to have served in the Revolution as captain of Amherst (?) County militia. See application of Philip Smith for a pension, Oct. 27, 1832; "R. File 9, 830," Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C.

Digitized by Google

a resolve of Congress passed the 15th of May, 1778 — and I further declare that I was not on the 15th day of March, 1828, on the pension list of the United States."

Accompanying his application were the following certificates and other documents: —

"This is to certify that William Higginbotham served in the Continental Army as a Sergeant and soldier from the beginning of the war to the end, during which time he acquitted himself with the highest Honor and his character as a private citizen stands in the highest point of view by all those who are acquainted with Him.

Given under my hand this 7th day of Aug^{t} 1786.

Sam. J. Cabell.

"I do certify that Sergeant William Higginbotham enlisted with me for the war in December, 1778, in the Second Virginia Continental Regim^{t}. Given under my hand this 28th day of May, 1783.

(Signed) James Mabon, Cap^{t}"

A copy from the original
Test. J. Shackelford, C. B. A.

"I do hereby certify that William Higginbotham enlisted the 6th day of January, 1777, for three years as a soldier in my Comp^{y}

(Signed) Sam^{l} J. Cabell Lt. Col^{o}
4th Virg^{a} Reg^{t}

A copy
J. Shackelford, C. B. A.

Sir

Please deliver Col^{o} Wm. Cabell a certificate for my claim for land on the within certificate.

Col^{o} Meriweather William Higginbotham

War Dept. Bounty Land Office.
12 May, 1829.

The records of this office do not show that William Higginbotham of the Virg^{a} line ever received or is entitled to bounty land of the United States.

Robert Taylor.

We do certify that we knew William Higginbotham as a soldier and Lieutenant in the Revolutionary War with Great Britain; he entered into service in the year 1776, and we know he continued upwards of three years

Digitized by Google

and six months and we verily believe he continued until the end of the war in the Virginia Line on Continental Establishment.

Given under our hands this 19th day of June, 1811.

Edward Ware.
James Ware.
Caleb Higginbotham.

Georgia
Elbert County.

Personally appeared before me James Ware, Edward Ware and Caleb Higginbotham, and after being duly sworn saith the above certificate is just and true. And I hereby certify that they are men of fair character and that due faith and credit ought to be given their signatures.

Given under my hand this 19th day of June, 1811.

Edward Ware.
James Ware.
Caleb Higginbotham.

Charles Sorrell, J. P.

(Another certificate of Charles Sorrell, dated August 10, 1811, that the above are men of good character and that their statements are entilted to credit.)

(Certificate of David S. Booth, Clerk of the Superior Court, Elbert County, that Charles Sorrell is Justice of the Peace for Elbert Co., and that his statement is entitled to credit.)

"I do hereby certify that William Higginbotham enlisted in my Company of Riflemen attached to the 6th Virg^{a} Reg^{t} in the month of January, 1777, for the term of three years after which he re-enlisted for the War and was taken prisoner at Buford's defeat South or North Carolina in the month of May, 1780, and I do further certify that the s^{d} William Higginbotham acted as a Serjeant and that during his term of his active service which generally came under my observation he conducted himself as a good Citizen and brave Soldier. Given under my hand this 25th day of Feb^{y}, 1810.

Sam. J. Cabell, late Lt. Col.
Virg^{a} Line on Cont^{l} Establishment.

It appears that William Higginbotham has received a warrant from this office for 400 acres for his services as a Sergeant for the War.

Chas. Blagrove, Reg.

Land Office
28th Feb^{y} 1810.
William Higginbotham, Lieutenant, Continental Line.

Digitized by Google

He entered the service in 1776, and served as a soldier, sergeant and lieutenant, to the end of the war (See certificates of Edward Ware, James Ware, and Caleb Higginbotham, on file in the office of the executive department.) He was allowed land as sergeant for a service of six years and ten months, 455 acres, the warrant for which issued March 9, 1793, and February 28, 1810. (See Charles Blagrove's certificate in the office of the executive department.) He was allowed bounty land as lieutenant 7th November, 1811, when a warrant issued for 2,666 2/3 acres (I presume including for the land for which warrants had before issued for his services as sergeant.) His heirs entitled to additional bounty for his services as lieutenant, ten months over six years.

H. D. 1835-36, Doc. 6, 89.
(All the above from documents in the Va. State Library.)

The other children of *Benjamin and Elizabeth (Reid)* Higginbotham were:

Joseph, who married in 1788, Frances, daughter of Moses Higginbotham, Sr. (M. L. B. December 17, 1788.)

Benjamin, Jr., who married in 1782, Mary, daughter of Larkin Gatewood, of Amherst County, (M. L. B. December 1, 1782.)

Francis, who married in 1783, Dolly, daughter of Larkin Gatewood, of Amherst County, (M. L. B. December 1, 1783.)

The following deeds are of record in the name of *Benjamin Higginbotham, Sr.:*

April 30, 1751. Moses Higginbotham, of St. Ann's Parish, County of Albemarle, to Benjamin Higginbotham, of the same parish and county. Conveys 204 acres of land, "now in the possession of Benjamin Higginbotham," and located on the branches of Buffalo River, Albemarle County, being part of a tract of 1,430 acres conveyed to Moses Higginbotham by George Braxton, the younger, etc. Consideration 5 shillings. (Albemarle County Deed Book 1, p. 300.)

May 2, 1761. Benjamin Higginbotham to Richard Davis. Conveys 204 acres of land on Buffalo River, being a tract of 204 acres granted to Benjamin Higginbotham by Moses Higginbotham by a deed dated May 14, 1751, which was duly recorded in Albemarle Court. Consideration £60. (Amherst County Deed Book A, p. 20.)

Sept. 7, 1767. Benjamin Higginbotham, power of attorney for James Colbert Blair, to Alexander Baggs, of Augusta County. Conveys 160 acres of land on Pedlar River, Amherst County. Consideration £30. (Ibid., Deed Book B, p. 249.)

Digitized by Google

July 4, 1774. Benjamin Higginbotham to James Higginbotham. Conveys 75 acres of land on the north branches of the south fork of Buffalo River, granted by a Patent to Benjamin Higginbotham, dated July 14, 1769. Consideration £20. (Ibid., Deed Book D, p. 168.)

Dec. 4, 1775. Benjamin Higginbotham, and Elizabeth, his wife, to Caleb Higginbotham. Conveys 355 acres of land beginning at a white oak corner Braxton & Co's land, Amherst County. Consideration 5 shillings. (Ibid., Deed Book D, p. 328.)

The following deeds are in the name of *Caleb Higginbotham:*

Caleb Higginbotham and Mary Ann, his wife, to James Lively. Conveys 13 acres of land adjoining Lively's line, Amherst County. Consideration £5. (Ibid., Deed Book D, p. 336.)

July 6, 1778. Philip Smith to Caleb Higginbotham. Conveys 244 acres of land on both sides of Buffalo River, being the land which Philip Smith purchased of James Smith. Consideration £100. (Ibid., Deed Book E, p. 2.)

May 5, 1777. Caleb Higginbotham to Moses Penn. Conveys 342 acres of land on both sides of the south fork of Huff's Creek. Consideration £125. (Ibid., Deed Book D, p. 426.)

August 7, 1780. Caleb Higginbotham to William Higginbotham, both of the County of Amherst. Conveys 181 acres of land on Buffalo River, being part of a tract of 244 acres purchased by Caleb Higginbotham of Philip Smith. Consideration £20. (Signed.) Caleb Higginbotham, Mary Ann Higginbotham, wife. (Ibid., Deed Book E, p. 255.)

(To be continued)

Digitized by Google

BRANCH OF HENRICO

In connection with the previously published information as to the Branch family, the following addenda has been communicated by Mr. James Branch Cabell:

QUARTERLY, Vol. XXV., page 62. Thomas[2] Branch is said to have married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Matthew Gough of Henrico, a burgess for the session beginning 2 March, 1642-3.

Page 65. Thomas[3] Branch, on 4 November, 1685, patented 760 acres in Henrico, on the south side of the river, in the parish of Varina, bordering land owned by Mr. Abell Gower, John Clarke, and Mr. Thomas Branch, Senior. Thomas[3] Branch conveyed 280 acres of this tract to his brother Matthew[3] Branch, for 2,000 pounds of tobacco, by a deed dated and recorded 1 February, 1686-7; and on the same date conveyed to his brother James[3] Branch 200 acres of the same tract, "for love and affection." This transfer would seem to mark the coming age of James[3] Branch.

Page 66. Thomas[4] Branch of Henrico, on 27 September, 1729, patented 390 acres of new land in the fork of the Beaver-Pond branch of Deep Creek in Prince George county. Thomas[4] Branch was evidently the monied member of the family (of which he was the lineal head), and has a number of deeds in Chesterfield, too many to be cited here, dating down to 6 February, 1767, when he conveyed forty-eight acres at the mouth of the Spring branch of Sappony Creek in Chesterfield, to Henry Branch. Thomas[4] Branch presumably died in 1767.

Page 66. William[4] Branch, on 17 August, 1725, patented 400 acres of new land in Henrico, on the north side of Appamattock River, bordering on the said river and on land owned by the patentee and on the land of Mr. Joseph Irby.

Page 67. Matthew[3] Branch married Frances ——, who was a witness at the October Court, 1711. She was probably Frances Ware, a sister of the Caleb Ware, whose will, dated 28 June, 1740, was recorded in Chesterfield 5 October 1750. Matthew[3] Branch, by deeds dated 27 September 1689, recorded in Henrico 1 October 1689, exchanged 200 acres of the 280 deeded him in 1686-7 by his brother Thomas[3] Branch, for the 200 then deeded to James[3] Branch and eighty adjoining acres. Matthew[3] Branch, on 29 October 1696, patented fifty acres in Henrico, escheat from William Jones deceased. Matthew[3] Branch and James[3] Branch, on 24 April 1703, patented 710 acres in Henrico, on the south side of the river, on Bear's branch, Pockashock branch, Grindon's run, and bordering land owned by John Brodnax. Matthew[3] Branch, on 20

Digitized by Google

October 1704, with Mr. Tho: Jefferson, Tho: Harris, and Tho: Turpin, patented 628 acres in Henrico, on the south side of the river, on "ye branch of Lucy's Spring." Matthew[8] Branch and James[8] Branch, by deeds dated and recorded 1 August 1711, divided equally the 710 acres patented by them in 1703.

Page 69. James[8] Branch, in addition to the preceding data concerning him, has a land patent, dated 18 March 1717-8, for thirty-one acres in Henrico, on the south side of the river, bordering on Kingsland, Seafield, the land of Richard Dennis, of Mr. Thomas Branch, and land owned by the patentee. The will of James[8] Branch was probated in Chesterfield 5 August 1749.

QUARTERLY, Vol. XXV., page 108. John[8] Branch evidently married Martha, daughter of Robert Griegg of Henrico, whose will, dated 10 February 1702-3, recorded 2 August 1703, names his grandchildren John Cocke, Thomas Edwards, Jr., Mary Ward, and Edward Branch, and appoints Jane Gower to be executrix.

Page 113. NOTE 2. A re-reading of the will of Obedience[4] Turpin shows that the Obedience Turpin named therein is described, not as the testator's "daughter," but as her "granddaughter." This legatee was the daughter of Thomas[5] Turpin (compare page 111, line 2). The suggestion that Obedience[4] Branch had by her first marriage a daughter Obedience[5] Cocke, thus falls through so that on page 110 the first line should be canceled; and on page 111, line 16, read "Obedience[5] Turpin, who married, as his second wife, Benjamin[4] Branch (*Benjamin,[3] Christopher,[2] Christopher[1]*)."

QUARTERLY, Vol. XXVI., pages 111-113. Matthew[5] Branch had issue, in addition to the three children named, Mary[6] Branch. She is named in her father's will, being bequeathed £250 and a negro girl; and, 25 December 1783, married Benjamin Moseley, then of Chesterfield and afterward of Buckingham county, who served during the Revolution as a first lieutenant of artillery, in the First Batallion of the Virginia Continental Line. Benjamin Moseley died 26 July 1799. His wife was living 11 February 1839, being then "aged seventy-four years." They had issue: William[7] Moseley, who married —— Logwood; Matthew[7] Moseley; Mary[7] Moseley, who married Rolfe Eldrige (for whose children compare QUARTERLY, Vol. XX., pages 206, 301); Margaret[7] Moseley, who married James Jones; and Lucy[7] Moseley, who married Dr. James Austin.

Page 116. The last line on this page should read merely "issue."

Page 117. By a disastrous typographical error, the children of Daniel[4] Branch have been advanced beyond their proper station, at the bottom of page 117, to pages 119-120. This list now unaccountably begins on page 119, at line 13.

Digitized by Google

ARISTOCRACY IN MASSACHUSETTS AND VIRGINIA

Not long ago the proof of a work on civil government in the United States was submitted to the Editor, on which he made the following comments, now published here because the errors of the author of the work are the errors of many other writers as well:

(1) *Massachusetts and Virginia:* In this work the population of Massachusetts is represented as made up in colonial days "entirely of middle class people" and the population of Virginia of "an aristocracy of wealthy land owners and a large number of laborers." This is far from the truth. Some of the most aristocratic families in England went to Massachusetts, and Weeden states (*Economic History of New England*) that Massachusetts in colonial times was "democratic in form but aristocratic in the substance of the administration." Beyond having annual elections, Massachusetts was aristocratic in every feature. Each town was a close corporation, as no one could vote except such as were specially admitted to the franchise by those who already possessed it. Voting was thus a privilege, not a right. Besides being subject to special selection, the privilege of becoming a freeman was limited to membership in the congregational church, and thus four-fifths of the inhabitants were excluded from the ballot till the latter part of the seventeenth century.

After the charter of King William in 1691, this narrow policy was discarded to some extent, but down to the Revolution the suffrage in New England was very limited. Dr. J. F. Jameson shows that just before the Revolution, only half as many people voted in Massachusetts as did in Virginia. (New York *Nation* for April 27, 1893; WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, VI., 7-11.)

When we come to consider the office holders we find that the forms of election in the New England colonies continued the same men in office indefinitely. No opponent of a magistrate in office could be nominated in a meeting till the incumbent had been voted on and voted out. Writing in 1676, Edward Randolph said that "whosoever are of the magistracy in Massachusetts continued till death by the aid of a law requiring the former magistrates to be first put to the vote." (Tyler, *England in America*, 259.)

In 1651 the General Court of Massachusetts, instead of lumping, as the author of the present work does, all the people of Massachusetts into one class called "middle class people," divided the people into "better class," "those above the ordinary degree" and "those of mean condition," and heavy fines were imposed on "poor folks" for presuming to wear "gold or silver lace, to walk in great boots, or to wear silk or tiffany hoods or

Digitized by Google

scarfs." The powerful minister, John Cotton, declared that democracy was "no fit government either for church or commonwealth" and Governor John Winthrop defended this view in a letter to Rev. Thomas Hooker.

"The distinctions of rank in Massachusetts," observes Charles Francis Adams, Sr., in his *Life of John Adams,* were followed with "punctilious nicety" down to the Revolution. Indeed, at Harvard, we are told, students were arranged according to the dignity of their birth or the rank of their parents. When American independence was secured, New England was the seat of the Federalist Party, who looked with abhorrence upon the democratic doctrines of Virginia and Jefferson.

The fact is that in spite of all that has been said in regard to the New England town meetings, very few persons attended, and the power was exercised by a select clique in each case. The towns were, in effect, small oligarchies, where the voice of the whole pople was never heard. Unquestionably, the only system insuring a real democratic result is the representative system, and the towns in Massachusetts to-day attempting to conduct a government by a town meeting, attest, if they attest anything, the advantages of an aristocracy rather than the advantages of a democracy. While the colonial aristocrat in Massachusetts was not as spectacular as the Virginia aristocrat, and had perhaps not as much of Baronial magnificence about him, he was far more powerful politically. There is no part of the country to-day where family interest in genealogy compares with that in New England. There are genealogical books by the hundreds. The story of how John Randolph at the second inauguration of Washington was driven by the coachman of John Adams from coming too near the coat-of-arms emblazoned on the Vice-Regal carriage is familiar. Massachusetts is probably the only State that has in its Constitution a title of honor for its Governor, "His Excellency."

When we write of Virginia in colonial times Weeden's characterization of New England may be almost reversed; for in form Virginia was an aristocracy, but in substance it was a democracy, the most radical in practice in America. The settlers that came in the two first "Supplies", were largely gentlemen of the daring stamp of Drake and Hawkins, old soldiers, who had served in the Netherlands. It was only from 1610 to 1642 that society in Virginia was anything like the picture drawn by the author of the work under notice — "a few wealthy proprietors and a large mass of white laborers." A large number of white servants were sent over during this period (1610-1642), but most of them perished the first year of their arrival from climatic diseases. Population at the close of this era did not exceed 10,000. (WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, VII., 66, 113.) A new era began in 1642, when the civil war in England drove hundreds of the best people to Virginia. The new emigrants came to make homes, not to make tobacco. Many men of landed estates in England came to Virginia, as did many others of the shopping and merchant class. (Tyler, *England in America,* 110.) This is confirmed by the land grants and the

Digitized by Google

old deed and other record books examined by the Editor. As suggestive of the period of the attention given by people in England at this time to a home in the distant colony are the words of William Hallam, a salter of Burnham in Essex County, England (1659): "If these troublous times hold long among us, we must be all faine to come to Virginia." (Tyler, *England in America*, page 109.)

After 1675 negro labor came to be substituted more and more for white labor in Eastern Virginia, and there arose a strong middle class of freemen in the colony, as distinguished from the great planters and councillors. In the 76 years from 1700 to 1776 the white population increased from about 70,000 to 296,000, a large part of which were thrifty and intelligent Scotch-Irish people driven by persecution to Virginia. Color and not class became the real distinction in Virginia, and every white man in the eighteenth century had to be accosted in public as "Mister" — a term of respect. There ceased to be a class of white servants, and this status has continued for the most part to the present day.

Thus politically speaking, Virginia tended to become a levelling political democracy based upon the slavery of the negro. For, if the rich white man by reason of his negroes, were independent of the poor white man, the latter was necessarily compelled to be independent of the rich man. Writing at the time immediately anterior to the Revolution Judge St. George Tucker said that there was no such thing as *dependence* of classes in Virginia, and that the aristocracy of Virginia was "as harmless a set of men as ever existed." (WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, XXII., 252.)

Edmund Randolph, who was one of the aristocrats, referred to the influence of the aristocracy at the beginning of the Revolution "as little and feeble and incapable of daring to assert any privilege clashing with the rights of the people at large." (Henry's *Henry* I., 209), Thomas Jefferson, in a letter to John Adams in 1814, derided the power of the aristocracy in Virginia both before and after the Revolution, and referred to the "traditionary reverence" paid to certain families in Massachusetts and Connecticut "which had rendered the offices of those governments *nearly hereditary* in those families." (WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, XXIII., 227.)

The existence of a strong middle class in the Virginia colony is shown not only by the records of estates, and the growth of power in House of Burgesses, but by the evidence of travellers. Thus J. F. D. Smythe, in his *Travels*, in 1773, after speaking of the "first class" in Virginia as more respectable and numerous than in any other province in America and of the real poor people as "less in number than anywhere in the world," refers to the great second class as composing half of the population; and this paragraph from Henry Adams, *History of the United States* is suggestive: "Nowhere in America existed better human

Digitized by Google

material than in the middle and lower classes of Virginia. As explorers, fighters, wherever courage, activity and force were wanted they had no equals, but they had never known discipline, and were beyond measure jealous of restraint."

If we now look to the suffrage as it existed in colonial Virginia, we find that, while most of the officers were appointed, the House of Burgesses, which controlled the office-holders and was the center of power in the Colony, rested practically on universal suffrage down to 1736; for, though in 1671 the suffrage was limited to freeholders, the amount of the freehold was not defined and the act only slightly changed the status of things. And when in 1736 the requirement of a definite amount of land was for the first time made, those who participated in elections afterwards were, nevertheless, twice as numerous as the voters in Massachusetts.

Nor were there any rules regarding quality at William and Mary College nor any election laws affecting the precedence of applicants for office, as in New England.

The ultimate consequences of society in Virginia and New England were seen after the Revolution, when for the first time the two communities had the opportunity of directing, without foreign restraint, the government of their country. Virginia became the headquarters of the Democratic Republican party — the party of popular ideas, and New England that of the Federalist party — the party aristocratic ideas.

(2) It follows from the above that the statement of the author that the "Body of Liberties" of Massachusetts was "prophetic" of the Bill of Rights of later constitutions, is not correct. The former established the rule of life for a strictly theocratic aristocracy, the latter the rule of life for a free democracy. The former was based on the Mosaic Law, the latter on the natural law. The former recognized slavery, the latter recognized personal freedom only. The former recognized only the church of Massachusetts, the latter recognized freedom of conscience. The former denounced the punishment of death for many offences, the latter inhibited cruel and unusual punishments.

(3) *Parties:* I think some corrections advisable in regard to the writer's history of political parties. After 1816 the great Federalist Party became defunct, and in 1824 the Republican party of Jefferson broke up into four factions led by Jackson, J. Q. Adams, Clay and Crawford. In 1828 the Adams and Clay men united and formed the National Republican Party, of which the writer says nothing, and the same year the Jackson and Crawford men united and formed the Democratic Party. In 1832, on account of President Jackson's anti-Statesrights views, the Crawford statesrights men began to leave the Democratic Party and to form with the National Republicans the Whig Party. The divergent views entertained by the two factions prevented the Whigs from agreeing on any platform in 1835 or 1839. After the election, in 1840, the

Digitized by Google

attempt of Henry Clay and his National Republicans to revive the issue of a Bank, about which nothing had been said in the canvass preceding, caused a split in the party, and President Tyler and many of the other statesrights Whigs, North and South, were driven out of the organization. Though many statesrights men remained, the Whig Party never had any party solidarity, and there was always a Northern and Southern wing. To the last their platform was more Democratic than otherwise. Thus in 1844, in spite of their abuse of Tyler, they said nothing in their platform about a Bank and avowed themselves for a tariff with incidental protection.

Nor did the present Republican Party, in 1856, "take over the Whigs," as the author seems to think. He means, of course, the Northern Whigs, but this is not entirely true. The larger portion of the Northern Whigs continued a separate organization under the name of the "Constitutional Union Party," till the war broke out, and then many of its members entered the Democratic Party.

It is certainly wrong to say that the present Republican Party has remained true to its "Whig and Federalist Ancestors," it would be more like history to say "its Federalist Ancestor," for neither the National Republican party nor the Whig party ever admitted any connection with the Federalist party; the Whig party was always a compromise party, and in its origin, 1834-1840, claimed to be more statesrights than the Democratic Party. (See A. C. Cole, *The Whig Party in the South;* Tyler, *Parties and Patronage in the United States;* WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, XXIII., 1-5.)

Digitized by Google

SOUTHERN ANTE-BELLUM SOCIETY

It is often said in Northern publications that the population of the South previous to 1860 consisted of a few slave owners ruling over many non-slaveholders. What are the facts? The total number of slaveholding families in 1850 were 347,255. Multiplying this by the proportion of persons shown by the census to constitute a family, it would swell the number to about 2,000,000. The average number of slaves was nine to each slaveholding family, and one-half of the whole number were in possession of less than five slaves. It thus appears that the slaveholders of the South, instead of constituting, numerically, an insignificant portion of the people, made an aggregate greater in relative proportion than the holders of any other species of property in any part of the world. The proportion which the slaveholders of the South bore to the entire population of the South was as a matter of fact, greater than that of the owners of either land, or houses, or any other distinct species of property anywhere in the Northern States.

But the actual slave owners by no means, represented those interested in slave property. The cities, towns, and villages of the South were so many agencies for converting the products of slave labor into the products of other labor. The merchants, doctors, lawyers, and all to whom the slave owners were indebted depended largely upon the slaves for the realization of their claims. Viewing the subject in this way, upwards of "three-fourths or more" of the people of the South were interested in slaves ("The non-slaveholders of the South" DeBow's Review, XXX., 67-77.; D. W. Mitchel, *Ten Years in the United States, London,* 1862). Were the non-slaveholders ruled by the slaveholders? Were they servile in any sense? The fact is that "servility" was the very last charge to be brought against a white man in the South. The writer in DeBow's Review says: "No white man at the South serves another as a body-servant, to clean his boots wait on his table, and perform the menial services of his household! His blood revolts against this, and his necessities never drive him to it. He is a companion and an equal. When in the employ of the slaveholder, or in intercourse with him, he enters his hall, and has a seat at his table. If a distinction exists, it is only that which education and refinement may give, and this is so courteously exhibited as scarcely to strike attention. The poor white laborer at the North is at the bottom of the social ladder, while his brother here has ascended several steps, and can look down upon those who are beneath him at an indefinite remove."

Digitized by Google

Did slavery prevent the non-slaveholders from rising in the social scale? The facts do not bear out the idea. The following statement is from the same article in DeBow's Review:

"The large slaveholders and proprietors of the South begin life in great part as non-slaveholders. It is the nature of property to change hands. Luxury, liberality, extravagance, depreciated land, low prices, rent, distribution among children, are continually breaking up estates. All over the new States of the Southwest enormous estates are in the hands of men who began life as overseers or city clerks, traders and merchants. Often the overseer marries the widow. Cheap lands, abundant harvests, high prices, give the poor man soon a negro. His ten bales of cotton bring him another, a second crop adding labor, until in a few years his draft for $20,000 upon his merchant becomes a very marketable commodity.

But should such fortune not be in reserve for the non-slaveholder, he will understand that by honesty and industry it may be realised to his children. More than one generation of poverty in a family is scarcely to be expected at the South, and is against the general experience. It is more unusual here for poverty than wealth to be preserved through several generations in the same family.

The sons of the non-slaveholder are and have always been among the leading and ruling spirits of the South, in industry as well as in politics. Every man's experience in his own neighborhood will evince this. He has but to task his memory. In this class are the McDuffies, Langdon Cheeveses, Andrew Jacksons, Henry Clays, and Rusks, of the past; the Hammonds, Yanceys, Orrs, Memmingers, Benjamins, Stephens, Soules, Browns of Mississippi, Simms, Porters, Magraths, Aikens, Maunsel, Whites, and an innumerable host of the present, and what is to be noted, these men have not been made demagogues for that reason, as in other quarters, but are among the most conservative among us. Nowhere else have intelligence and virtue, disconnected from ancestral estates the same opportunities for advancement, and nowhere else is their triumph more speedy and signal."

The following is from Samuel M. Wolfe, of Virginia, in his "Helper's Impending Crisis Dissolved" (1860):

"A comparative statement would show quite as many men of wealth, quite as many, too, going up and down the scale of fortune, quite as many enjoying fame, and they, too, passing up and down the elevator of circumstances, which contributed to put men in and out of power and place, at the South as there are at the North, and these mutations were not confined to any class or condition in life. * * * There are many distinguished instances of the poor man, the mechanic, men of various vocations in life, who "earned their bread by the sweat of their brow," at the South, who have acquired wealth, high responsiblity and wide-spread favor,

Digitized by Google

as liberal and enlightened statesmen. We will take the liberty of giving the names of some of these living instances — Honorables Messrs. Johnson,[1] Jimmie Jones,[2] G. W. Jones[3] and Stanton,[4] of Tennessee; Stanton,[5] of Kentucky; Governor Letcher[6] and McMullen,[7] of Virginia; Orr[8] and Ashmore,[9] of South Carolina; Stephens[10] and Brown,[11] Governor, of Georgia. The first of this galaxy of great and talented men in the South who have risen from the humble to the higher walks of life, and who is as much respected as any gentleman in our land, was in his early life a tailor by trade (his sign still hangs over his old shop in the town where he lives in Tennessee) and, withall, the people of that Southern State respect him enough to honor him with a seat in the United States Senate. "Jimmie Jones" was a blacksmith, and his stalwart blows were honored with high State and National positions. George W. Jones is a saddler by trade, the Stantons are bricklayers, Letcher a house carpenter, McMullen was a wagoner; Stephens was a physician incapable of labor, but was poor, and had to work his way to position as best he could. The present Governor of Georgia was of very obscure origin. Orr was poor, and Ashmore was unlearned and penniless, until by the dint of his own labor he acquired means and education."

---

[1] Andrew Johnson, President of the United States.

[2] James C. Jones, governor and U. S. Senator.

[3] G. W. Jones, member of Congress.

[4] Frederick P. Stanton, member of Congress, and governor of Kansas Territory.

[5] Richard Henry Stanton, member of Congress.

[6] John Letcher, governor of Virginia (1861-1865).

[7] Fayette McMullen, member of U. S. and C. S. Congresses.

[8] James L. Orr, member of U. S. and C. S. Congresses.

[9] John Durant Ashmore, member of Congress.

[10] Alexander H. Stephens, Vice-President of the Confederacy.

[11] Joseph E. Brown, governor of Georgia (1856-1864).

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES

AMBLER HOUSE.—The Ambler house on Jamestown Island, according to an advertisement in the *Virginia Gazette,* in 1774, was "a very large brick house," with "four rooms above and four below." There were adjoining a large brick storehouse, a garden, stable, kitchen, wash house.

"HALF WAY TREE."—Captain Henry Browne patented July 14, 1637, 2,250 acres, beginning at the "half Way Tree," on the South side of James River, of which 250 acres were purchased from Captain William Perry and Nathaniel Osborne by will of John Smith. Among the headrights were Mr. Thomas Hinton, Mrs. Anne Browne, Mr. Andrew Noyce, John Morecock, George Jordan, Captain Henry Browne, Samuel Flood, Stephen Browne, Ralph Wood and Alice Mills. The 250 acres mentioned were anciently "Burrows Hill" and adjoined "Paces Pains," where the converted Indian Chanco resided, who saved Jamestown in the massacre of 1622.

CHARLES CITY CO.: Justices in 1655: Att a Co^{rt} holden at Westor Jany 4, 1655, Coll. Edw. Hill, Capt. Henry Perry, Esqrs., Maior Abra Wood, Mr. Thomas Dewe, Mr. Antho. Wyatt, Mr. Rice Hoe, Capt. John Bishopp, Capt. John Epes, Mr. John Tibbs, Capt. Daniel Peebles. (Record Book of Charles City Co.)

5, 9ber, 1652, Lt. Coll. Walter Chiles, of James City in Virginia, Esq., to Robert Coaleman, of Charles City, 813 a. in Appomattox patented 5 9ber, 1649. (*Ibid.*) [The term "Esq." (esquire) given to Col. Chiles appears to show that he was a member of the Council of State, as that title was practically confined to those members.]

"BELVOIR."—In the *Gazette* for June 9, 1774, this place is described as "the beautiful seat of George William Fairfax lying upon Potomac River in Fairfax Co., about 14 miles below Alexandria. The mansion house is of brick, two stories high with four convenient rooms and a large passage on the lower floor, and

Digitized by Google

five rooms and a passage on the second, with a servants' hall and cellars below." In addition, there were convenient offices, stables, and coach house adjoining, garden stored with fruits. The tract was 2,000 acres.

TUCKER.—Deed of Robert Tucker, of Norfolk and John Tucker, of Barbadoes: "Whereas by will of my deceased father, Robert Tucker, and mother Frances Nelson &c. 1742. Witness W. Nelson, Jr., Sarah Burwell." (Ludwell MSS.; Va. Hist. Society.) The widow, Frances Tucker, (née Courtenay) married Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown. (See Tucker family, X. 281.)

WILSON.—"Jane Wilson, orphan of Willis Wilson, deceased, chooses James Roscoe, as guardian, Security Joseph Walker, Thomas Nelson, gent." March 18, 1716. (Records of Elizabeth City Co.)

CURLE.—Wilson Curle, son of Nicholas Curle and Jane Wilson, was born December 18, 1709. (Elizabeth City Co. Records.) His original will, dated August 12, 1714, and proved Sept. 15, 1714, was found among the papers of Northampton County Court. It names his wife Jane, executrix, to whom he added Mr. George Walker, John Curle and Henry Jenkins as executors. He names sons Pasco and Wilson, and the unborn child his wife goes with; brother John Curle; Nicholas Curle, son of Joshua Curle; Nicholas Bailey, son of John Bailey; kinswoman Lydia Curle; he gives to each of his "natural brothers and sisters a suit of cloth, a suit of mourning, and a suit of wearing apparel," and to his wife Jane "all my plate, all my cash, and all my merchandizing goods whatsoever, either in England or elsewhere not before given away."

WESTWOOD.—Papers in a suit at Hampton (1804) give the following: William Westwood died intestate, leaving a brother and five sisters — John, Anne, who married Hubbard Wyatt, Elizabeth, who married George Magee, Mary, who married John McCreery, Frances, who married William Ellzey, and Jane (who married Moseley.) (See QUARTERLY, IX, 131; XIII, 181.)

HENRY DUKE, JUDGE OF ADMIRALTY.—Reyner Tongerlin, late commander of y^e^ private sloop of war called y^e^ Sea Flower im-

Digitized by Google

powers Mr. Isaac James, of Williamsburg in y^e^ Domin^a^ of Virginia merch^t^ my attorney &c. to recover of Henry Duke, Esq., now or late judge of y^e^ Court of Vice Admiralty of y^e^ Dominion of Virg^a^ 22 August 1705. Acknowledged in New York 22 August, 1705. Proved in York Court, Sept. 24, 1705. (York Co. Records.)

NEGROES CONSIGNED.—Power of Attorney from Mr. John Denew, of London, merchant, to Mr. Humphrey Brooke, of London, physician to sue &c. Mr. Miles Cary & Mr. William Churchill, of Virginia, or their heirs on account of debts in any wise appearing whether y^e^ same be upon account of a cargo of negroes sent & consigned to them in 1705 on board of the ship *London Galley,* or otherwise however. (Recorded in York Co. 21 Jan., 1716.)

CHURCHWARDENS TAKEN INTO CUSTODY.—The churchwardens of Bruton Parish having been summoned to answer the presentment of the grand jury for neglecting to provide copys of the acts for the suppression of vice & concerning servts & slaves & failing to appear, it is ordered that they be taken into custody, untill they give Security for their appearance at court. (York Co. Records, Jan. 20, 1720.)

THE MAYFLOWER.—Boston in New England the 12th Sept., 1658. William Brenton of Boston. In New England, Merch^t^ appoints as attorney his friend Mr. Daniel Hute, master of the Mayflower, his true and lawful attorney to collect money from William Battaine (Westmoreland Co. Records.)

BOLDERO-BRENT.—Evidence before the Lord Mayor at Guild Hall, London, that Arthur Boldero was brother of John Boldero, who married Margery Brent, sister of Edmund Brent, of Westmoreland Co., Va.; that John Boldero, as heir to said Brent, enjoyed an estate on Fleetstreet, which he afterwards sold for several hundred pounds. Sept. 20, 1675. (Westmoreland Co. Records.)

Digitized by Google

BOOK REVIEWS

The History of the Jews of Richmond from 1769 to 1917. By Herbert T. Ezekiel and Gaston Lichtenstein: Richmond, Virginia, Herbert T. Ezekiel, Printer and Publisher, 1917.

Careful examination of original sources and painstaking inquiry made of those who are possessed of valuable traditional material, as well as of data of a personal nature, and the results interpreted by a piercing historical imagination has in the instance of the book of Mr. Ezekiel and Mr. Lichtenstein produced one of the worthiest pieces of local historical work that has ever come from the Virginian press.

One of the most gratifying results obtained by the methods of joint authorship in this instance is the symmetry of the work: it is splendidly proportioned. There is no over emphasis on any detail and one feels in reading the story as told by these two scholars that the microscopic necessity in gathering the details was but a subsidiary function of vision: "seeing things together." Here we have the story of the Jews of Richmond in relation to their surroundings, and the facts thus interpreted speak how well they have fulfilled their obligations of citizenship.

While the work abounds in brief sketches of the more prominent members of the Jewish element in Richmond, it is gratifying that the significance of "leadership" has not been allowed to crowd out the mention in relative proportion of those not so favored by opportunity or fortune and the names of the humblest stand out in the pages of this book, each significant of the contribution he made to the life of the whole. Another feature of this work is the taste displayed in the choice of illustrative documents, quotations, and domestic incidents which lend color to the narrative.

"The History of the Jews of Richmond is a satisfying book. It is a model for those who shall choose such a field for their literary labor and indispensable to those who are seeking facts as to the Jewish element in Richmond.

W. C. T.

Digitized by Google

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

Printers

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA

BURK & COMPANY

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES

Inaugurators of from Mill-to-Wearer System No Middle Profits Charged

BURK & COMPANY

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* Main and Eighth Sts., RICHMOND, VA

MEISTER & SMETHIE

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your Patronage Solicited

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK

CAPITAL - - - $ 600,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS - $1,400,000.00

Main and 12th Streets Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 WILL OPEN AN ACCOUNT

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Works of Lyon G. Tyler

President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Virginia.

1. **Letters and Times of the Tylers.**
   Being a work in three volumes covering the lives of John Tyler, Sr., Governor of Virginia, and his son, John Tyler, President of the United States, with a running commentary on political events from 1775 to 1861. Price $7 (Express to be paid by purchaser). Apply to the author.

2. **Cradle of the Republic — Jamestown and James River.**
   A detailed history of Jamestown and the other James River settlements. Second edition, rewritten, enlarged and copiously illustrated. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $3. Apply to the author.

3. **Williamsburg, the old Colonial Capital.**
   Copiously illustrated. Williamsburg is full of interest as the capital of Virginia during the American Revolution, and the seat of William and Mary College. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $2.50. Apply to the author.

4. **Parties and Patronage in the United States,**
   in G. P. Putnam's "Questions of the Day." Out of Print.

5. **Narratives of Early Virginia (1606-1625).**
   Charles Scribner's Sons, Publishers, New York.

6. **The English in America.**
   (Volume IV. in Hart's American Nation). Harper & Brothers, Publishers, New York.

7. **Men of Mark in Virginia.**
   In five volumes. Men of Mark Publishing Co., Washington, D. C.

8. **Biographical Dictionary of Virginia.**
   In five volumes. Lewis Historical Publishing Co., New York. 1915.

9. **William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.**
   Lyon G. Tyler, Editor; William Clayton Torrence, Associate Editor. This Magazine is devoted chiefly to the early history and families of Virginia. All unsigned articles contributed by the Editor, Lyon G. Tyler. It enters on its twenty-sixth volume with the July number, 1917.

   Subscription price is $3.00 per year. Back numbers furnished only to subscribers. Single copies $1.00. No discount to the trade. An index to Genealogic Data in the first sixteen volumes will be furnished on application.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

AUG 29 '59 H

Digitized by Google

Widener Library
3 2044 097 930 606

Digitized by Google